



STATE LIBRARY OF MASSACHUSETTS
341 STATE HOUSE
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS 02133

NINTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

STATE BOARD

OF

LUNACY AND CHARITY

OF

MASSACHUSETTS,

TO WHICH ARE ADDED

A STATISTICAL APPENDIX, DOCUMENTS
OF THE BOARD, ETC.

JANUARY, 1888.

BOSTON :

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.
1888.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

AN INDEX BY TOPICS.

	PAGE
INDEX TO REPORT AND APPENDIX, ...	ii
MEMBERS OF THE BOARD, ...	vii
 REPORT OF THE BOARD, ...	 viii-cxxxv
PART FIRST. — PROCEEDINGS, ETC., ...	ix-xxxxv
General Work of the Board, ...	ix
Votes concerning the Insane, ...	x-xii
Votes concerning the Board and its Business, ...	xii-xiv
Votes concerning Immigration, ...	xiv
Votes concerning the State Almshouse, etc., ...	xiv-xvi
RECEIPTS AND EXPENSES OF THE BOARD, ...	xvii-xxii
Expenses of the Board, ...	xxi
Estimates for 1888, ...	xxii
Estimates for Special Appropriations, ...	xxiii
Estimates for In-Door Appropriations, ...	xxiv-xxvii
IMMIGRATION, ...	xxviii-xxxvi
Statistics of Immigration, ...	xxxiv
PART SECOND. — PUBLIC CHARITY, ...	xxxvii-xc
THE STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES, ...	xxxvii-lxxvii
The In-Door and Out-Door Poor, ...	xxxvii-l
Charitable and Reformatory Establishments, in detail, ...	li-lxxlii
State Almshouse and State Farm, ...	lii-liv
State Primary and Reform Schools, ...	lv-lvii
The State Primary School, ...	lvii-lviii
The Lyman School at Westborough, ...	lviii-lix
The State Industrial School, ...	lx-lxii
The School for Feeble-Minded, ...	lxii-lxvi
The Infant Asylum, and Hospital Cottages, ...	lxvi
The State Establishments as a Whole, and their Inmates, ...	lxvii-lxx
Expenditure by the State, ...	lxx-lxxiii
SCHEDULE A. Expenses at State Establishments, 1878-1887, ...	lxxi
SCHEDULE B. Special and Out-door Expenses, 1878-1887, ...	lxxiii
IN-DOOR AND OUT-DOOR POOR OF CITIES AND TOWNS, ...	lxxiv-lxxvii
THE CHILDREN OF THE STATE, ...	lxxviii-xc
Visitation of the Children, ...	lxxx-xc
List of Auxiliary Visitors, ...	lxxx-lxxxiii
Location of Children Boarded in Families, ...	lxxxiii
Visitation of Infants, ...	lxxvii-lxxxix
 PART THIRD. — LUNACY, ...	 xci-cxxx
Insanity in Massachusetts, ...	xci-xcv
The Massachusetts Hospitals and Asylums, ...	xcv-xcviii
The Law of Commitment and Discharge, ...	xcviii
Admissions, Readmissions and Recoveries, ...	xcix
Hospital Residence of the Insane, ...	ci

	PAGE
PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS, ...	ciii-cxxii
I. — STATE ESTABLISHMENTS, ...	ciii-cxvi
1. The Worcester Hospital, ...	civ-cv
2. The Worcester Asylum, ...	cv-cvi
3. The Taunton Hospital, ...	cvi-cvii
4. The Northampton Hospital, ...	cvii-cix
5. The Danvers Hospital, ...	cix-cxi
6. The Westborough Hospital, ...	cxii-cxiv
7, 8. The Tewksbury and Bridgewater Asylums, ...	cxiv-cxvi
II. — MUNICIPAL AND PRIVATE ASYLUMS, ...	cxvii-cxxi
9. The Boston Lunatic Hospital, ...	cxvii-cxviii
10. The Austin Farm Asylum, ...	cxviii-cxix
11-18. Corporate and Private Asylums, ...	cxix-cxxi
11. The McLean Asylum, ...	cxx-cxxi
The Smaller Private Asylums, ...	cxxi
III. — THE CHRONIC INSANE IN FAMILIES, ...	cxxii-cxxv
The Insane Poor of Cities and Towns, ...	cxxvi-cxxvii
Occupations of the Insane, ...	cxxviii
Summary of the Insane January 1, 1888, ...	cxxix
PART FOURTH. — RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE BOARD, ...	cxxx-cxxxv
An Inebriate Asylum, ...	cxxx
The State Almshouse and State Farm, ...	cxxxii
State Control of State Institutions, ...	cxxxiii
Reports from Private Charities, ...	cxxxiv
A State Pathologist, ...	cxxxiv
Juvenile Offenders, ...	cxxxv

APPENDIX.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT, ...	2-144
PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS, ...	2-49
Table I. — Number and Cost of City and Town Poor, ...	2-29
Part I. — Cost of Support and Relief, ...	2-15
Part II. — Number Supported and relieved, ...	16-29
II. — Census of Pauperism, 1886-87, ...	30
III. — Pauperism in Cities for Three Years, — Midwinter, ...	31
Pauperism in Cities for Three Years, — Midsummer, ...	32
IV. — Pauperism in Towns for Three Years, — Midwinter, ...	33
Pauperism in Towns for Three Years, — Midsummer, ...	34
V. — Children and Insane Persons, ...	35-42
<i>Remarks on Tables I. to V.,</i>	43-48
<i>Reports on Almshouse Visitation,</i>	50-123
In Barnstable County.	50-56
Berkshire, ...	56-62
Bristol, ...	62-72
Essex, ...	72-82
Franklin, ...	82-86
Hampden, ...	86-89
Hampshire, ...	90-95
Middlesex, ...	95-109
Norfolk, ...	109-114
Plymouth, ...	114-118
Suffolk, ...	118-123

INDEX.

v

	PAGE
FINANCES OF THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS, ...	124-138
Table VI.—Valuation of the State Establishments, ...	125
VII.—Classified Valuation of the State Establishments, ...	126
VIII.—Receipts of the State Establishments, ...	128
IX.—Expenditures of the State Establishments, ...	129
X.—Financial Condition September 30, 1887, ...	131
XI.—Comparative Weekly Cost, ...	132
XII.—Population and Expenses of the State Establishments, <i>Remarks on the Financial Tables</i> , ...	133 134-138
XIII.—Number of the Poor in Establishments September 30, 1854-87, ...	140
XIV.—Average Number in Establishments since 1854, ...	141
XV.—General Statistics of Pauperism in the State since 1864, ...	142
XVI.—Numbers in Hospitals and Asylums since 1864, ...	144
INSANITY IN PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS, ...	146-166
Table XVII.—Admissions, Discharges, etc., ...	146
<i>Remarks on the Tables of Insanity</i> , ...	148-155
XVIII.—Statistics of Hospitals and Asylums 1886-87, ...	156
XIX.—Recoveries and Deaths in Seven Hospitals, ...	157
XX.—Forms of Insanity in Seven Hospitals, ...	158
XXI.—Forms of Insanity in Seven Hospitals, 1880-87, ...	160
XXII.—Statistics at Seven Hospitals, 1880-87, ...	161
XXIII.—Parentage of Cases at Seven Hospitals, 1880-87, ...	162
XXIV.—Occupations at Seven Hospitals, 1880-87, ...	163
XXV.—Cases of Previous Years at Five Hospitals, ...	164
XXVI.—Admissions, Re-admissions and Recoveries, — Com- parative Table, ...	165
XXVII.—Comparative and Average Ages of the Insane, ...	166
STATE AND LOCAL REFORMATORIES, ...	167-169
<i>Remarks on Reformatory and Charitable Schools</i> , ...	167
Table XXVIII.—Population of Reformatory and Charitable Schools, ...	168
XXIX.—Expenses of Reformatory and Charitable Schools, ...	169
THE CHILDREN OF THE STATE, ...	170-175
Table XXX.—Location and Condition of Children Visited, 1887, ...	170
XXXI.—Children Subject to Visitation, ...	172
XXXII.—State Wards and Juvenile Offenders, 1886-87, ...	173
XXXIII.—Location of Children above Three Years Old, ...	175
XXXIV.—Settlements Investigated, 1886-87, ...	176
IMMIGRATION, ...	178-181
Table XXXV.—Immigration, 1856-87, ...	178
XXXVI.—Number and Sex of Immigrants, 1856-87, ...	178
XXXVII.—Nationality of Immigrants, 1848-87, ...	179
XXXVIII.—Monthly Immigration and Head Money at Boston, 1886-87, ...	181
TRANSFERS AND REMOVALS, 1886-87, ...	182-184
Table XXXIX.—Removals from the State, 1886-87, ...	182
XL.—The Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary, ...	185
XLI.—Part I. Sick State Poor Notices, ...	186
Part II. Wife Settlement Notices, ...	187
Part III. Temporary Aid Notices, ...	188

	PAGE
DOCUMENTS AND EXPENSES OF THE BOARD, ...	189-204
A. — Circulars Issued, ...	189-195
Circular. — Hospital District Law, ...	189
Circular. — The Insane in Cities and Towns, ...	193
Circular. — Feeble-Minded Females, ...	195
B. — Expenses of the Board, ...	196-203
Expenses of Year ending Oct. 1, 1887, ...	196-202
Expenses of Two Calendar Years, ...	203
CENSUS OF THE POOR, ...	204

MEMBERS AND OFFICERS OF THE BOARD.

MEMBERS OF THE STATE BOARD OF LUNACY AND CHARITY.

[Names of *past* members in italics; of *present* members in small capitals.]

Date of Original Appointment.	Name.	Residence.	Qualified.	Retired.	Term Expires.
June 7, 1879,	<i>Moses Kimball,</i>	Boston,	June 12, 1879.	Oct. 27, 1880.*	—
7, 1879,	<i>Nathan Allen, M. D.,</i>	Lowell,	19, 1879.	June 7, 1880.	—
7, 1879,	<i>Henry I. Bouditch, M. D.,</i>	Boston,	12, 1879.	Jan. 24, 1880.*	—
7, 1879,	CHARLES F. DONNELLY,	Boston,	16, 1879.	June 7, 1883.†	June 7, 1892.
7, 1879,	EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M. D.,	Amherst,	13, 1879.	—	7, 1891.
7, 1879,	<i>Albert Wood, M. D.,</i>	Worcester,	10, 1879.	June 7, 1880.	—
7, 1893,	<i>Robert T. Davis, M. D.,</i>	Fall River,	14, 1879.	Jan. 22, 1881.*	—
7, 1879,	<i>John C. Hoadley,†</i>	Lawrence,	19, 1879.	Nov. 16, 1882.*	—
7, 1879,	<i>Ezra Purmenter, M. D.,†</i>	Cambridge,	18, 1879.	February, 1883.*	—
Jan. 27, 1880,	<i>David L. Webster,</i>	Boston,	Jan. 30, 1880.	April 11, 1881.*	—
June 8, 1880,	<i>Charles F. Folsom, M. D.,</i>	Boston,	June 9, 1880.	Jan. 14, 1881.*	—
8, 1880,	<i>Clara T. Leonard,</i>	Springfield,	12, 1880.	Mar. 19, 1886.*	—
Nov. 5, 1880,	<i>Thomas Talbot,†</i>	Billerica,	Nov. 12, 1880.	12, 1884.	—
Jan. 22, 1881,	<i>Alfred Hosmer, M. D.,</i>	Watertown,	Jan. 28, 1881.	Dec. 4, 1882.*	—
April 18, 1881,	<i>George P. Carter,†</i>	Cambridge,	April 19, 1881.	June 7, 1883.	—
Nov. 23, 1882,	JOHN FALLON,	Lawrence,	Dec. 2, 1882.	—	June 7, 1891.
Dec. 8, 1882,	<i>Henry P. Walcott, M. D.,</i>	Cambridge,	12, 1882.	—	—
Feb. 14, 1883,	<i>Albert A. Haugeth,</i>	Lowell,	Feb. 17, 1883.	June 7, 1885.	—
May 31, 1883,	<i>Reuben Noble,</i>	Westfield,	June 12, 1883.	Oct. 26, 1885.*	—
July 18, 1883,	<i>Edgar E. Dean, M. D.,</i>	Boston,	July 27, 1883.	June 16, 1885.*	—
Mar. 13, 1884,	<i>Everett Torrey,</i>	Brockton,	Mar. 24, 1884.	Dec. 1, 1887.*	—
June 16, 1885,	CHARLES A. DENNY,	Leicester,	June 18, 1885.	Aug. 16, 1886.*	—
July 16, 1885,	<i>Samuel A. Green, M. D.,</i>	Boston,	July 17, 1885.	—	June 7, 1888.
April 14, 1886,	ANNE B. RICHARDSON,	Lowell,	April 16, 1886.	—	June 7, 1890.
21, 1886,	HENRIETTA G. CODMAN,	Brookline,	26, 1886.	—	7, 1890.
Dec. 22, 1886,	RICHARD L. HODGSON, M. D.,	Arlington,	Dec. 24, 1886.	—	7, 1889.
22, 1886,	CHARLES C. COFFIN,	Boston,	Dec. 27, 1886.	—	7, 1889.
F. B. SANBORN, CONCORD, <i>Inspector of Charities.</i>	S. C. WRIGHTINGTON, FALL RIVER, <i>Superintendent of In-Door Poor.</i>				
JOHN D. WELLS, CAMBRIDGE, <i>Clerk of the Board.</i>	HIRAM S. SHURTLEFF, BOSTON, <i>Superintendent of Out-Door Poor.</i>				

* Resigned.

† Deceased.

† Re-appointed Feb. 8, 1884.

STATE BOARD OF LUNACY AND CHARITY.

OFFICE OF THE BOARD, STATE HOUSE,
BOSTON, Jan. 14, 1888.

To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council:

The undersigned, members of the State Board of Lunacy and Charity, herewith present, for the consideration of the General Court, their Ninth Annual Report.

JOHN FALLON.
CHARLES F. DONNELLY.
EDWARD HITCHCOCK.
R. L. HODGDON.
CHARLES C. COFFIN.
CHARLES A. DENNY.
ANNE B. RICHARDSON.
HENRIETTA G. CODMAN.

NINTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF LUNACY AND CHARITY

OF MASSACHUSETTS.

PART FIRST.

GENERAL WORK OF THE BOARD.

There have been few changes in the membership of the Board during the past year. Dr. Dean has not served during 1887, and has lately resigned. The Standing Committees of the Board are three, viz., an Executive Committee, composed of the Chairman, the Vice-Chairman and the Chairmen of the other Committees; a Committee on Lunacy, consisting of Dr. Hitchcock (Chairman), Mr. Fallon, Dr. Hodgdon and Mrs. Codman; and a Committee on Charities, consisting of Mr. Donnelly (Chairman), Mr. Denny and Mrs. Richardson. There is also a Committee on the Inspection of State Institutions, which consists of three members, and is appointed quarterly by the Chairman. The officers of the Board are Mr. F. B. Sanborn, Inspector of Charities; Mr. S. C. Wrightington, Superintendent of In-Door Poor; Mr. H. S. Shurtleff, Superintendent of Out-Door Poor.

The Board met regularly once a month during the year, as required by law, and held besides the following special and adjourned meetings:—January 15; April 15; April 16; April 23; June 18; September 10; October 8; December 17, December 27, and December 30.

At these meetings were passed many votes concerning the insane of Massachusetts, the inmates of the State establish-

GENERAL WORK OF THE BOARD.

ments, the children and other persons under the care of the Board, and such other matters as required attention. The most important votes were as follows, classified by their subjects, and with the date of each vote prefixed : —

VOTES CONCERNING THE INSANE.

(Feb. 5, 1887.) *Voted*, To instruct the Superintendent of the In-Door Poor to transfer to the State Workhouse, as soon as the building for the insane is ready to receive them, so many of the chronic insane men in the several State hospitals as have the record of being professional criminals, and vicious in their lives, and are of the pauper and harmless class.

(March 5.) *Voted*, That the Lunacy Committee be instructed to draft a form of communication to be sent to the Superintendents of State hospitals regarding the excessive removals of city patients to almshouses, and report the same at the next meeting of the Board.

(April 2.) *Voted*, That the draft of a communication prepared by the Lunacy Committee in reference to the excessive removals of town and city patients to almshouses, be accepted and placed on file, and that a copy of the same be sent by the Clerk to the several Superintendents of the State Lunatic Hospitals.

(May 7.) *Voted*, That the Lunacy Committee prepare and report a draft of a circular to city and town officers, advising them of the law in reference to the restraint of the insane under their charge.

(June 4.) *Voted*, That the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum, the Boston Lunatic Hospital, the Ipswich Receptacle and all private asylums within the Commonwealth, be requested to notify this Board of the deaths of all patients which may occur in their respective establishments from violence or suicide, within twenty-four hours after the death has taken place ; such notifications to be made on blanks similar to those now used by the State hospitals in reporting deaths — the Inspector to act in the matter in behalf of the Board.

(June 4.) *Voted*, That a copy of the Act dividing the Commonwealth into hospital districts for the care of the insane committed for treatment be sent to each of the Committing Magistrates in the State, with a circular letter from this Board ; — the letter to be drafted by the Committee on Lunacy, and the circular to be issued by that committee.

VOTES CONCERNING THE INSANE.

(July 2.) *Voted*, That all the hospitals and asylums for the insane in Massachusetts be requested to make weekly returns to this Board of the deaths of insane persons occurring therein from whatever cause, with a record of the dates and ascertained causes of such deaths — the Inspector of Charities to furnish blanks for the returns.

(Aug. 6.) *Voted*, That the draft of a circular to Overseers of the Poor, in reference to the restraint of the insane under their charge, prepared by the Committee on Lunacy, be adopted.

(Oct. 1.) *Voted*, That the Clerk be instructed to notify the Trustees of the several State hospitals that, in the judgment of the Board, it is essential to the better care and treatment of the insane in the Commonwealth that in future no patients be received into the hospitals from outside the Commonwealth.

(Oct. 1.) *Voted*, That the matter of the removal of noisy patients from Tewksbury Asylum be referred to the Chairman, with full power.

(Oct. 1.) *Voted*, That in the judgment of the Board all insane persons committed from Suffolk County during the period beginning Oct. 14, 1887, and ending Nov. 18, 1887, should be committed to the Westborough Insane Hospital, owing to the fact that the Boston Lunatic Hospital is undergoing repairs which will prevent it from receiving additional patients until the latter part of November, 1887, at least; and that the Inspector of Charities send the necessary notifications under this vote.

(Nov. 5.) *Voted*, That in the judgment of the Board all insane persons committed from Suffolk County during the month beginning Nov. 18, 1887, should be sent either to the Worcester or to the Boston Hospitals, — the Inspector of Charities to send the necessary notifications under this vote.

(Nov. 5.) *Voted*, That the subject of transferring insane patients from one State Hospital to another be referred to the Lunacy Committee with full power.

(Dec. 27.) *Ordered*, That the commitments from Suffolk County, under the Hospital District Law, be hereafter made as follows:—

On and after Dec. 28, 1887, until Feb. 2, 1888, to the Westborough Insane Hospital; from February 3 to March 9, 1888, to the Boston Lunatic Hospital; from March 10 until April 16, to the Danvers Hospital; from April 17 until May 22, to the Taunton Hospital; from May 23 until June 27, to the Worcester Hos-

GENERAL WORK OF THE BOARD.

pital; and from June 27, for five weeks, again to the Westborough Hospital.

VOTES CONCERNING THE BOARD AND ITS BUSINESS.

(*Feb. 5, 1887.*) *Voted*, That appointments of Auxiliary Visitors be made annually hereafter at the regular June meeting of the Board.

In accordance with this vote the Auxiliary Visitors named in a subsequent page were appointed June 4, 1887, and at certain dates afterwards to fill vacancies.

(*March 5.*) *Voted*, That changes in the salaries of employees of the Board shall be made only at the regular October meeting, unless otherwise ordered.

(*April 2.*) *Voted*, That the sum of two hundred dollars may be expended, under the direction of the Lunacy Committee, for the purchase of books relating to the subjects of lunacy and charity.

(*April 2.*) *Voted*, That in future all applications for aid chargeable to the appropriations for "the temporary relief of persons in cases of extraordinary suffering" be referred to the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor to examine and report to the Board.

(*June 4.*) Communications from the School Committee of Swampscott and the School Committee of Kingston, respectively, asking leave to assign their truants to the State Primary School, having been presented and read, it was

Voted, That the Clerk be instructed to inform the school committees of the towns in question that the Board declined to grant their requests.

(*June 4.*) John Fallon was elected Chairman of the Board, Charles C. Coffin Vice-Chairman, and John D. Wells Clerk.

(*June 18, 1887.*) The following Preamble and Resolutions were unanimously adopted:—

Whereas, Hon. Charles F. Donnelly, member of the Board of Lunacy and Charity for twelve years and Chairman of the Board

VOTES CONCERNING VARIOUS SUBJECTS.

since March, 1884, has been impelled by failure of health and the demands of private affairs to retire from the chairmanship, —

Resolved. That we deplore the necessity of his retirement from the honorable position, and hereby give expression to our appreciation of his tireless energy, unwearying industry and faithful discharge of duties in the administration of the trusts committed by the Commonwealth to the Board.

(*July 2.*) *Voted,* That Mr. Donnelly and the Inspector of Charities be a committee to prepare a new Manual concerning the statutes relating to lunacy and charity.

(*June 2.*) *Voted,* That such members of the Board as may be able to attend, together with the heads of the several departments of the Board, be appointed delegates to the forthcoming National Conference of Charities and Correction.

(*Aug. 6.*) *Voted,* That the Inspector of Charities be instructed to print reports of local almshouse visitation in the Appendix to the next Annual Report of the Board.

(*Sept. 10, 1887.*) A communication from Mrs. Glendower Evans of Boston, asking that a committee of this Board be appointed to meet representatives of the Trustees of the State Primary and Reform Schools, and Mrs. Lowell of the New York Board of State Charities, “to consider the advisability of establishing an institution as a refuge for feeble-minded young women,” having been presented and read, it was

Voted, That the Chairman, Mrs. Richardson and Mrs. Codman be a committee for the purpose requested.

(*Oct. 1. — Dec. 3.*) *Voted,* That the Chairman, Mr. Donnelly, Mrs. Codman and Mrs. Richardson be a committee to prepare and present to the Board a draft of the Annual Report of the Board.

(*Nov. 5.*) *Voted,* That the Clerk be authorized to subscribe for sixty cloth copies of the Report of the Proceedings of the Fourteenth National Conference of Charities and Correction at \$1.50 per copy.

GENERAL WORK OF THE BOARD.

VOTES CONCERNING IMMIGRATION.

(*April 16, 1887.*) *Voted*, That the Superintendent of In-Door Poor instruct the Immigration Officers that in future such State paupers as the Board may have occasion to keep temporarily in Boston are to be provided for at Robert R. Austin's, 183 Atlantic Avenue.

(*May 7.*) A communication being presented from the Governor, designating this Board as charged with the acts and powers specified in the recent Act of Congress "to prohibit the importation and immigration of foreigners under contract or agreement to perform labor in the United States, the Territories and the District of Columbia," it was

Voted, That the Chairman be authorized to execute a contract with the United States, in behalf of the Board, under the act in question.

VOTES CONCERNING THE STATE ALMSHOUSE.

(*April 16.*) *Voted*, That the Chairman prepare a draft of a communication to the Trustees of the State Almshouse and State Workhouse, in reference to the opinion of the Board regarding the Superintendent of the State Almshouse.

(*May 7.*) *Voted*, That the draft of a communication to the Trustees of the State Almshouse and State Workhouse, prepared and presented by the Chairman in accordance with the vote passed at the last meeting, be accepted and adopted.

(*July 2.*) A communication from the Trustees of the State Almshouse and State Farm, under date of the 22d ult., having been read, it was

Voted, That a copy of the communication from this Board to the Trustees of the State Almshouse and State Farm, under date of May 9, 1887, and copies of all replies thereto, be transmitted by the Clerk of the Board to the Governor of the Commonwealth, for His Excellency to take such action thereon as he may deem proper, and that the Vice-Chairman and Mr. Denny be a committee to hand the correspondence in question to the Governor.

(*Oct. 1.*) *Voted*, That the Clerk notify the Trustees of the State Almshouse that, in the opinion of the Board, better diet

VOTES CONCERNING THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, ETC.

should be supplied to the pregnant and lying-in women in that institution.

The above votes relate to a subject which has been much considered by the Board since the last annual report was made, in which dissatisfaction was expressed with the hospital management at the State Almshouse. The Board continued to be much dissatisfied with the conduct and management of the almshouse, especially in what has become its main work, — the hospital departments, — in which the major part of the inmates were necessarily included. During the year, as these votes show, the Board had correspondence with the Trustees concerning the matter, and, on one or more occasions, had interviews with the Superintendent of the State Almshouse. The result of these interviews and the correspondence has been that the Board has received assurances from the Trustees, since the votes were passed, to the effect that the defects complained of would be remedied ; and that the medical staff of the institution would be reorganized on such a basis as to place the entire medical supervision of the hospital work in the hands of a resident physician with the necessary qualifications. The efficient services of such a physician, in the opinion of the Board, would produce better results than have been shown for many years, without affecting injuriously the general discipline of the whole establishment.

In accordance with certain votes before recited, the circulars and instructions required thereby were issued, and also a special circular of questions to be answered by the Overseers of the Poor respecting feeble-minded women in the local almshouses. The questions have been mostly answered, and these answers will be used hereafter by the committee appointed under the vote of September 10. The committee appointed by vote of July 2 to prepare a new Manual have not been able yet to perform that duty, but will do so in the present year, so as to include the legislation of 1888 and the judicial decisions up to July 1, 1888.

RECOMMENDATIONS, ETC.

The Board has taken no final action under the Act of 1887 (chap. 292), authorizing removals from the Massachusetts Reformatory to the State Farm, and giving certain powers to the Board of Lunacy and Charity concerning prisoners thus removed ; but has the matter in consideration.

The recommendations made in Part Fourth were adopted at a meeting of the Board on the 27th of December, 1887.

Other recommendations on different subjects, together with statements and suggestions of what the Board will do hereafter, may be found under the proper heads in Parts I., II., and III. ; while the Appendix contains much information on these and kindred topics.

SUMS CHARGED AND COLLECTED.

RECEIPTS AND EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

The Board of Lunacy and Charity has no receipts of its own, and for nearly three years has ceased to collect the sums due from cities, towns and individuals for the support in the State establishments of persons who are not State paupers. The State Treasurer is now notified of the sums due from this source, and makes his collection directly, instead of through the Board, as was done up to April 1, 1885. The Board still collects and transmits to the State Treasury all sums due from the United States under the immigration contract of 1882–83. The charges made by the Board under this contract include not only those certified by the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, but also charges made by the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor for transportation, support or temporary aid of persons registered in his department, for whom the United States is held to be responsible under the contract. The whole sum charged to the United States in the Out-Door Department since August 3, 1882, has been \$5,969.32, and the amount collected up to October 1, 1887, was \$1,233.25. The charges in the Out-Door Department include \$3,964.85 for support, but the collections are wholly for transportation. In the Department of In-Door Poor during the year ending October 1, 1887, the following amounts were certified to the State Treasurer as due from individuals and from cities and towns, in addition to the sums charged against the United States:—

Amount charged to individuals for the board of sundry persons at the State Almshouse, State Farm, State Lunatic hospitals, the State Primary and Reform schools and the School for Feeble-Minded, ...	\$5,937 10
Amount charged cities and towns for support of sundry persons in the same establishments, ...	35,063 32
	\$41,000 42

Of this amount there was charged for the support of persons in the —

CHARGES FOR REIMBURSEMENT.

Danvers Lunatic Hospital, ...	\$10,408 44	
Taunton Lunatic Hospital, ...	3,516 63	
Worcester Lunatic Hospital, ...	3,575 96	
Northampton Lunatic Hospital, ...	580 81	
Westborough Insane Hospital, ...	2,947 09	
State Farm, ...	1,623 40	
State Almshouse (chiefly for the insane), .	7,746 48	
Lyman School, ...	1,811 31	
State Industrial School, ...	1,311 81	
State Primary School, ...	1,426 26	
Massachusetts School for Feeble-Minded, .	115 13	
		\$41,000 42

The city and town charges were as follows :—

Boston, ...	\$14,078 40	Beverly, ...	\$138 50
Brockton, ...	161 58	Billerica, ...	39 00
Cambridge, ...	847 75	Bourne, ...	45 50
Chelsea, ...	242 36	Braintree, ...	75 21
Fall River, ...	1,754 57	Brimfield, ...	45 43
Fitchburg, ...	88 82	Brookline, ...	164 82
Gloucester, ...	47 36	Buckland, ...	164 36
Haverhill, ...	447 19	Burlington, ...	20 86
Holyoke, ...	192 02	Carlisle, ...	24 60
Lawrence, ...	1,280 56	Charlton, ...	52 14
Lowell, ...	992 38	Chicopee, ...	58 50
Lynn, ...	1,152 48	Clinton, ...	61 40
Malden, ...	180 89	Concord, ...	37 14
New Bedford, ...	384 21	Conway, ...	114 68
Newburyport, ...	266 20	Dalton, ...	21 36
Newton, ...	229 64	Dennis, ...	13 93
Salem, ...	1,020 30	Dracut, ...	39 46
Somerville, ...	619 35	Duxbury, ...	76 14
Springfield, ...	262 60	Easton, ...	66 39
Taunton, ...	372 99	Enfield, ...	29 86
Waltham, ...	309 21	Essex, ...	11 43
Worcester, ...	523 15	Everett, ...	126 29
Abington, ...	21 71	Framingham, ...	79 86
Adams, ...	106 00	Franklin, ...	102 14
Amesbury, ...	65 07	Gill, ...	9 00
Amherst, ...	14 00	Grafton, ...	32 96
Andover, ...	76 96	Harwich, ...	7 29
Ashburnham, ...	47 36	Hatfield, ...	50 14
Ashland, ...	20 43	Hinsdale, ...	5 25
Athol, ...	18 71	Holbrook, ...	42 71
Attleborough, ...	44 00	Holden, ...	120 71
Bedford, ...	13 14	Hopkinton, ...	216 82

CHARGES FOR REIMBURSEMENT.

Hudson, . . .	\$47 36	Richmond, . . .	\$68 25
Kingston, . . .	56 18	Rockport, . . .	103 18
Lynnfield, . . .	105 80	Sandwich, . . .	80 79
Manchester, . . .	49 68	Savoy, . . .	103 81
Mansfield, . . .	47 36	Shelburne, . . .	46 89
Marblehead, . . .	56 64	Shrewsbury, . . .	20 57
Marlborough, . . .	335 91	Southborough, . . .	39 93
Marshfield, . . .	4 71	South Hadley, . . .	58 89
Maynard, . . .	194 17	South Scituate, . . .	47 36
Medford, . . .	84 50	Southwick, . . .	50 28
Medway, . . .	32 04	Sterling, . . .	80 25
Melrose, . . .	184 03	Stoneham, . . .	204 28
Merrimac, . . .	7 14	Stoughton, . . .	28 32
Methuen, . . .	47 36	Sutton, . . .	379 34
Middleborough, . . .	739 36	Tewksbury, . . .	45 50
Milford, . . .	99 82	Tisbury, . . .	38 43
Millbury, . . .	64 00	Tyngsborough, . . .	65 00
Millis, . . .	18 00	Wakefield, . . .	223 33
Milton, . . .	50 14	Ware, . . .	67 32
Monson, . . .	4 43	Wareham, . . .	78 71
Natick, . . .	175 18	Webster, . . .	162 38
Needham, . . .	52 14	Wellesley, . . .	39 00
Norfolk, . . .	79 80	Westborough, . . .	153 96
North Adams, . . .	61 75	West Boylston, . . .	32 96
Northborough, . . .	85 75	Westfield, . . .	18 15
North Reading, . . .	132 32	Weston, . . .	83 11
Norton, . . .	77 39	West Springfield, . . .	15 79
Orleans, . . .	110 50	Weymouth, . . .	18 00
Palmer, . . .	128 64	Wilmington, . . .	185 72
Peabody, . . .	89 55	Winchendon, . . .	19 96
Pepperell, . . .	43 43	Woburn, . . .	169 93
Pittsfield, . . .	96 29	Wrentham, . . .	35 29
Plymouth, . . .	209 49		
Quincy, . . .	173 53		
Revere, . . .	608 98		
			\$35,063 32

To this should be added the amount certified to the United States during the year as due (\$12,000), making a total charged of \$47,063.32. The collections made were as follows :—

From the United States, ...	* \$10,700 66
From cities and towns in Massachusetts, ...	35,289 70
From individuals (included in the above).	
Total, ...	\$45,990 36

* The amount previously collected from the United States had been \$30,974.81; making a total received from the United States in five years of \$41,675 47.

CHARGES AND COLLECTIONS.

These sums are all for the year ending October 1, 1887.

The amount charged towns and individuals for the support of lunatics and paupers in the several charitable institutions of the State was \$41,000.42, as above shown; of which amount \$5,937.10 was charged to individuals. The whole sum has not yet been collected, but the sum paid in to the State Treasury during the same year, ending October 1, 1887, was from towns and cities and from individuals, \$35,287.70; from bastardy defendants, \$900; and from the United States, \$10,700.66; in all, therefore, \$46,890.36. The whole amount collected in Massachusetts from the United States government as reimbursement under the Acts of Congress now in force, has been about \$45,000 since January 1, 1883, and this has paid the cost of supervising immigration in Massachusetts, and a part of the expense of maintaining lunatics and paupers who have been landed in Massachusetts since August 3, 1882. The amount charged to the United States for the support and transportation of immigrants during the year ending October 1, 1887, was \$11,335, and the amount collected during that year on account of support and transportation was \$10,700.66; and there was due December 1, 1887, from the United States the sum of \$3,000 charged by the In-Door Department, and the sum of \$4,736.07 charged by the Out-Door Department; in all, therefore, \$7,700 then due from the United States. This sum is daily increasing, the payments being made quarterly from the United States Treasury, and there being always a small unsettled balance of claims not yet submitted or not yet verified. The whole amount collected by the United States in Massachusetts on account of alien head-money, from August 3, 1882, to December 1, 1887, was about \$85,000; and if all sums chargeable to the United States up to December 1, 1887, had been paid before that date, there would still be left in the United States Treasury something more than \$35,000 subject to the Board's call whenever it could show legal claim thereto. Among the unsettled claims is one for the support of aliens from the appropriation made to the Out-Door Department

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

for the reimbursement of cities and towns ; and this special claim amounts now to about \$3,964.85, no portion of which has ever been paid. In its Eighth Report, the Board said in regard to this claim : —

The Superintendent of Out-Door Poor has charged sums for the support or temporary aid of persons for whom the United States is responsible under the contract with Massachusetts. Measures have been taken towards securing from the treasury of the United States reimbursement for the expense incurred on account of all persons who have landed at the several ports of the State, and have been supported by the Commonwealth in the Out-Door Department, under its several appropriations, since August 3, 1882, in accordance with the Act of Congress. Hitherto no claim has been made by this department under this act except for cases of transportation. The sum when collected will amount to \$1,734.21. (p. xxiii.)

This has now increased by more than \$2,200, and should be entered as a claim against the United States without delay, in order that the State may lose nothing through the omission of its officers to present a legitimate claim. The cost to the State is the same, whether the alien is supported, or temporarily aided, and the reimbursement should therefore be the same.

Expenses of the Board for the Year ending Oct. 1, 1887.

[Details may be found in the Appendix.]

Expenses of the Board, ...	\$4,341 03
Including expenses of members, etc., . . .	\$1,424 12
salary and expenses of the Clerk, . .	1,700 09
salary and expenses of Prosecuting	
Agent, ...	1,216 82
Expenses of the Inspector of Charities, ...	\$9,448 37
Expenses of the Department of In-Door Poor, . . .	\$25,681 42
For its regular work, ...	\$24,379 29
For Auxiliary Visitors, ...	1,302 13
Expenses of the Department of Out-Door Poor, . . .	\$17,678 03
	\$57,148 85
Expenses of Transportation, ...	\$12,279 55
Settlement and Bastardy expenses, ...	\$616 12

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

The two items last named come under separate appropriations, the expenditure of which is partly directed and partly allowed by the Board ; while the whole expenditure aggregated above (\$57,148.85) is directed by the Board for its own work. This aggregate would become \$57,764.97 if the settlement expenses were included ; to which might be added about \$1,560 for the expenses of officers engaged in the transportation of the poor. The immigration expenses, amounting to about \$2,880 a year, and a part of the transportation expenses, are reimbursed by the United States ; all the other expenses of the Board of Lunacy and Charity are nearly covered for the past year by the sums collected and paid into the State Treasury from the United States, from cities and towns and from individuals. The aggregate of these collections during the year ending October 1st was nearly \$47,000.

The expenses of the Board for the calendar year are given below as \$58,325.79, but will be somewhat more than this : —

Expenses of the Board for the Calendar Year 1887.

		EXPENSES — 1887.
Expenses of the Board,		\$4,450 00
Including expenses of members, etc.,	\$1,500 00	
Salary and expenses of the Clerk,	1,650 00	
Salary and expenses of the Prosecuting Agent,	1,300 00	
Expenses of the Inspector of Charities,		9,530 00
Expenses of the Department of In-Door Poor,		26,850 00
For its regular work,	24,800 00	
For Auxiliary Visitors,	1,300 00	
Settlement and Bastardy,	750 00	
Expenses of the Department of Out-Door Poor,		17,495 79
Total,		\$58,325 79

Estimates for the Year 1888.

The following sums have been submitted by the Board to the State Auditor as estimates of the amount which should

EXPENSES AND ESTIMATES.

be appropriated under existing laws for carrying on the work of the Board and its several departments:—

Expenses of the Board, ...	\$4,800 00
Including expenses of members, etc., ...	\$1,600 00
salary and expenses of the Clerk, ...	1,700 00
salary and expenses of Prosecuting Agent, ...	1,500 00
Expenses of the Department of In-Door Poor, ...	29,000 00
For its regular work, ...	\$25,000 00
For the expenses of Auxiliary Visitors, ...	2,000 00
For Settlement and Bastardy expenses, ...	1,000 00
Expenses of the Inspector's Department, ...	10,000 00
For its regular work, ...	\$8,000 00
For the placing the insane in families, visitation, etc., ...	2,000 00
Expenses of the Department of Out-Door Poor, ...	18,000 00
Total, ...	<u>\$61,800 00</u>

By law the Board is required to make certain estimates directly, and to give its opinion on the sufficiency of other estimates, during the month of December in each year. These estimates are quite various, but fall within two main classes, — (1) special or out-door appropriations, and (2) regular in-door appropriations; the former including the sums paid for board, for reimbursement, for removals, etc., and the latter including the expenditures at those establishments which the State supports from its treasury.

Estimates for Special Appropriations in 1888.

These were duly sent to the Auditor by the Board under the law of 1885, and are as follows:—

For the support of State paupers in families or lunatic hospitals, ...	\$154,000 00
support of the sick State poor, by cities and towns, ...	42,500 00
burial of State paupers, by cities and towns, ...	7,500 00
support of infants in the infant asylums, ...	8,500 00
support of outside foundlings, ...	12,000 00
<i>Amount carried forward, ...</i>	<u>\$224,500 00</u>

ESTIMATES FOR 1888.

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	\$224,500 00
For the temporary support of State paupers, by cities and towns,	13,000 00
transportation of State paupers,	15,000 00
transportation of State paupers to State Almshouse,	700 00
care and maintenance of indigent and neglected children,	15,000 00
expenses of small-pox and other contagious diseases,	5,000 00
Total,	\$273,200 00
To this total should be added, —	
For the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded,	5,000 00
Total,	\$278,200 00

No estimate was made by the Board for the Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary, the appropriation for which in 1886 increased to \$15,000, having previously been \$10,000 for several years.

Estimates for In-Door Appropriations.

These include the whole expense of the State Almshouse, State Farm and State Primary School, for their current cost in the coming year; all but a small portion of the current expenditure at the Lyman School and the State Industrial School (the rest being paid from the income of funds); and the outlay for other than ordinary expenses at the State Lunatic Hospitals. The following are the estimates sent in by the State establishments in December, 1887, with the Board's own estimate added in each case: —

TABLE OF ESTIMATES FOR 1888.

STATE ALMSHOUSE. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries, wages and labor,	\$28,300 00
Provisions and supplies,	29,000 00
Fuel and lights,	9,500 00
Repairs and improvements,	10,000 00
Clothing, bedding and furniture,	8,000 00
Medicine and hospital supplies,	3,300 00
Miscellaneous expenses,	12,000 00
Total,	\$100,100 00

The Board recommended the appropriation of \$100,000.

ESTIMATES FOR 1888.

STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries, wages and labor, ...	\$17,000 00
Groceries and provisions, ...	14,200 00
Clothing, ...	5,800 00
Fuel, ...	4,300 00
Ordinary repairs and improvements, ...	3,000 00
Miscellaneous expenses, ...	3,700 00
Grain and feed for stock, ...	2,000 00
Total, ...	<u>\$50,000 00</u>

Board of children, ... 4,000 00

The Board recommended the appropriation of \$4,000 for the board of children, and \$48,000 for other expenses.

STATE FARM. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries, wages and labor, ...	\$13,000 00
Groceries and provisions, ...	20,500 00
Fuel, ...	6,000 00
Clothing, ...	3,500 00
Repairs and improvements, ...	4,400 00
Other ordinary expenses, ...	5,000 00
Total, ...	<u>\$52,400 00</u>

The Board recommended the appropriation of \$52,000.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries and wages, ...	\$7,800 00
Dry goods and shoes, ...	1,800 00
Provisions and groceries, ...	3,000 00
Grain and feed for stock, ...	700 00
Fuel and lights, ...	1,800 00
Repairs and improvements, ...	450 00
Miscellaneous items, ...	3,550 00
Total, ...	<u>\$18,800 00</u>

Special appropriation for plumbing, etc., ... 2,500 00

ESTIMATES AND RECOMMENDATIONS.

The Board recommended appropriations of \$18,000 for current expenses and salaries, and \$2,500 for special purposes.

LYMAN SCHOOL FOR BOYS. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries and wages, ...	\$12,500 00
Dry goods, ...	2,400 00
Provisions and groceries, ...	6,800 00
Furniture, beds and bedding, ...	1,000 00
Fuel and lights, ...	2,700 00
Repairs, ...	500 00
Grain and feed, ...	1,300 00
Miscellaneous expenses, ...	2,700 00
Total, ...	<u>\$30,900 00</u>
Special appropriations, ...	8,600 00
Aggregate, ...	<u>\$39,500 00</u>

The Board recommended \$30,000 for the current expenses, salaries, etc., and \$3,000 for special purposes, including the deficiency of 1887, the completion of the Willow Park house, and the hiring of an additional house should it be necessary in order to carry out the family system. This appropriation would be in lieu of the \$8,600 asked for by the trustees. The deficiency was incurred by using a part of the appropriation made for current expenses to pay the cost of special repairs and improvements on the Willow Park property.

WESTBOROUGH INSANE HOSPITAL. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

For additions, and for superintendent's house, ...	\$15,000 00
For other construction expenses, ...	22,000 00
For meeting current expenses, ...	16,000 00
Total, ...	<u>\$53,000 00</u>

The Board recommended as follows : —

The sums asked for do not appear to us strictly necessary for construction purposes, although some appropriation of this sort should be made. For meeting current expenses (what is usually called a “maintenance appropriation”)

ESTIMATES FOR 1888.

\$10,000 will probably be sufficient, if the hospital is kept reasonably full.

The Taunton Hospital Trustees estimate that \$10,000 will be needed for construction and equipment at their establishment, concerning which the Board gave no opinion, because the detailed estimates were not before them at the meeting of December 27, when the estimates of the State establishments were considered.

[NOTE ON THE BOARD'S EXPENSES. — The figures above given for the calendar year 1887 will be changed somewhat by the final ruling of the State Auditor concerning the specific appropriation from which shall be taken the sum charged for the clothing of insane persons boarded in families, — about \$440 for the whole year.]

IMMIGRANTS INCREASING.

IMMIGRATION.

Immigration at the port of Boston during the year ending October 1, 1887, was considerably in excess of that in the preceding year, having risen from 28,380 in 1886, to 40,415 in 1887. The same is true of the immigration at all the ports of the United States. For the year ending June 30, 1886 (excluding immigration from the Dominion of Canada and Mexico), there were 334,203 immigrants; and for the year ending June 30, 1887, 409,109. Including Canada and Mexico, it is estimated there were 384,000 immigrants in 1886, and 563,500 in 1887. For the corresponding year 1882, the whole immigration from foreign countries, including Canada and Mexico, was 788,992.

This increased immigration to Boston increased the number from Great Britain to 10,500, instead of 7,000; from Ireland, to 13,500, instead of 10,000; and from Scandinavia, to 10,500, instead of 6,500, — these three countries furnishing most of our immigrants. Under the Act of Congress passed August 3, 1882, which authorized the Secretary of the Treasury “to enter into contracts with such State commission, board, or officers as may be designated for that purpose by the Governor of any State to take charge of the local affairs of immigration in the ports within said State,” the Governor of Massachusetts in 1882 designated the State Board of Lunacy and Charity, and an agreement was accordingly entered into by said Secretary and said Board December 2, 1882. Since that date the Board has supervised the immigration in the ports of this State, and at the request of the Secretary of the Treasury has assisted in the enforcement of an Act of Congress passed February 26, 1885, entitled “An Act to prohibit the importation and immigration of foreigners and aliens under contract or agreement to perform labor in the United States.” As will be readily seen, this duty of supervision is one of great importance, and has been carefully performed by the State Board. It was a wise provision of the Act of 1882, which practically conferred upon State Commissioners the enforcement of a national law intended to

PROPOSED AMENDMENTS OF IMMIGRATION LAWS.

protect each State from an inflow of foreign criminals, lunatics, and paupers. Whatever amendments may hereafter be found necessary to make the Act more effective in its operations, any change giving to national instead of local or State authority the enforcement of its provisions would be deprecated by this Board. The provisions of a recent Act of Congress in regard to the immigration of laborers are of doubtful expediency, and may properly be modified by further legislation; but the general result of the immigration laws since 1882 has been satisfactory so far as Massachusetts is concerned; and certain cases arising in 1887, which will presently be mentioned, show the ease and advantage with which laws of this character can be enforced here. It is probable that the earnest effort made by the British authorities to rid themselves of a large pauper population under the guise of "assisting" emigration was made of no avail by the enforcement of the Act of 1882; for an English minister in Parliament practically admitted the fact.

One purpose of the laws regulating immigration has always been to secure the health of immigrants brought by sea, and to protect the community where they land from diseases which they may bring. Formerly such diseases were frequent, but of late years only an occasional instance has occurred, such as the following:—The steamship *Prussian* of the Allan line arrived in Boston from Glasgow and Galway, May 10, 1887, having on board 711 passengers. Within a week from that time, some of the passengers were taken down with typhoid fever, and before the expiration of the month, nearly 100 of them were ill, chiefly in the hospitals of Boston and the Almshouse Hospital at Tewksbury. Several deaths occurred, but most of the cases were of a mild type. For a time it was seriously questioned whether the disease was not typhus, and there was fear of contagion. Before allowing any of these cases to be sent to the State Almshouse, the State Board of Health was consulted, who caused an examination to be made. The opening of the wards of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and the report on a post mortem case at Portland, Me., settled the charac-

IMMIGRATION OF PAUPERS AND INSANE PERSONS.

ter of the disease, and quieted the fears of contagion. There has been no other extraordinary illness among the newly arrived immigrants, and their health was unusually good. Marked exceptions were the *nostalgia* of Anna McC., 19 years old, a native of Scotland, who came in the steamship *Scandinavian* (arriving August 9, 1887), was committed to the Taunton Lunatic Hospital September 9 and returned to her home, near Glasgow, September 21; and the case of James Mooney, a boy of 17, idiotic and epileptic, who arrived in the *Catalonia* August 27, 1887. His landing was delayed by the Board's agent, and the case reported to the collector of Boston, who subsequently allowed him to land, because "the probability of his becoming a public charge is so remote."

The provisions of the immigration law which relates to the landing of paupers and criminals are less easily enforced than those which concern the health of immigrants; because while fever and epilepsy disclose themselves to the casual observer, neither pauperism nor criminality are always manifest, even upon official examination. The same remark is often true of insanity, although that condition is more easily detected. A case of some importance, in which an insane person was permitted to land contrary to law, may here be mentioned as involving peculiar circumstances. The *Cunard* steamship *Cephalonia*, when boarded in Boston Harbor, June 2, 1887, was found to have among the steerage passengers one Joanna Casey, an insane woman from Ireland, who had never before been in the United States. The agent of the *Cunard* Company and the master of the steamship were notified that she must not be allowed to land without the Collector's permission first obtained; but she went ashore (probably without the knowledge of the officers mentioned), and the Collector was notified of the fact. The agent of the *Cunard* Company was fined by the Collector \$1,000 for the offence, with information that until that amount was paid clearance papers for the *Cephalonia* would be refused. The fine was paid and the steamship sailed. Sometime later the insane person was placed by her friends on an outgoing steamer and thus returned to Ireland.

IMPORTATION OF SKILLED LABORERS.

The Cunarder *Catalonia* arrived August 27, 1887, having on board as passengers five young women, viz: — Bridget and Maggie Hamill, Essie Boomer, Anna McCullough, and Maggie Kane, from whose statement to the agent of this Board it was inferred that their landing might be in violation of the Act of Congress passed in 1885 and amended in 1887, concerning the importation of laborers under contract. The statement of these women was in substance that they had been engaged in Belfast, Ireland, by one William Shields of that city, calling himself agent for Samuel G. Rea, superintendent of the Boston Thread and Twine Company of Jamaica Plain, in the city of Boston; that this engagement required that company to employ them in flax-spinning at a fixed sum per week, and also to reimburse that company for their transportation to the United States, in weekly payments of four shillings sterling, until the whole passage-money had been repaid. Upon this statement, the consignee and master of the *Catalonia* were notified that the landing of these five women would be in violation of the Act above mentioned, and the same report was made in writing to the Collector of Boston, so that they might be forbidden to land. Two days later, August 29, the manufactory of the Boston Thread and Twine Company at Jamaica Plain was visited by an agent of the Board, and a careful examination was made of the fabrics there manufactured, and the processes in use, — leading to the conclusion that the five women were imported under a contract to perform labor in the United States upon a new industry requiring skilled labor not yet procurable in this country. On Tuesday, August 30, this conclusion was communicated by the Superintendent of In-Door Poor to the Collector of Boston, — the substance of this communication being as follows: —

It being admitted that the Thread and Twine Company did encourage certain aliens to immigrate to the United States under an implied agreement previously made to perform labor there, — it remains to be ascertained whether or not this encouragement was for the purpose of engaging skilled workmen in a foreign country who could not be otherwise obtained, to perform labor

IMPORTATION OF SKILLED LABORERS.

upon a new industry not at present (that is, Feb. 26, 1885*) established in the United States. If so, the Act in question would not be violated by the landing of these aliens. Their business appears to be a new industry, because, although the manufacture of flax has long been carried on here, yet this company, by adopting new principles and combinations, particularly those called wet-spinning, rough finishing, and cable twist-making, has produced fabrics having a separate use, and not hitherto manufactured in the United States. It is therefore my opinion that in what they did the Boston Thread and Twine Company did not violate the Act of 1885, entitled "An Act to prohibit the importation and migration of aliens under agreement to perform labor in the United States." With your permission, therefore, I hereby withdraw my report, filed with you on the 27th inst., so far as the same relates to the passengers arriving by the steamship Catalonia, referred to in this communication.

This communication was considered by the Board at its meeting of September 3, since when our attention has been called again to this subject by Mr. Ross of the firm of Ross, Turner & Co., Boston, who at the suggestion of Collector Saltonstall desired an opinion as to the legality of the acts of that firm in the importation of aliens. October 11, 1887, Mr. Ross was informed that in the judgment of the Board the importation of aliens for the purpose recited was not a violation of the Act of 1885. Between August 27 and October 11 proceedings were instituted in the United States District Court of Massachusetts against the Boston Thread and Twine Company for an alleged similar importation, occurring previously, and which was not brought to the attention of the Board or of the Collector. This case is set down for trial in May, 1888. The names of the women for whose importation this suit is brought are Ann J. Ward, Mary Fergue and Mary Jane, Annie and Bridget Donnelly.

September 3, 1887, the Pavonia arrived, having as passengers one Thomas Clayton, his wife and eight children, imported under contract by the Crompton Company of Providence, R. I., as fustian cutters, alleged to be a new indus-

* This was the date when the Act was approved. It was printed in full in the Seventh Annual Report.

PRINCIPLES OF FLAX MANUFACTURE.

try in process of establishment in the United States. In this case the agent of the Crompton Company applied to the Board for information as to the legality of the proposed importation; and a communication was sent Collector Saltonstall, September 7, expressing the views above recited, and the opinion that the Crompton Company had not violated the law.

In communicating with the firm of Ross, Turner & Co., the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, October 11, 1887, used the following language: —

The manufacture of flax fabrics by machinery in the United States is in its infancy. It has been carried on in France, Belgium and Ireland for many years. It has grown in those countries from insignificance to a great and important industry. In this country it has not yet been attempted in its higher branches; and it is evident that years will be required to place it on a firm footing and establish it as an industry. As a pre-requisite it will be necessary to import the machinery and the workmen to operate it. This industry has been established in Europe in competition only with others similarly situated; there has been no special advantage of one manufacturer over another; the American manufacturer can compete with his European rival only by rivalling his conditions; he must introduce approved methods, which can succeed only so far as they are intelligently and skilfully applied. This intelligence and this skill must be ready at first, or else failure is invited. Competition then is possible only under an equality of conditions, and competition with foreign manufactures requires the *creation* of an industry; waiting for its growth would be fatal. In the manufacture of the higher grades of linen fabrics, the *first* piece of Russia crash, the *first* yard of harness twine, the *first* piece of table-linen, and the *first* yard of loom-cord woven or twisted in America, must equal the *last* piece or yard of like fabric manufactured in Europe. Therefore the American manufacturer must have machinery and operatives as good as those of his foreign competitors, for the tariff on his production will be more than offset by their superior business experience. This will be true only while the American manufacturer is gaining that experience; the necessity for importing machinery and operatives will cease when time and opportunity have been given to American mechanics and American operatives to acquire equal or superior skill.

STATISTICS OF IMMIGRATION IN 1887.

The provisions of the Act of Congress in question are peculiar, and new to American legislation; and until it is modified or repealed much litigation may be expected to flow from it.

With regard to the whole number of immigrants arriving by water in Massachusetts during the year ending October 1, 1887, we may give certain statistics, in addition to those already presented. The vessels which brought them were 920 in number, of which 617 were British, bringing 51,208 passengers, of whom 31,302 had never been in Massachusetts before. There were 287 American vessels, bringing 18,918 passengers, of whom only 3,076 had never been here before; and there were 16 vessels of other nations, bringing 58 passengers, of whom 37 had never been here before. Among all these 70,184 passengers, only ten died on the passage, — one each in American and other foreign vessels, and eight in British vessels. Thirty-three special cases, of which 31 were in British vessels, were reported to the Collector. The classification of passengers (70,184), and of immigrants (40,415), was as follows: —

Classification of Passengers.

Aliens never in this State before, ...	40,415
Aliens previously in this State, ...	18,730
Aliens for whom head-money was paid, ...	39,730
Aliens arriving by the Cunard Line, ...	26,154
Of whom ticketed beyond Massachusetts, ...	11,187
Whole number of passengers, ...	70,184
Of whom were Americans, ...	11,006

Classification of Immigrants.

Males, ...	22,222
Females, ...	18,193
Whole number of immigrants, ...	40,415
Of whom were under 15 years, ...	7,891
15 to 25 years, ...	20,664
25 to 50 years, ...	10,374
50 years and upwards, ...	1,486

STATISTICS OF IMMIGRATION IN 1887.

Nativity of Immigrants.

British Provinces, ...	2,785	West Indies, ...	85
England, ...	7,916	Australia, ...	5
Ireland, ...	13,576	Africa, ...	8
Germany, ...	463	South America, ...	6
Scotland, ...	2,748	Mexico, ...	1
Sweden, ...	8,050	Norway, ...	1,546
Holland, ...	228	Finland, ...	798
Poland, ...	193	India, ...	1
Switzerland, ...	43	Newfoundland, ...	312
Wales, ...	63	Roumania, ...	8
Denmark, ...	174	Portugal, ...	1
Belgium, ...	4	Turkey, ...	49
Hungary, ...	44	Western Islands, ...	985
France, ...	28	Arabia, ...	1
Austria, ...	86	St. Helena, ...	4
Russia, ...	352	China, ...	1
Spain, ...	2		
Italy, ...	44	Total of immigrants, ...	40,415
East Indies, ...	5		

It will be seen by the above figures that, as usual, the men were much in excess among the immigrants, and that less than a fifth of the whole number were children. The small total of German immigrants is noticeable, while those from Scandinavia (Denmark, Norway and Sweden), reach nearly 10,000, and are more numerous than the immigrants of any nationality except the Irish. Including those of Irish birth or parentage, from England, Scotland and the British provinces, the number of Irish origin no doubt exceeded 15,000. A table in the Appendix exhibits the number of immigrants landing in Massachusetts in each month of the past year; and another table shows the whole number who have landed here for the past forty years. Other tables show the whole number of immigrants arriving in the United States for thirty-two years, ending June 30, 1887, and the classification by nationality of those who landed in the last thirteen years, — that is, from June 30, 1875, to the same date in 1887. The aggregates of this last table show that the whole number in thirteen years was 5,112,888, of whom more than three-fifths or 3,145,192 were males. Of this whole number,

IMMIGRATION IN THE WHOLE COUNTRY.

there were from Great Britain and Ireland, 1,410,134, and from the British North American provinces, 617,982; a total from the British dominions of 2,028,116. From continental Europe (chiefly from Germany and Scandinavia) came more than half of the whole number, 2,887,385; while from all Asia there came only 135,952, mostly Chinese, and from Africa only 385.

It thus appears that the nationality of immigrants arriving in Massachusetts differs considerably from the nationality of those in the whole country, since two-thirds of the Massachusetts immigrants usually come from the British dominions. The restriction and proper supervision of immigration advocated by this Board and its predecessors, the Board of State Charities, and the Alien Commission existing from 1852 to 1863, now seem to be demanded by public sentiment throughout the country, and measures to that effect are frequently introduced in Congress. The co-operation of Massachusetts may secure the passage of the best measure.

CLASSIFICATION OF THE CHARITIES.

PART SECOND.

THE STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

No distinction among the objects of charity is more commonly mentioned than that between the In-Door Poor and the Out-Door Poor, — yet few terms are more difficult to define in a practical manner. In Massachusetts we have two classes in both of these main divisions of the poor. These are, first, the in-door poor of the State and the in-door poor of the municipalities (now 350 in number) which divide with the State government the burden of supporting our poor; and, again, there are the out-door poor of the State, and the much larger class who are the out-door poor of the 350 cities and towns in the State. Among the latter are also included, for purposes of enumeration, most of the out-door poor for whose relief the State Treasury pays; but there are certain of the State's out-door poor for whom the State pays directly, without the intervention of the local governments, and who, therefore, are not enumerated among the poor of the municipalities. But those whom the State directly maintains, have for more than thirty-three years been kept chiefly in large State establishments, some of them wholly and others only in part supported from the State Treasury. This whole class is known as the State poor or State paupers, and that portion of them who live in these establishments, to the number in course of the year of more than 5,000 persons, are called the in-door poor. For the last twenty-two years, or since the Sick Poor Law of 1865 took effect, there has also been a large and increasing class of the State's out-door poor, who now number at least 13,000 in a year, and include several distinct sub-

NUMBER OF THE PUBLIC POOR.

divisions of State paupers, supported or relieved outside of the State establishments. The whole number of the State poor, therefore, who are either fully supported or in some way aided from the State Treasury, amounts nearly to 20,000 in a year.

Besides this class of the State poor, over which the Board exercises direct control, there is a still larger class of the city and town poor over which it exercises less directly a general supervision. These are also divided into in-door and out-door poor, — many of the former, especially if insane, living in the same State establishments with the State poor, while the rest inhabit local almshouses and asylums in all parts of the Commonwealth. The number of these in-door poor of the cities and towns is nearly 12,000 in a year, of whom about 3,500 are insane persons. The number of the out-door poor of the cities and towns, as distinct from those of the State, cannot readily be given, owing to the absence of definite returns, by name, of the persons relieved, but is between 30,000 and 40,000 during the year. It may, therefore, be said that this Board exercises supervision, more or less direct, over the care and relief of something like 60,000 persons, besides the immigrants. Of this aggregate, something more than 17,000 are in-door poor, and the remainder, say 43,000, are out-door poor.

The establishments in which these 17,000 of the in-door poor reside, for a shorter or longer term, are about 250 in number, including those households, not strictly almshouses, in which several towns maintain their in-door poor. The valuation of all these establishments, of which 11 are practically owned by the State, is \$9,000,000. The valuation of the city and town almshouses, with their personal property (amounting to about \$550,000), and their farms of a little less than 21,000 acres, is very nearly \$3,000,000; the valuation of the eleven State establishments, including the hospitals and asylums for the insane, has now reached about \$6,000,000, of which less than \$1,000,000 is personal property, while the number of acres in the State farms but little exceeds 2,300. The whole acreage of all the establishments

THE IN-DOOR AND OUT-DOOR POOR.

for the in-door poor of both classes is, therefore, about 23,300, and the value of this land and the buildings upon it is estimated at \$7,500,000, although the actual cost was doubtless more than this. The average number of public dependents in these establishments is something less than 9,500, while the number of private beneficiaries averages perhaps 500. The average interest charge for each inmate, therefore, is about \$45 a year, or 86 cents a week; while the aggregate charge for the interest, at 5 per cent., on all the establishments (\$450,000), is more than half as great as the whole expenditure in the State for out-door relief, which may be estimated at \$800,000.

The out-door poor of the State and those of the municipalities are often mingled together in the towns where they are aided, particularly those who are ill from contagious disease, or from ordinary maladies; for the sick poor of the State, if unable to be sent to the State establishments, are visited and provided for wherever they reside; and there is also provision made for persons not sick who need temporary aid outside the establishments. Many others, insane persons and children, are fully supported by the State in boarding places throughout the Commonwealth. The visitation of these persons, and of the local almshouses, which is partly the work of physicians, brings to the knowledge of the Board the sanitary condition of the poor in all parts of the State.

In what has been said of the out-door poor no account is taken of the children who go into families from the State establishments, for whom no board is paid. The whole number of children during the year past who were in families without the payment of board (many of them earning money for themselves) has been, perhaps, 1,200, of whom at least 750 have not been counted among the in-door poor within the past twelve months. The children of this class are now decreasing in number, because the admission of children to the State establishments has fallen off in late years, and therefore the aggregate from which such children could be taken has diminished. The children for whom board is paid

CHILDREN BOARDING IN FAMILIES.

are not now increasing, their number being limited by the amount of money yearly appropriated for their board. Those children who remained in boarding places on the 1st of January, 1888, were a little less than 270 in number, including about 40 whose board is paid from the Primary School appropriation. Details in regard to these children and those older ones who go to places without the payment of board, or appear as culprits in courts, are given in the Appendix; where also is given the number of children maintained by the cities and towns in their almshouses and in special schools for pauper children.

An act of the present year (chap. 401) having authorized this Board in all the cities of Massachusetts except Boston to place out pauper children supported in the almshouse of any city for more than two months, the Overseers of the Poor in these cities were duly notified in July last that the power thus conferred would be exercised in case the Overseers failed to comply with the previous act (Public Statutes, chap. 87, sect. 3), requiring certain pauper children to be boarded in families. This notification has been sufficient in most cases to secure compliance with the law by the Overseers, who in some cities had placed out the pauper children before the new law took effect. In other cities, the Overseers complied with more or less readiness after notice, and before October 1st few children were held in the city almshouses in violation of law. The statute of 1879, which the new law has thus re-enforced, was complied with early by Springfield, and a few other cities; but Fall River, Lowell and several cities had neglected its provisions altogether. In Fall River, upwards of 30 children were placed out within a few weeks, last summer; and the result has been quite satisfactory. In Lowell, the almshouse children have gone in the first instance into other establishments; but it is understood that they will be placed in families without undue delay.

While the State's out-door poor are thus cared for in the 350 cities and towns of the Commonwealth, a reciprocal action is going on; for several thousand of the in-door poor

THE SICK POOR AND THEIR COST.

of the towns and cities are maintained in State establishments during some part of the year, chiefly in the hospitals and asylums for the insane. It is for the support of several hundred of this class that the sums collected from cities and towns, amounting in the year to more than \$35,000, have been charged and paid as a reimbursement from the municipalities to the State. A similar reimbursement is made by the State to the cities and towns for their outlay in caring for State paupers in the place of their residence, either as Sick Poor, as persons temporarily aided, or as cases under some other statute. This reimbursement, as reported by the municipalities, appears in the Appendix, but is more fully stated elsewhere; and the reimbursements from one municipality to another, amounting to more than \$115,000, are shown in the same table of the Appendix.

THE OUT-DOOR POOR IN 1887.

The Department of Out-Door Poor, as in former years, has executed the provisions of law relating to unsettled persons who need support and are incapable of self-support, and whose health would be endangered by removal to the State almshouses; to those who are sick with small-pox or other diseases dangerous to the public health; to such men as are State paupers, but whose wives have a settlement in some city or town; to other unsettled persons who are poor and in need of temporary relief, and to foundlings and destitute infants who have no settlement. Under these laws the department has received during the year ending October 1, 1887, from 207 cities and towns, 6,138* notices, on account of 12,295 persons. Of these notices, 3,780, covering 5,759 individuals, were on account of persons too sick to be removed, including 12 notices, covering 12 individuals, on account of persons sick with contagious diseases; 487 notices, covering 2,131 individuals, were on account of families in which the man was a State pauper while the wife

* Of the total number of notices, 6,138, above noted, 897, covering 3,077 persons, were in cases on account of which a previous notice had been received during the year. Counting these duplicates the number of persons would be 15,372, and this is the aggregate of the classification following; but the whole number of different persons does not exceed 12,295.

NUMBER OF THE SICK STATE POOR.

and children had a settlement ; 1,783 notices, covering 7,394 individuals, were in cases in which either temporary aid for a period of four weeks or less or transportation beyond the limits of the State was asked for, and 88 notices were for foundlings and destitute infants.

The Sick State Poor.

The number of notices received during the year under Public Statutes, chap. 86, sect. 25, as amended by chap. 211, Acts of 1885, in cases of persons whose health would have been endangered by removal to the State Almshouse, or who have been sick with contagious diseases, has been 3,780. These notices were sent by 173 cities and towns and cover 5,000 individuals, of whom 3,000 were represented as actually ill. This number of notices shows an increase, as compared with the preceding official year, of 502, or about fifteen and three-tenths per cent., and as compared with the official year 1884-85, an increase of 49, or about one and three-tenths per cent. The largest number, 516, was received in the month of January, and the smallest number, 244, in the month of November. A comparison of the number of persons supported shows an increase of 431, and of persons actually sick an increase of 435 as compared with the preceding year. Of these 3,780 notices, 2,551, or 31 more than two-thirds of the whole number, were received from the city of Boston, as follows : to wit, 2,110 on account of the Boston City Hospital ; 270 on account of the several public institutions, viz., Austin Farm, Charlestown Almshouse, the small-pox hospital, the hospitals at Deer Island and Rainsford Island, and the Chardon-Street Home ; and the residue, 102, on account of persons supported at their homes.

The investigation of these 3,780 cases under notice has required 6,727 visits by the officers of the department, with the result that in 463 cases the cities and towns were directed to discontinue aid to the applicants at some time after the receipt of the notice, in most cases on account of the recovery of the patient sufficiently to permit of his removal,

COST OF THE SICK STATE POOR.

and in some instances for other reasons learned by means of the visitation; in 115 other cases all aid was refused, — in 91 of them because it was apparent that the applicant could have been removed, without danger to his health, to the State Almshouse, and in 24 of them for other reasons. In 256 cases settlements were found covering 430 persons, and aid was accordingly refused. Among the 3,000 sick there were 345 deaths.

The number of bills audited on account of the Sick State Poor has been 3,473, of which 1,981 were for cases at the Boston City Hospital. The total amount claimed in these bills was \$81,382.88; the amount deducted was \$38,087.25; and the amount allowed \$43,295.63. Of these amounts the claims presented for the Boston City Hospital were \$45,554, on which the allowance was \$17,477.87, and the deduction was \$28,076.13.

Contagious Diseases.

Of the 3,780 notices previously mentioned as received concerning the Sick State Poor, 12 were in cases of small-pox, being in each instance for a single individual. Of these, 4 were from the Board of Health of Boston, 1 from Dalton, 1 from Granville, 3 from Holyoke, 1 from Huntington, and 2 from Westfield. One settlement was found and one case was fatal. No bills have yet been received under these notices. For previous cases two bills have been audited on which the claims amounted to \$18, which were allowed in full. Under these circumstances, we have reduced the estimate for this appropriation to \$5,000, which is likely to be ample.

Wife Settlement.

The number of notices received (under Public Statutes, chap. 86, sect. 30) in cases of families where the husband was supposed to be a State pauper while the wife and children were acknowledged to have a settlement in the notifying city or town, has been 487, received from 37 cities and towns. These figures show a decrease in the number of notices, as compared with the preceding year, of 83, or a little

WIFE SETTLEMENT AND TEMPORARY AID.

more than one-seventh; as compared with the year 1884-85 a decrease of 194, or 28.5 per cent., and, as compared with the year 1883-84, an increase of 53, or a little less than one-eighth. Of these 487 notices, 320 were received from the city of Boston. Eight settlements were found, so that the whole number supported by the State has been 479, of whom 125 were sick. The number of visits made to these cases has been 981, and as a result of this visitation, suggestion was made by the department to the local authorities that aid in 68 cases should be discontinued, and in 5 cases all aid was refused. The number of bills audited in cases of Wife Settlement has been 574. The total amount returned as expended by the cities and towns was \$10,053.87, and the amount allowed as the proper proportion for support of the State paupers was \$4,275.27.

Temporary Aid.

The number of notices received (under Public Statutes, chap. 84, sect. 18) for temporary aid to poor persons found in 135 cities and towns, has been 1,783. Of these, the largest number, 373, was received in the month of January, and the smallest number, 72, in the month of June. The whole number, 1,783, is almost exactly equal to the number received in the preceding year, being only 11 more, and shows a decrease, as compared with the year 1884-85, of about 16 per cent.; 328 of these notices, or about 18 per cent., were received from the city of Boston. The number of persons covered by these 1,783 notices was 7,394. The number of visits made was 1,869. In 80 cases settlements were found covering 301 persons. After visitation, aid was ordered to be discontinued in 204 cases, and in 48 cases all aid was refused. In 50 cases, 148 persons were ordered to be sent to the State Almshouse. Two hundred and fifty-six persons were removed from the State, of whom 87 were sent to other States, 51 to the British Provinces, and 118 to various countries in Europe. The total cost of this transportation was \$2,798.41, of which amount \$521.50 has been collected, or is due from the United States Treasury, leaving the net cost to the State \$2,276.91, or an average of about \$8.89 for each person.

COST OF THE OUT-DOOR POOR.

The number of other bills audited on account of Temporary Aid has been 1,539; the amount claimed was \$11,181.64; the amount deducted \$1,437.84; and the amount allowed \$9,744.16; making the whole expenditure to the State under the appropriation, \$12,021.07.

Burials.

The number of bills audited during the year for burials (under Public Statutes, chap. 84, sect. 17), has been 850. The amount claimed was \$6,895.92; the amount deducted \$969.06; the amount allowed \$5,926.86.

Cost.

The total number of bills audited on account of the Sick State Poor, cases of Wife Settlement, Contagious Diseases, Temporary Aid, Burials, the Massachusetts Asylum, Outside Foundlings, Indigent and Neglected Children, and extraordinary cases has been 7,511. The amount claimed was \$130,089.82; the amount deducted was \$47,427.77; the amount allowed was \$82,662.05.* If to this amount is added the cost of salaries and expenses (\$17,678.03), the entire amount expended or allowed by the department becomes \$100,340.08. These facts appear in the following: —

Summary of the Audit for 1886-87.

	Bills.	Claims.	Allowance.	Deduction.
Boston City Hospital, ...	1,981	\$45,554 00	\$17,477 87	\$28,076 13
Other cases, ...	1,492	35,828 88	25,817 76	10,011 12
Total for the Sick Poor, ...	3,473	\$81,382 88	\$43,295 63	\$30,087 25
Wife settlement, ...	574	\$10,053 87	\$4,275 27	\$5,778 60
Contagious diseases, ...	2	18 00	18 00	—
Temporary aid, ...	1,539	11,181 64	9,744 16*	1,437 48
Burial, ...	850	6,895 92	5,926 86	969 06
Mass. Infant Asylum, ...	261	10,294 87	9,139 49	1,155 38
Outside foundlings, ...	745	9,672 69	9,672 69	—
Indigent and neglected children, ...	55	474 09	474 09	—
Extraordinary cases, ...	12	115 86	115 86	—
Total Audit, ...	7,511	\$130,089 82	\$82,662 05	\$47,427 77

* In addition, \$2,276.91 was paid for transportation, as mentioned on page xlv.

THE SETTLEMENT LAWS.

SETTLEMENTS.

The business of finding local settlements for persons reported as State paupers, is done by the Board in the Out-Door Department as well as by the special settlement officer of the In-Door Department. The Act of 1870, which abolished "all settlements acquired by virtue of any provision of law in force prior to the eleventh day of February in the year 1794," while in some respects it simplified the finding of settlements, did not on the whole make it any easier to determine those cases of real difficulty which have always presented themselves under our complicated statutes. The exceptions to the Act of 1870, taken in connection with the operation of divorce laws in this and other States, have introduced a new class of difficulties; while the great number of settlement cases arising for decision have shown peculiar applications of our statutes to a greater extent than formerly. The subsequent Acts of 1874 and 1879 did, in fact, greatly simplify the work of finding settlements, especially for women and their children. But these changes, while simplifying the work, have increased its amount, and made additional service necessary to keep up with the accumulating cases presented to the notice of the Board. The greatly increased number of commitments to the lunatic hospitals has furnished a corresponding increase in settlement cases; for the supervision exercised by this Board over all the insane in Massachusetts, of necessity brings their case under its notice. Moreover, the pupils committed to the State schools, must now by law have their settlement investigated if the State is to be relieved of the whole burden of their support. Formerly, the cities and towns contributed something whether there was a settlement or not; but now nothing can be collected until a settlement is ascertained. These considerations will explain why the table in the Appendix concerning settlements shows so many investigations, and their results. It appears that 500 settlements were determined by the In-Door Department during the year; that in 130 cases no settlement could be found; and that more than 200 outstanding cases

THE STATE INSTITUTIONS.

were dropped because the persons involved had ceased to be supported, or there had been some defect in the law, so that in case a settlement had been found, no obligation to pay money would have rested on the place of settlement. This result is a very striking one and confirms the opinion heretofore expressed by the Board of the importance attaching to the Settlement division of its work.

THE STATE CHARITABLE ESTABLISHMENTS.

The State establishments under the supervision of the Board vary in character and may be thus classified : —

1. Hospitals for the Insane (of which there are five).
2. Asylums for the Insane (of which there are three).
3. State Almshouses (of which there is but one, but almshouse departments are also maintained at two other establishments).
4. State Schools (of which there are four).
5. A State Workhouse (now called the “ State Farm ”).

There would thus appear to be fourteen establishments; but, in fact, three of these are united with others, so that there are but eleven distinct estates on which buildings are erected for the beneficiaries of the State. These are, at Bridgewater (railroad station, Titicut), Danvers, Lancaster, Monson (railroad station, Palmer), Northampton, South Boston, Taunton, Tewksbury, Westborough (2), and Worcester, — eleven in all, or twelve, if we count the asylum farm of the School for Feeble-Minded at Dover, on which is a farm-house with a few inmates. The separate establishments themselves, reckoning the Bridgewater and Tewksbury Asylums for the Insane as parts of the State Farm and State Almshouse, are as follows : —

The State Lunatic Hospital, Worcester — Superintendent, John G. Park, M. D. ; including the *Chronic Asylum*, — Superintendent, H. M. Quinby, M. D. ; the *State Lunatic Hospital*, Taunton — Superintendent, J. P. Brown, M. D. ; the *State Lunatic Hospital*, Northampton — Superintendent, E. B. Nims, M. D. ; the *State Lunatic Hospital*, Danvers — Superintendent, W. A. Gorton, M. D. ; the *Westborough*

THE STATE HOSPITALS.

Insane Hospital. Westborough — Superintendent, N. E. Paine, M. D. ; the *State Almshouse*, Tewksbury — Superintendent, C. I. Fisher, M. D. ; the *State Farm*, Bridgewater, — Superintendent, H. M. Blackstone ; the *State Primary School*, Monson — Superintendent, Amos Andrews ; the *Lyman School for Boys*, Westborough — Superintendent, H. E. Swan ; the *State Industrial School for Girls*, Lancaster — Superintendent, Mrs. L. L. Brackett ; the *Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded*, South Boston — Superintendent, W. E. Fernald, M. D.

The five hospitals for the insane have been built by the State at different periods since the Worcester Hospital was begun in 1830 ; the time of opening each of them being as follows : The Worcester Hospital in 1833 (converted into the Worcester Chronic Asylum in 1877) ; the Taunton Hospital in 1854 ; the Northampton Hospital in 1858 ; the new Worcester Hospital in 1877 ; the Danvers Hospital in 1878 ; and the Westborough Hospital in December, 1886. The hospitals are corporations, managed by trustees appointed by the State — the Worcester Asylum being managed by the trustees of the hospital which formerly occupied the asylum buildings but now uses the new structure two miles eastward. These hospital corporations administer all their affairs, and their income consists chiefly of the price of board paid for the patients, the State ordinarily making no appropriation except for the board of its own pauper patients at \$3.25 a week. The main income of the hospitals, therefore, is not drawn from the State Treasury ; indeed, in 1887 less than \$170,000, out of more than \$650,000 income, has been paid directly by the State. The Idiot School, now the “Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded” (which is its legal title), is a corporation like the hospitals, but only half its trustees are appointed by the State, while more than two-thirds of its income is now paid from the State Treasury. It was opened experimentally in 1848, but placed on its present foundation in 1886. It is both a school and an asylum ; and, from the nature of things, the asylum branch will relatively increase. It has lately purchased a new estate in Waltham for \$13,000.

THE STATE ALMSHOUSES AND SCHOOLS.

The three establishments at Bridgewater, Monson and Tewksbury were originally State Almshouses, and were opened in 1854. In 1866 the Bridgewater Almshouse was converted into a Workhouse, with a pauper department, and the Monson Almshouse was converted into a Primary School, with a pauper department; while to the Tewksbury Almshouse was added, in the same year, an Asylum for the Chronic and Harmless Insane. During the twenty-one years that have followed, great changes have been made in the buildings and the government of these establishments. The Bridgewater Workhouse was burned in 1883 and rebuilt in 1884, of brick, in a much better manner, and with a more complete separation of its almshouse department from the prison wing. During 1886-87 a new brick building has been added, distinct from both the workhouse and the almshouse, as an asylum for insane men of the chronic class. At Monson, the almshouse department has been reduced to very small proportions, but since 1876 the Primary School has been used with increasing frequency for the reception of children sent by the courts, either as petty criminals, or as neglected children. The old wooden buildings of 1854 continue to be used, but with many changes and additions. At Tewksbury these additions have been so great that the buildings of 1854 make less than a third of the whole establishment. All these establishments are supported wholly from the State Treasury; but two of them — at Bridgewater and Tewksbury — have been, since 1864, governed by a single board of trustees; while the third — Monson — has been, since 1879, united with the Reform Schools at Lancaster and Westborough under another board of trustees.

These Reform Schools are two of three which formerly existed under the control of the State, and contain constantly less than a third part as many inmates as were collected in the three State reformatories twenty-one years ago. The Westborough School was opened in 1848, partly burned down in 1859, and enlarged by a "Nautical Branch" in 1860. This became in time a separate school on board two ships (one of which usually kept at anchor in Boston

THE REFORM SCHOOLS.

harbor and the other near New Bedford), and came to be known, before it was abolished, simply as the "Massachusetts Nautical School." Its inmates were vicious boys who rather grew worse by association with each other than better by the instruction of their officers; and for this and other reasons the school ships were sold, one after the other, and the establishment given up in 1872. Fifty of the remaining boys were transferred to the Westborough School, where they did something to injure the discipline of the younger boys; and the fact that older boys were thenceforth committed to Westborough gradually demoralized that school, until an investigation, following a disturbance, led to important changes of management in 1877. Before this time workshops and a prison wing had been built, and much money was expended in a fruitless effort to teach the boys useful trades. From 1879 onward the Westborough School decreased in numbers and in yearly cost, until now the outlay is but about \$25,000 a year for current expenses, instead of \$65,000 as in 1878. It has also changed its name and reduced the age at which boys are received, none older than fifteen being now admitted. In 1886 it was removed to new buildings erected in 1885-86 at an estimated cost of \$75,000, while the old buildings and farm have been given up to the Westborough Insane Hospital.

The Industrial School for Girls remains on the estate where it first opened in 1856; but this school also has passed through many changes, and now contains but about half as many pupils as it maintained twenty-one years ago. At that time the girls remained longer in the school, and did not go out into families half so fast as of late years. In this respect there has been a marked change since the present board of trustees took charge of the school in 1879. The younger boys and girls now go to the Primary School at Monson, or are placed directly in families; in some cases also they go to local reformatories, which have increased in number within twenty years.

VALUATION OF THE HOSPITALS, ETC.

THE CHARITABLE AND REFORMATORY ESTABLISHMENTS IN
DETAIL.

The five State hospitals for the insane and the three asylums for the chronic insane at Bridgewater, Tewksbury and Worcester will be considered more fully in the chapter on Lunacy. They are mainly charitable establishments, nearly or quite nine-tenths of their inmates being paupers, as indeed all the inmates of the three asylums — nearly 900 in number — are. They occupy and possess property to the amount of \$4,750,000, most of which is held in trust by the five hospital corporations already mentioned. About \$200,000 of this property is a surplus mainly accrued from the difference between the cost of supporting the patients and the price of board allowed by law, which is now \$3.25 a week for pauper patients. Before 1879 it was \$3.50 a week; it was then reduced to \$3 a week for a year, which, under the circumstances might have been found sufficient, the hospitals all being crowded. But whenever the patients shall be so distributed as not to crowd any hospital, \$3.25 a week will not be found too large. At the Bridgewater and Tewksbury asylums this rate is not paid, and the weekly cost does not exceed \$2.50.

The valuation of the State Almshouse and State Workhouse now amounts to about \$814,000; and their net expenditure for an average number of a little less than 1,300 inmates during the year ending October 1, 1887, has been \$145,000, or a little more than \$2 a week for each inmate.

It may be observed that the average valuation for each inmate is about \$640 in these two establishments; and this may be taken as the cost of providing shelter and the means of comfort, without including food, direction, medical attendance, etc. At the Taunton Hospital this valuation average is \$30 greater for each inmate, and at the other hospitals much larger. The usual tables in the Appendix give details of the valuation at the State Almshouse and elsewhere; and attention is called to the large increase in the valuation of personal property at the Almshouse and State Farm within

THE TEWKSBURY AND BRIDGEWATER ESTABLISHMENTS.

the past four years. The valuation of the State Almshouse in personal property September 30, 1883, was \$127,820.84; it is now \$148,402.70, showing an increase of nearly \$21,000. At the State Workhouse the valuation of personal property, September 30, 1883 (shortly after the fire), was only \$22,-159.90; but this has now increased to \$70,276.03, or \$48,000 in four years.

THE STATE ALMSHOUSE AND STATE FARM.

The land and buildings at the Tewksbury Almshouse are now valued at a little less than \$352,100. At the State Farm the present value of the land and buildings is about \$243,800, having been increased by the completion of the asylum for insane men, and other recent buildings. At Bridgewater this sum represents the actual cost, nearly everything being new; but at Tewksbury the actual cost of the buildings and land has probably exceeded \$450,000 at the present time, allowance being made in the valuation for the natural depreciation in the value of old buildings. The valuation of the land and buildings at Tewksbury twenty-one years ago was about \$150,000, while the personal property at the same time was valued at about \$100,000. The changes in the distribution of the inmates among the different buildings at Tewksbury have been so great that the old almshouse structure there, which, in the years before the war, sometimes sheltered 1,200 inmates, now contains less than 300; while the hospitals, asylums, etc., which only began to be built about twenty-one years ago, now contain more than 700 inmates. At Bridgewater, as already remarked, the buildings are entirely new, and are now capable of receiving comfortably about 200 prisoners and 500 paupers, although they have sometimes been crowded so as to contain in all 750 inmates. The prison wing has no separate hospital, and the sick prisoners are treated in the same hospital with the paupers, which is one of the best of the smaller hospitals in the State establishments, and superior both in comfort and ventilation to the men's hospital at the State Almshouse. Some of the insane in the new asylum at

THE TEWKSBURY HOSPITALS.

Bridgewater are also treated for ordinary maladies in this hospital. The insane have considerably increased, although the whole number of almshouse inmates has been less than in the two preceding years. This is because the insane men who were temporarily placed at Tewksbury in 1885, have continued there for want of room elsewhere, while the insane women in the asylum building have been increased in number by transfers from the State Hospitals. There would have been many more of this class at Tewksbury if none of them had been boarded in families; but it has been found that the quiet inmates of this asylum make the best boarders, and therefore nearly fifty have been removed into families.

The admissions of sane persons at Tewksbury have included an unusual number of invalids in the past year, so that the hospitals there have generally been crowded. Being in themselves defective, these hospital buildings have been less satisfactory under these circumstances, and the Board has had frequent occasion to censure the hospital management. The new hospital for women, which is now partly occupied, will remove some of the objections made by us to the hospital treatment at Tewksbury; but it is the opinion of this Board that the hospital standard of the State Almshouse is not high enough, and that greater attention is required, and greater expenditure needful in the care of the sick poor, who are received there. This will require better buildings on the men's side of the quadrangle, for hospital purposes; but the position of the present male hospital is such that the proposed new structure cannot stand facing the new women's hospital unless the old brick one-story hospital is removed. In our opinion it should be retained, and used for old men and casual comers during the winter, for which it is well suited; and the new men's hospital should stand on the higher ground east of the Insane Asylum. The women's hospital has been well built, and is specially commendable for its thorough ventilation; its cost, also, has been within the estimates. It will serve as a model for the men's hospital.

THE CHILDREN AT TEWKSBURY.

Most of the children who appear in the State establishments (except those sent by the courts or by this Board directly to the State Schools), are first admitted at Tewksbury, although a few are received at Bridgewater from the cities of Bristol County. The number of births at Tewksbury has been a little smaller than for some years past, and the mortality among the almshouse children is very small, as for several past years. The whole number of children under ten in the two establishments, at Tewksbury and Bridgewater, was last year more than 350, including about 90 births, and the deaths under ten years were only 28.

This should be mentioned, because there were years previous to the establishment of this Board, when the deaths of children under ten exceeded 250 in a year, and when more than 100 children under one year old died there. The largest mortality of this kind at Tewksbury was in 1879, when 128 infants died, and the deaths under ten were 151. The present Board, as soon as possible after its establishment in July, 1879, took measures to diminish this extreme infant mortality; in consequence of which, the present system of caring for foundling and neglected infants came into existence. The result has been a saving of infant life to a remarkable degree, as will appear hereafter in this Report.

In connection with the new hospital for women, a better system of heating has been adopted at Tewksbury, and all the buildings are to be lighted by electricity. Other improvements have been made in the buildings, and provision has been secured for the discipline of inmates, hitherto quite faulty, by building a few cells for separate confinement. These changes principally affect the quarters of the women and children, who, however, are usually nearly two-thirds of the almshouse population. A corresponding improvement in the buildings for men ought to be made the present year, as above indicated.

THE LANCASTER AND WESTBOROUGH SCHOOLS.

THE STATE PRIMARY AND REFORM SCHOOLS.

These schools, under the charge of a single Board of Trustees, are still diminishing in the number of their inmates, and should therefore decrease their actual cost to the State. The yearly appropriation for the schools at Westborough and Lancaster, which was \$90,500 in 1878, was less than \$50,000 in 1887, and need be no more than \$48,000 this year, if only the strictly current expenses of these two schools are provided for. The annual appropriations for 1886 and 1887 have been largely drawn upon for improvements and repairs. The sum just named (\$48,000) would be a smaller appropriation than has been made since 1855, when it was about \$45,000. Excluding extraordinary expenses, which should be met, if at all, by special appropriations, the necessary current expenses for 1888, could be brought within \$48,000 for an average number of 200 boys and girls; and this would allow about \$4.60 a week for each pupil. The present number at the two schools is about 208, and it may average 200 in 1888, since the Trustees have adopted a policy of detaining boys in the Lyman School longer than was formerly done.

At the State Primary School the average number is considerably decreasing from various causes, one of which is the useful and successful policy of boarding the younger children in families for a sum less than the moderate cost of supporting them at Monson, and little more than a third part of the cost of their support at Lancaster or Westborough. This policy could be farther extended, and would prove economical to the State, as well as beneficial to the children. The Monson establishment was originally a State almshouse, similar to those at Bridgewater and Tewksbury, but from the first was specially devoted to the education of poor children, who came to it chiefly from the other State almshouses by transfer. But the Primary School now draws its pupils directly from the cities and towns through the courts, more than from the State almshouses; which for the past two years have sent but little more than 100 chil-

THE MONSON SCHOOL.

dren to Monson, while from the courts and other sources have come more than 140, besides those returning from families in which they have been placed. The whole number of children at Monson during the past year has been less than 550, while the number for whom board was paid in families has averaged more than 35. Of the children remaining on the first of October, 310 in number, not less than 104 were sent in by the courts; but most of these are children who have not committed serious offences, and do not differ materially in character from those received by transfer from Tewksbury. The whole number of children and adults supported at Monson during the last twelve months, does not exceed 562, while in 1885, it was 636. Of this whole number, less than 30 were adults, of whom only 16 remained at the end of the year, most of them being mothers of children in the school. The number of young children boarding in families, from the school, was 33 on the first of October, and during the year had exceeded 50, less than half of whom had resided at the school within twelve months. The whole number of different persons connected with the establishment as inmates or boarders was therefore a little more than 600; the average number at the establishment and in boarding-places having been less than 370. During the years first following the opening of the Primary School in 1866, the whole number at Monson was three times as great; being in 1866 more than 1,700, in 1867 1,800, and in 1868 2,000. The average number in 1868 was nearly 650, or more than the whole number in any recent year; and the number of adults then averaged more than 140. This great reduction during twenty years has been mainly caused by changes in the law of settlement since 1868, and by the practice of placing young children in private families under State supervision. The annual appropriation for the Primary School was \$60,000 in 1867, and \$58,300 as recently as 1878; the appropriation in 1887 was \$54,000, and need not exceed \$52,000 for current expenses the present year.

At the State Reformatories the decrease in numbers since 1866 has been even greater, and the average number of

DECREASE OF STATE PUPILS.

pupils there is now less than one-third of the average in the three State Reformatories twenty-two years ago. On the first of October, 1866, there were 603 boys at Westborough and the schoolships, and 140 girls at Lancaster, — in all, therefore, 743 pupils at the State Reformatories, which now contain less than 200 pupils. The *net* expenses of these reformatories in 1867 were \$131,600; in 1887 they have been less than \$48,000, — a reduction due chiefly to the system of placing and visiting children, and amounting, after twenty years, to \$84,000 a year. The cash earnings at Westborough and Lancaster for 1887 have been about \$1,800; they do not diminish the sums drawn from the Treasury, but reimburse the State to that extent. The earnings have been much less for the past two years than formerly, and they can hardly be so large on the present farm of the Lyman School as they were on the larger and better farm now occupied by the Westborough Hospital. The State also receives some reimbursement from the cities and towns for pupils at the State Reformatories. This sum last year exceeded \$3,255, and reduced the net cost to the State of these two schools below \$45,000. The whole reimbursement at the Monson School was not quite \$1,600, so that the actual net cost at these three schools was less than \$98,000; whereas, in 1867, it exceeded \$180,000.

The State Primary School.

AMOS ANDREWS, *Superintendent.*

The management of the Monson establishment remains in the judicious hands of Mr. Andrews, who has been Superintendent for the last three years. He has made some repairs on the old buildings during the year, and proposes others for 1888. In view of these facts and of the construction and general arrangement of the old wooden buildings at Monson, the Trustees suggest that the present structure be rearranged, and new buildings substituted for some portion of the old almshouse quarters, so as to promote a family classification, guard against the present great risk of a general conflagration, and adapt the buildings to their present

PROPOSED CHANGES AT MONSON.

use, for the care and education of young children. This is a timely suggestion; for the present buildings are larger than is necessary, and would be rapidly swept away by a fire, as were the similar buildings at Bridgewater in 1883. It is not likely that the average population of the Monson establishment will hereafter much exceed 300, while the buildings are large enough for 700, and have sometimes given shelter to 1,000. They could be cut apart and partially removed, so as to check the risk from fire, and at the same time better school-rooms and work-rooms could be provided, with a more suitable division of the inmates by age and sex than is now possible. It is proposed to place children in families without the payment of board, at a younger age than is now practised; and this would diminish the average number of residents more than the boarding-out of young children has yet done. The schools at Monson, which have long been taught entirely by women, are in excellent condition, considering the material with which they deal; are well graded and carefully taught.

The Lyman School at Westborough.

HENRY E. SWAN, *Superintendent.*

It is only within the past month of December that all the buildings of the new establishment for this school, including the Willow Park family house, have been completed so as to be occupied both for school instruction and mechanical work. At present the boys make up four families, averaging a little more than 30 in each; but not equally distributed. At the main building there are more than 40, and at Maple Cottage only 24. In each building there is a school and a workshop; but the laundry-work is now all done at the main building, where also the chief officers reside. Much has been done during the past year to improve the farm and grounds as well as the newly purchased buildings known as Willow Park. The latter are more conveniently situated than any other portion of the establishment, and are better supplied with water for fire protection than the costlier houses on the hilltop can be. The farm has been slightly en-

ARRANGEMENTS FOR BOYS AT WESTBOROUGH.

larged, and now contains nearly 100 acres. The reported valuation of land and buildings is \$83,600, which is something less than their cost to the State. The personal property is valued at nearly as much (\$83,000), but this includes the large funded property of the school, now amounting to more than \$56,000. At the old establishment, where the hospital now is, the personal property, exclusive of funds, used to be valued at more than \$50,000; but the pupils are far better provided for with the present arrangement than they were at that time, — much of the furniture being new, and more suitable to its use.

The whole number of different boys in the Lyman School during the twelve months ending October first was 198, and the average number 105, or 12 more than in the previous year. They were chiefly employed both years in farm work and other out-door labor, but it is proposed to do in-door work to a greater extent this year. The new commitments during 1887 were 93, and besides these, there were 31 boys who had previously been committed and returned during the year. The number placed in families or returned to their own homes during the year was 80; 4 were sent to penal institutions and 5 eloped. The number of new commitments was somewhat larger than for some years past (93), but much less than in the years preceding 1880. The commitments may slightly increase hereafter, but it is not reasonable to expect that the new buildings will be insufficient for those who ought to be retained for some years to come. The management of the school is satisfactory, and the freer family system now prevailing is an improvement on the mixed system at the old establishment. The annual cost, however, is large and should be reduced as much as possible. Above all, the practice of making large outlays for construction from the current expense appropriation should be discontinued. This Board would also recommend that the best terms possible be made with parties obtaining boys from the School, and that all wages thus earned shall be for the benefit of the boys, — to be paid to them whenever they attain their majority, or at the discretion of the Board.

THE LANCASTER SCHOOL.

The State Industrial School at Lancaster.

MRS. L. L. BRACKETT, *Superintendent.*

The immediate management of this school also is satisfactory, for the Superintendent is economical, painstaking and judicious. In entirely harmonious relations with the Trustees, she has carried out their wishes and plans to the full extent of her ability. This Board is, however, convinced that, in the desire to give all girls under their charge the benefit of family life, to supplement the discipline of the School, the Trustees have erred in judgment, while exercising to the full extent the power given them by law (Public Statutes, Chap. 89), and have placed out girls who were unfit for family life; and we must insist that greater caution be used in placing out those who are known to have been unchaste before commitment to the school; and that none such be placed in families without a full understanding on the part of employers of the necessity of watchfulness over girls who have once lost character, or who may be open to temptation from those wicked enough to take advantage of their weakness. The girls themselves may exert an evil influence if not properly restrained and overlooked. There have been more cases of wrong-doing among those placed out last year than for many previous years, and, could the results have been foreseen, there is little doubt that other provision would have been made for girls of this character. Several of these cases were girls of feeble minds, — examples of the class for which the custodial institution, recommended in another part of this report, is so much needed. For the training of the Industrial School is too expensive to be wasted upon girls who are incapable of protecting themselves from wrong when free from restraint; who cannot justly be held responsible for their misdeeds, and who should not be punished like criminals. Neither should the School be made an asylum for these defective ones; and until such an institution as that recommended can be established, this Board would advise the Trustees to avail themselves of the power given in Public Statutes, Chap. 89, sect.

THE LANCASTER GIRLS.

45, and discharge to parents or guardians such girls as are unfit subjects for the School, and equally unfit for placing in families, or “who ought for any cause to be removed from the School.” Nor can this Board be responsible for those exceptionally depraved, more than for the feeble-minded. For the latter a remedy has been proposed. For the former (the exceptionally depraved), the Public Statutes, Chap. 89, sect. 47, provide for their transfer, at the request of the Trustees, by the Prison Commissioners, to the Reformatory Prison at Sherborn, together with the mittimus upon which they were committed to the Industrial School. Since the passage of this law in 1880, the Trustees have taken advantage of its provisions by transferring an average of six girls a year.

Although there have undoubtedly been girls committed to the Industrial School for whom the discipline at Sherborn would have been better suited, the Trustees can hardly be censured for having continued to them for a time the opportunity given by the courts to reform, without the added stigma of prison life. They have stated in their last annual report that, as a rule, girls committed over sixteen have failed to do so well as those under that age; but they do not recommend a change in the law limiting the age. This Board differs with the Trustees on this point, and would be glad to see the courts make other provision for girls over sixteen, except in cases promising enough to warrant their commitment to the Industrial School.

The whole number of different girls at Lancaster during the year ending October 1, 1887, was 152, of whom 70 were in the School at the beginning of the year. Twenty-eight of these girls were placed out and recommitted, and among 110 girls who were admitted during the year there were 30 re-admissions. The girls who had but one admission were 88; those who had been twice admitted or oftener were 64. At the end of the year 58 out of the whole 152 remained in the School, 57 were living in known families, besides 6 with their friends; 10 had run away and were not found, 5 were in prisons or almshouses, 6 were married within the year,

THE SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED.

1 had died, 3 had become of age, and 5 were discharged from custody for other reasons. Each of these 152 girls cost the State during the year \$108.50, and the average weekly cost reported by the Superintendent was \$5.21. Of those who are recorded as behaving badly during the year, from September 30, 1886, to September 30, 1887, eight have borne illegitimate children. Two of these were pregnant when committed, and for these neither School nor Board can be responsible, — three, who were dull and unfit for the School, had been for some time on probation with their parents; while *three* were in homes approved by the Auxiliary Visitors of this Board. For these no excuses can be made like those applying to the three named above. The Board, in noting these failures, would not appear to ignore the success which they know has attended a large number of cases of girls in the care of the Trustees of the State Schools. But ours is a supervising Board and must watchfully guard against a policy which, directed to save the individual, may do harm to the many.

The water supply has been enlarged here, by the use of an appropriation made in 1887, and the drainage has been reconstructed. An expense for piping and plumbing has thus been incurred, which will need to be met by a small appropriation.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded.

Superintendent, DR. WALTER E. FERNALD.

We have elsewhere recommended that this establishment, now growing large and important, should be put under direct State control, like the lunatic hospitals. During the year it has changed its Superintendent, in consequence of the ill health of Dr. Smith, and is now under the direction of a specialist in mental diseases, who has had experience in a lunatic hospital. This will enable him to furnish better asylum treatment for the custodial cases in the school, whose number every year increases. At the close of the year ending October 1, 1886, there were 151 inmates of this institution, of whom 92, or 61 per cent., were school pupils. A

THE SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED.

year later, October 1, 1887, the whole number had grown to 193, of whom 113, or 58 per cent., were reported as pupils. The custodial or asylum cases had increased from 59 to 80, or more than 38 per cent., while the school cases had only gained 23 per cent. This relative increase of asylum cases will naturally go on until the majority of the inmates will be asylum cases; indeed, Dr. Fernald, the new Superintendent, reports that more than two-thirds of the applications for admission in the past year have been asylum cases. Moreover, the main increase of such cases is among those having local settlements; for 55 city and town cases now appear, where only 39 were found last year, — a gain of 16, while the State cases of the same class only gained 8 in number. The private pupils have a little increased, and the inmates supported by other States than Massachusetts have slightly decreased and will fall away still more in future. The School current expenses have exceeded \$40,000, which, for an average number of 179 inmates, exceeds \$4 a week. The rate fixed for support alone is \$3.25, which, if all bills are paid, brings in more than \$10,000 a year from the State and the municipalities. In addition, the State now pays outright \$25,000 a year; so that, of the \$40,000 annually expended for support and instruction, the taxpayers of Massachusetts contribute about nine-tenths. It, therefore, seems reasonable that the State should assume control of the institution, as it does in case of the lunatic hospitals, where less than a fourth part of the yearly income is drawn from the State treasury, and only five-sixths from the taxpayers of Massachusetts.

The change of superintendents, which took place last summer, has resulted in giving the institution an efficient head, and the improvements made by Dr. Fernald in the details of management are now quite evident. The funds of the School have somewhat increased and now amount to \$31,000. The high standard of instruction and general care has been fully maintained, and no State establishment gives more pleasure to the philanthropic visitor, — disagreeable and discouraging as are some features of the work done

AN ASYLUM FOR FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS.

here. A suitable estate for a new establishment has been purchased at Waltham, some nine miles from Boston, and quite near the proposed location of the McLean Asylum, — when that shall be rebuilt. The Howe Farm at Dover, which is now the home of about twenty boys and young men, will probably be sold in a few years, unless it should be taken for an inebriate asylum, or for some other use by the Commonwealth. The cost of the Waltham purchase was nearly \$13,000, and the State will now be asked to appropriate money for new buildings.

Early in September a letter was received from Mrs. Glendower Evans, a Trustee of the State Primary and Reform schools, asking that a committee from this Board be appointed to meet members of the Trustees of the State schools and Mrs. Josephine Shaw Lowell, a member of the New York State Board of Charities, “to consider the advisability of establishing an institution as a refuge for feeble-minded young women.” The committee named on page xiii was appointed and the conference was held. The subject of a custodial institution for the class referred to was considered, after an account had been given by Mrs. Lowell of one which had been established in central New York. The history of the movement from the beginning, the rapid filling of the quarters first assigned (making it necessary to provide largely increased accommodations afforded by the buildings now occupied at Newark, N. Y.), together with the cost of support and the means used to secure restraint, without making it in any sense a penal institution, were stated, and excited much interest. In the belief that the subject required further attention another meeting was held, which Mrs. Lowell again kindly consented to attend, and at which committees from this Board, from the Trustees of the State schools and from the Trustees of the School for the Feeble-Minded were present. No difference of opinion was expressed as to the need of such an institution, — all agreeing that the State schools, the town almshouses and the outside community all contained many who are legitimate subjects of such a plan of restraint. The belief was expressed that a condition exists

AN ASYLUM FOR FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS.

in Massachusetts differing only in degree from that brought to light by the investigation in New York, and afterwards made known to the public by Dr. Hoyt in his report on “Pauperism,” sent to the Legislature of that State in 1877.

Discussion upon the subject, in all its bearings, followed. The desirableness of connecting a department for this class with the present School for Feeble-Minded, the objections to a new institution by itself and the still stronger objections to any but a State institution, — a work which must depend mainly for support upon appropriations from the State treasury, — all these, with kindred matters, were considered, but no united action of any kind was taken at that time. Some difference of opinion having arisen as to the numbers requiring the restraint proposed, in order that the community might be protected from the evils attendant upon their liberty, it was decided that circulars should be addressed by a committee of this Board to the Overseers of the Poor making certain inquiries, to which immediate answers were requested. The responses from 300 towns brought to light the fact that there were more than 200 feeble-minded women and girls in these almshouses, three-fourths being of American birth. Of this number about 40 were known to have borne illegitimate children, in several cases more than one child, — in a few instances three or four, — while in others the overseer was unable to ascertain whether they had or had not borne illegitimate children. The cases were not infrequent where two or three, — and, in one instance, four generations of the same family had been inmates of the same almshouse. Although a note was attached to the circular stating that “feeble-minded” was in no sense to be confounded with “insane,” there is no doubt that some classed in other records as “insane” were included in the number given in the answers, and that many of those enumerated as “feeble-minded” were beyond the limit of age suggested for the inmates of the proposed institution. Notwithstanding these facts, it is certain that, including the numbers known to be “feeble-minded,” in contradistinction to “insane,” in the schools at Monson

THE MASSACHUSETTS INFANT ASYLUM.

and Lancaster, those now in the town almshouses (not all of which were heard from), together with those permitted to go at large and of an age requiring restraint, — there would be a large number of subjects for an institution by itself, or for a department of some existing institution, — whichever provision should be made for them.

Of the whole number given in the answers to the circulars hardly a half-dozen were recorded as being able to earn self-support, and in very few instances partial support, and not one as able to protect herself from vicious and unprincipled men, if allowed freedom from restraint. Although this statement was made without qualification, it appears that these defenceless women are often allowed to make the attempt at self-support, with what result may easily be imagined.

Nearly all the evils of poverty come with an inheritance of feeble-mindedness, vicious tendencies and crime, and the cost to the community of two, three, even four generations of illegitimate paupers, in the numerous instances recorded in this State, is too well known to need more than mention. The conclusion which must inevitably be reached, after inquiries of this kind, is that measures should be taken to hinder the increase of imbeciles and criminals, and to this end the subject is referred by this Board to the attention of the Legislature, with the recommendation which elsewhere appears.

THE MASSACHUSETTS INFANT ASYLUM.

We have not reported in detail concerning this excellent private charity which the State has now aided for nearly twenty years, because no control of its affairs is exercised by the State, or desired by either party. The infants sent to it by this Board are received and cared for as we would desire, and their board is paid according to an arrangement believed to be just and satisfactory to all parties. An institution, somewhat resembling this Asylum, but receiving older children, — the Hospital Cottages at Baldwinsville, was last year aided by the State with an appropriation of \$10,000, and two State Trustees have been appointed. Two or three

INMATES OF THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

State patients are now maintained there ; others will be sent from time to time, in accordance with the provision made for State patients by section 4 of chapter 441 of the Acts of 1887. But this Board approves, as elsewhere set forth, of a mode of providing for such cases different from that of gifts to private corporations, of which the Act cited is the most recent example.

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS AS A WHOLE AND THEIR INMATES.

Notwithstanding the diverse character of the State establishments already named and described, they are all in the strictest sense *charitable*, and make up a system of in-door State charities such as few communities maintain. This is specially true of the State lunatic hospitals, upon the buildings and equipment of which the State has expended within the last half century not less than \$5,500,000, the interest on which is \$250,000 a year. To this extent, then, the State contributes annually for the shelter and comfort of the few hundred private patients who are maintained in these hospitals, and the thousands of city and town patients therein, besides paying about \$135,000 for the direct support of its own pauper patients. Considering this fact, the statement sometimes made that the Commonwealth ought to increase the price paid for the board of its patients, and those of the cities and towns, beyond what it actually costs to support them, would seem to be without foundation, since the private patients who pay higher rates of board do not, in fact, pay for more than they receive, or at so high a rate as they would be compelled to pay elsewhere. These hospitals, and most of the other State establishments, contain many persons for whose support the State does not pay, except so far as furnishing the buildings and equipment. The whole cost of the State patients in 1878 was \$134,463, or \$30,000 less than in 1887.* In the other State establishments, on the whole, the expenditure has diminished since 1878 by nearly \$45,000. But during the same period of nine years

* This was the gross cost; the net was \$20,000 less in 1878, and \$30,000 less in 1887.

INMATES AND AVERAGE NUMBERS, 1888.

the cost of the State beneficiaries outside of the establishments has increased more than \$50,000, the chief increase being for the board of children placed in families, for the insane in families, and for the care of the sick State poor. The inmates of all the State establishments were as follows at the latest date available : —

INMATES PRESENT JANUARY 1, 1888.

At the State Almshouse, 943 (average for 1887, 900).

Men, ...	426	Inmates of Asylum for the	
Women, ...	460	Insane (included above),	326
Boys, ...	32	Males, ...	55
Girls, ...	25	Females, ...	271

At the State Primary School, 347 (average for 1887, 326).

Women, ...	19	Pupils (included above), .	318
Boys, ...	251	Boys, ...	245
Girls, ...	77	Girls, ...	73

At the State Farm, 580 (average for 1887, 405).

Men, ...	580	Convicts, males, ...	196
Women, ...	000	females, ...	000
Insane men, ...	134	Paupers, adults, ...	381

At the Worcester Lunatic Hospital, 701 (average for 1887, 700).

State patients, ...	130	Males, ...	329
Town patients, ...	450	Females, ...	372
Private patients, ...	121		

At Worcester Insane Asylum, 386 (average for 1887, 393).

State patients, ...	91	Males, ...	182
Town patients, ...	295	Females, ...	204

At the Taunton Lunatic Hospital, 621 (average for 1887, 630).

State patients, ...	101	Males, ...	313
Town patients, ...	449	Females, ...	308
Private patients, ...	71		

At the Northampton Lunatic Hospital, 461 (average for 1887, 473).

State patients, ...	105	Males, ...	223
Town patients, ...	293	Females, ...	238
Private patients, ...	63		

At the Danvers Lunatic Hospital, 724 (average for 1887, 734).

State patients, ...	144	Males, ...	318
Town patients, ...	483	Females, ...	356
Private patients, ...	97		

INMATES FOR FIVE YEARS.

At the Westborough Insane Hospital, 342 (average for 1887, 290).

State patients, ...	134	Males, ...	128
Town patients, ...	176	Females, ...	214
Private patients, ...	32		

At the Lyman School for Boys, 133 (average for 1887, 107).

Boys, ...	133
-----------------	-----

At the State Industrial School, 75 (average for 1887, 66).

Girls, ...	75
------------------	----

At the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, 194 (average for 1887, 175).

Males, ...	108
Females, ...	86

The aggregate of averages is 5,199; the total Jan. 1, 1888, 5,507.

SUMMARY OF INMATES JANUARY 1, 1888.

Institutions for the Insane.

Males, ...	1,732
Females, ...	1,963
Total, ...	3,695

State patients, ...	1,099
Town patients, ...	2,212
Private patients, ...	384

Total (as above), ...	3,695
-----------------------------	-------

State Almshouse (excluding the Asylum), State Primary School and State Farm (excluding the Asylum), ...	1,410
Lyman School for Boys, State Industrial School and the School for the Feeble-Minded, ...	402

Aggregate, January 1, 1888, ...	5,507
January 1, 1887, ...	5,248
January 1, 1886, ...	5,228
January 1, 1885, ...	5,457
January 1, 1879, ...	4,589

These aggregates show an increase within nine years of 918, wholly due to the increase of insane and idiotic persons. The insane alone, who nine years ago numbered only 2,387, are now 3,695, having increased 1,308 in nine years.

PERSONS AND COST FOR 1887.

In addition to the above persons in establishments there were, January 1, 1888, 117 insane persons boarding in families; children under the age of ten years to the number of 230, boarding (chiefly in families) at the expense of the appropriations made for this Board; and 39 children boarding at the expense of the Primary School appropriation; in all 269 children for whom board is paid by the State. The number of the sick State poor outside of the establishments on the 1st of January, 1888, can only be estimated, but must have exceeded 450, while the number of persons temporarily aided was perhaps 150 more. This would make an aggregate within and without the establishment (including the insane persons boarded under the Act of 1885) of something more than 6,450 persons; of whom about 3,800 were supported or aided by the State, the rest being maintained at the cost of cities and towns, or of individuals.

Expenditure by the State.

To what extent the current expenses have been reduced or increased since 1878 at the State establishments, except the lunatic hospitals, will appear by the following schedule of appropriations and expenses for the years 1878, 1886 and 1887. It will be noticed that there has been a decrease in all since 1878, except the State Almshouse, State Farm and Idiot School, which have slightly increased. The aggregate expenditure is greater than for several years past, but less by about \$26,000 than in 1878. The actual cost to the State is considerably less than the sum named, because of the earnings from labor, the product of sales, and the reimbursement by cities, towns, etc., of money paid by the State for the support of persons having settlements therein. These deductions last year amounted to more than \$20,000, so that the net cost to the State did not exceed \$256,000 for an average of 2,000 persons. It should be remembered that the State population is now greater by at least 350,000 than it was in 1878; and that the increase in cost is much less than in population.

SCHEDULE A. — IN-DOOR EXPENDITURES — 1878-1887.

SCHEDULE A.

Appropriations and Expenses in State Establishments for 1878, 1886 and 1887.

	1878.		1886.		1887.	
	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.
State Almshouse, ...	\$92,000 00	\$91,978 84	\$94,800 00	\$94,042 47	\$94,000 00	\$96,926 04*
State Workhouse, ...	50,000 00	43,371 84	43,000 00	42,917 23	52,400 00	50,879 42
State Primary School, ...	58,300 00	58,298 17	54,000 00	53,224 16	54,000 00	53,258 57
Lyman School for Boys, ...	65,000 00	64,992 61	29,500 00	27,971 19	29,500 00	30,294 00*
State Industrial School, ...	25,500 00	23,865 76	18,000 00	17,998 76	18,000 00	17,972 53
School for the Feeble-Minded, ...	20,000 00	20,000 00	25,000 00	22,077 26	30,000 00	26,461 45
Total, ...	\$310,800 00	\$302,507 22	\$264,300 00	\$258,231 07	\$277,900 00	\$275,972 68

* The deficiency at the State Almshouse in 1887 was, in salaries, \$348.26; in expenses, \$2,577.78; at the Lyman School the deficiency was wholly in expenses (\$1,528.64), there being a salary surplus of \$733.97.

SCHEDULE B. — SPECIAL OR OUT-DOOR EXPENDITURES.

Another schedule (B, p. lxxiii.) shows the amount expended from out-door appropriations for the years named in Schedule A, viz. : 1878, 1886 and 1887. It will here be noticed that there has been a large increase since 1878, and also an increase during the past year. A portion of these out-door expenditures appears in the form of re-imbursements by the State in the table of pauper expenditure for cities and towns, given in Table I. of the Appendix.

It is in this class of expenses that that the largest increase has been made in the past ten years ; but, as already mentioned, the outflow of the State is now smaller in proportion to the whole population than it was in 1877-78. The system of out-door charity adopted and methodized in the past twenty years has checked the growth of pauperism in Massachusetts, while it has obviated the necessity of building another great almshouse like that in Tewksbury.

SCHEDULE B. — SPECIAL AND OUT-DOOR EXPENDITURES.

SCHEDULE B.

Sums Appropriated and Expended under Special Appropriations, 1878, 1886, 1887.

	1878.		1886.		1887.	
	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.
State paupers in lunatic hospitals, etc., .	\$110,000 00	\$109,463 00	\$140,000 00	\$138,615 94*	\$147,000 00	\$146,700 00*
Danvers and Westborough Maintenance, .	25,000 00	25,000 00	25,000 00	15,855 94	30,000 00	30,000 00
Sick State Poor and Temporary Aid, .	70,250 00	57,666 88	55,500 00	51,833 19	55,500 00	50,000 00
State paupers — burials, .	7,600 00	8,198 00	7,500 00	7,140 36	7,500 00	7,300 00
— removal, .	10,000 00	9,871 73	—	—	—	—
— transportation, .	1,000 00	468 15	15,700 00	13,042 19	15,700 00	13,951 25
State pauper convicts, .	500 00	—	—	—	—	—
Massachusetts Infant Asylum, .	12,000 00	9,688 61	11,000 00	9,955 86	11,000 00	10,688 04
Infants in Families, .	—	—	13,000 00	9,604 17	13,000 00	9,333 48
Indigent children, .	—	—	15,000 00	11,539 29	15,000 00	12,741 12
Eye and Ear Infirmary, .	8,000 00	8,000 00	15,000 00	15,000 00	15,000 00	15,000 00
Women's Advisory Board, and Emergency cases, .	600 00	308 85	1,918 00	421 71	1,000 00	174 29
Settlement and bastardy cases, .	2,000 00	2,125 08	2,000 00	392 39	2,000 00	721 96
Total, ...	\$246,950 00	\$230,790 30	\$301,618 00	\$273,400 84	\$309,700 00	\$296,610 14

* Of the appropriation for the lunatic hospitals, \$636.70 in 1885, \$5,153.65 in 1886, and \$10,313.41 in 1887, were paid for the board of the insane in families. Less than \$500 was also paid from this appropriation in 1887 for the clothing of such boarders.

THE TOWN AND CITY ALMSHOUSES.

THE IN-DOOR AND OUT-DOOR POOR OF THE CITIES AND TOWNS

The In-Door Poor of the municipalities are maintained either in the State establishments above described, where about 2,600 of them now reside, or in the city and town almshouses, asylums and pauper schools, which exist to the number of about 230 separate establishments. Of these, about 220 are almshouses strictly speaking, many of them very old buildings, among which a few were built expressly for almshouses more than sixty years ago. This is true of the old buildings of Newburyport, Salem, Plymouth, etc. Generally speaking, these old almshouses, built for the purpose, are now very inconvenient and unsuitable for the poor who are sent to them, and particularly so for the insane. About thirty five years ago, a considerable number of almshouses were built, especially in the cities, among which may be named those of Cambridge, New Bedford, Marblehead, Lawrence, Stoneham, Milton, Spencer and Worcester. These were better adapted to the present classification of the poor than the older almshouses, and some of them have since been enlarged so as to furnish good accommodation for the chronic insane, as is the case at Lawrence and Worcester. The larger almshouses, erected within the last fifteen years, at Andover, Brookline, Brockton, Haverhill, Lancaster, Middleborough, Quincy, Springfield, Taunton, Wrentham, etc., are generally very good buildings. Sometimes, as at Brockton, Haverhill and Springfield, special provision has been made at the almshouse, or in its neighborhood, for the chronic insane poor. Springfield has built a large asylum for this class, and Salem opened such an asylum during the summer of 1885. Lawrence and Lowell did this some years ago; while Fitchburg, Pittsfield, Plymouth, Worcester and other places have adapted a part of the old almshouse for the use of the insane, or have made additions for this purpose. Some of the cities and towns which now have no almshouses formerly maintained them. This is true of Chelsea, which in 1820 had an almshouse, but has not maintained one for

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION AND VALUATION.

many years, while other towns, like Danvers, Bourne, etc., have lost their former almshouses by division of the town. Some of these divided towns have built almshouses, while others board their poor in the old almshouse, as Bourne, Merrimac and Needham do. No towns have yet united in jointly maintaining almshouses for several towns, as contemplated by the statutes; but several towns are now considering the feasibility of this course.

There was not until 1884 any complete visitation of all the towns and almshouses, although a partial visitation and report was made by Josiah Quincy in 1821, by Messrs. Calhoun and Tuckerman in 1832, by Josiah Quincy, Jr., in 1862-3, and by the present Inspector of Charities in 1864; and again in 1880 and 1881. The visitation of 1885-6-7 has not been complete. The valuation of property in city and town almshouses, as reported in 1885, is much greater than it was in 1864 or in 1875, when the last previous return was made; that is to say, the aggregate is greater and the valuation in most of the towns is greater; but to this there are some exceptions.

In some few cases the valuation remains precisely what it was in 1864; in more cases there has been a decrease, resulting sometimes from the sale of land, or wood, and sometimes from that depreciation of the public property which goes on in the town almshouses much more than in the State establishments. Comparing the valuation of 1885 with that of 1873, when the high prices resulting from the civil war and its consequences still continued, there was a falling away in twelve years in nearly half the towns, although the present aggregate is considerably larger than that of 1875, which was \$2,243,473. The real estate in 1873 aggregated \$1,756,703, the personal property \$486,771; while in 1864, the total aggregate being \$1,568,140, the real estate was \$,225,935, and the personal property, \$342,204. The aggregates of 1885 are about \$1,300,000 greater than twenty-one years before, and about \$600,000 greater than in 1873. The average number fully supported, which in 1873 was 3,315, has now increased to 4,359, so that

COST AT THE TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

the proportion of paupers to valuation is somewhat less now than at that time. The whole number in almshouses during the year 1873 was 5,137; during the year 1887, 7,560 — an increase of 47 per cent., while the average number has increased less than 32 per cent. This increase has been chiefly in the cities, and it is there, also, and by the building of new almshouses in certain towns, that the valuation of almshouse property has gained so much, notwithstanding the fall in prices since 1873. These valuations, however, are not very closely made, and it is probable that the almshouse property has cost the cities and towns more than \$3,000,000, or at the rate of \$700 for every inmate of the average number now maintained therein. The Lancaster Almshouse has cost above \$1,500 for every inmate there maintained. Few of our existing almshouses are models of convenience and security in their arrangement, though many are well adapted for their purpose.

In remarking on the almshouse visitation of 1887 in the Appendix, the Inspector of Charities has specified certain towns in which the almshouse buildings were seriously defective or the management open to much criticism. In some of these towns action has already been taken to improve the condition of things; while in others it only needs energetic action on the part of the citizens of the locality to secure permanent reformation in the treatment of the town's poor.

The first table in the Appendix shows concisely, for the whole State, the number and cost of the city and town poor. The number of the municipal poor has already been stated; the aggregate cost of their support and relief for the last recorded year is in round numbers as follows: —

Net cost of full support in almshouses, ...	\$504,189 00
Average number supported in almshouses, ...	4,359
Average weekly cost in almshouses, ...	\$2 22
Net cost at the lunatic hospitals, ...	\$436,856 00
Average number, reckoned at the lunatic hospitals, . .	2,155
Gross cost of paupers fully supported in families, etc., .	\$171,775 00
Average number supported in families, ...	1,330
Average weekly cost of each, ...	\$2 50

 COST OF FULL AND OF PARTIAL SUPPORT.

Whole number of city and town paupers fully supported	
during the year, ...	60,000
Whole cost of full support, ...	\$1,112,820 00
Average number fully supported, ...	7,843
Net cost of partial support, ...	\$640,000 00
Average number partially supported, ...	16,501
Reported net cost of full and partial support, ...	\$1,729,195 00

It thus appears that the cost of full support is to the cost of partial support a little less than two to one, reckoning only the poor of the cities and towns. If to this should be added the cost of fully supporting the State paupers, it would appear that out-door relief or partial support costs something less than \$800,000, while full support costs something more than \$1,400,000.

It must be remembered that the above figures are only approximately correct, but near enough for practical purposes. The number of the insane supported by cities and towns at the lunatic hospitals is always understated in these returns, for reasons elsewhere explained.

INFANTS AND OLDER CHILDREN.

THE CHILDREN OF THE STATE.

This term includes all the children in the State establishments or living in families, whether board is paid for them or not, and therefore, under our comprehensive charitable system, is applied to persons of both sexes and of all ages, from infancy to twenty-one years. The infants and children under three years are cared for by the Out-Door Department, which provides medical visitors for them; the children from three to ten years old, and all the girls, of whatever age, are cared for by the In-Door Department; and the girls, with some of the boys, are visited not only by paid agents of the Board in that Department, but by a large number of auxiliary visitors, who are also agents of the Board, but receive no compensation. The boys above ten years old are cared for also by the In-Door Department, but their visitation is wholly performed by the paid agents of the Board. These older children seem to be visited less frequently than the infants, and hereafter it will be expedient to make them visits oftener, so that their exact condition may be more constantly known to the officers of the Board. In the case of girls above the age of twelve, this is particularly needful; and it may be found that girls above the age of fifteen have been placed in families too rapidly, and with too little investigation of the surroundings among which they were to live.

By far the larger number of these "children of the State" are more than three years old, and therefore appear on the books of the In-Door Department. But in each year a number of young children pass the age of three, and then are transferred from the care of the Out-Door Department to the other. In the year ending October 1, 1887, for example, 14 were so transferred, and 88 out of 152 between the ages of three and ten, who were cared for by the In-Door Department, had formerly been in the care of the Out-Door Department. Most of these 88 children were originally of the class known as foundlings or destitute infants; and the fact that so many of this class remain in the care of the Board, besides all those adopted or returned

THE INFANT CHILDREN OF THE STATE.

to their parents, shows how successful has been the treatment of these infants since the State, in April, 1880, adopted the policy of boarding them in families instead of sending them to the State Almshouse. The facts concerning these infants and other children under three years old during the year ending October 1, 1887, statistically reported, are as follows:—

The whole number of foundlings and destitute children supported by the State through the Out-Door Department, September 30, 1886, was 107. Of this number, 49 were supported at the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, and 58 were in the immediate charge of the Department. The number of infants received during the year ending September 30, 1887, was 94; of this number, 26 were sent to the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, and 68 were retained under the immediate charge of the Department of Out-Door Poor. The whole number thus supported during the year was 195, viz.: at the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, 75, and in the immediate charge of the Department, 126,—6 of these appearing on both lists. Of this number, 100 were disposed of as follows: at the Massachusetts Infant Asylum 8 were adopted, 12 were kept for adoption, 4, being two years old, were discharged to the Asylum (included in those kept for adoption), 2 were discharged to friends, and 12 died, making a total of 41. Of those under the immediate charge of the Department, 9 were adopted, 21 were discharged, and 15 died, and there were transferred to the In-Door Department 14 children. Of the discharges, 19 were to parents, and 2 to the town of settlement. There were remaining under the care of the Out-Door Department, September 30, 1887, 101 children under three years old, of whom 34 were under the supervision of the Massachusetts Infant Asylum (mostly boarding in families), and 67 under the direct supervision of the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, who has systematized and improved this part of his work considerably during the past two years. Ninety-nine such children remained, January 1, 1888.

VISITORS OF THE CHILDREN.

Visitation of the Children.

The only security for the proper care of children thus placed in families is, first, the selection of a proper place; and then a frequent and vigilant oversight of the treatment of the children by those who have taken them into their families. In the Out-Door Department, this oversight is by medical visitors, since the infants require visitation by some person who can decide when their health is properly cared for. The system of medical visitation will be described hereafter, as it has been in some former reports. The visitation of the older children requires less of medical knowledge, and a more practical acquaintance with the disposition of children and the affairs of ordinary life, and it is therefore assigned to men and women of practical talent and experience.

The In-Door Department has immediate charge of all children over three, when placed out from the State schools, or committed to the custody of the Board as young offenders, neglected children, or dependent children. The visitation of these children (upwards of 1,200 during the year) has been the work of four paid men, two paid women, and ninety unpaid auxiliary visitors — all women — residing in the different counties of Massachusetts and other States of New England, as shown by the list below. The Board voted, June 4, 1887 (as amended subsequently, to fill vacancies), that the following persons be appointed auxiliary visitors for the year ending the first Saturday in June, 1888:—

Barnstable County.

Miss Abbie N. Nickerson,	.	.	.	Provincetown.
Miss Martha Lee Wheldon,	.	.	.	West Barnstable.

Berkshire County.

Mrs. J. H. Wright,	.	.	.	.	Lee.
Mrs. W. W. Butler,	.	.	.	.	North Adams.
Mrs. Charles H. Read,	.	.	.	.	North Adams.
Miss Mary J. Cooley,	.	.	.	.	Pittsfield.

Franklin County.

Mrs. Sarah C. Forbes,	.	.	.	.	Conway.
Mrs. John McDuffie,	.	.	.	.	Greenfield.

LIST OF AUXILIARY VISITORS.

Bristol County.

Mrs. James M. Morton, ...	Fall River.
Mrs. George W. Ellis, ...	New Bedford.
Miss Harriet Newbury, ...	Taunton.

Essex County.

Miss Louise B. Kilham, ...	Beverly.
Mrs. Harriet E. Noyes, ...	Ipswich.
Mrs. O. M. A. Lovejoy, ...	Haverhill.
Mrs. Elizabeth Rollins Saure, ...	Lawrence.
Miss Maria L. Johnson, ...	Lynn.
Miss Fanny C. Stone, ...	Newburyport.
Miss Abby B. Andrews, ...	Salem.

Hampden County.

Mrs. Jane C. Robinson, ...	Blandford.
Miss S. Ellen Robertson, ...	Chicopee.
Mrs. C. T. Ranlet, ...	Holyoke.
Mrs. W. H. Hitchcock, ...	Palmer.
Mrs. Ellen A. Mowry, ...	Springfield.
Mrs. Lydia A. Smith, ...	Springfield.
Miss Frances E. Stone, ...	Springfield.
Mrs. H. B. Stevens, ...	Westfield.
Mrs. Wells L. Phelps, ...	Wilbraham.

Hampshire County.

Mrs. David Wright, ...	Belchertown.
Mrs. Oscar Edwards, ...	Northampton.
Miss Lucilla O. Damon, ...	Northampton.

Middlesex County.

Miss Elizabeth Monroe, ...	Cambridge.
Miss Mary S. Eaton, ...	Concord.
Mrs. Abiel S. Lewis, ...	Framingham.
Mrs. J. Melvin Hartwell, ...	Littleton.
Mrs. Annie L. Richardson, ...	Lowell.
Mrs. Daniel W. Ranlet, ...	Malden.
Mrs. Edward F. Johnson, ...	Marlborough.
Mrs. W. W. Dow, ...	Somerville.
Mrs. Abbie J. Wheeler, ...	Waltham.
Mrs. Eliza A. Babbitt, ...	Westford.
Mrs. Charles D. Davis, ...	West Newton.
Miss Mary P. Winsor, ...	Winchester.

Norfolk County.

Mrs. J. P. Maynard, ...	Dedham.
Mrs. Andrew W. Washburn, ...	Hyde Park.
Mrs. Theophilus King, ...	Quincy.
Miss Alice M. Turner, ...	Randolph.

LIST OF AUXILIARY VISITORS.

Plymouth County.

Mrs. Isaac Damon, ...	Bridgewater.
Miss Adie A. Bigelow, ...	Boston.
Miss Eliza S. Sylvester (Substitute), . .	Hanover.
Mrs. Sarah C. Pratt, ...	North Abington.

Suffolk County.

Miss Elizabeth L. Andrew, ...	Boston.
Miss Harriet R. Chickering, ...	Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth G. Evans, ...	Boston.
Miss Elizabeth C. Putnam, ...	Boston.
Miss Annette P. Rogers, ...	Boston.
Miss Florence Whiteside, ...	Boston.
Miss Abby C. Clapp, ...	Dorchester.
Miss Amy White, ...	Jamaica Plain.
Miss Mary Faulkner (Substitute), . .	Jamaica Plain.
Mrs. Solomon B. Stebbins, ...	Roslindale.
Miss Mary Lambert Blanchard, ...	Roxbury.
Miss Irene G. Hersey, ...	South Boston.
Miss Mary E. Brown, ...	West Roxbury.

Worcester County.

Mrs. E. B. Lombard, ...	Athol.
Miss Leura E. Jenkins, ...	Barre.
Mrs. H. C. Greeley, ...	Clinton.
Miss Louise W. Dyar, ...	Harvard.
Mrs. Maria A. Ames, ...	Leominster.
Mrs. George B. Wheeler, ...	Northbridge.
Mrs. Martha B. Bishop, ...	North Brookfield.
Mrs. Catherine N. Ranger, ...	North Brookfield.
Mrs. Horatio D. Humphrey, ...	South Lancaster.
Miss Helen T. Spalding, ...	Webster.
Mrs. Elizabeth Flagg, ...	Worcester.

Connecticut.

Mrs. J. C. Randall, ...	Gilead.
Mrs. Virginia T. Smith, ...	Hartford.
Mrs. Augustus Putnam, ...	Middletown.
Mrs. Wm. C. Crump, ...	New London.
Mrs. W. T. Carlisle, ...	Norwich Town.
Mrs. Charles A. Cutting, ...	Montville.
Miss Amaryllis Matthewson, ...	Pomfret.
Mrs. Susan J. Cheney, ...	South Manchester.
Mrs. R. S. Hicks, ...	Stafford Springs.
Miss Sara E. Hatheway, ...	Windsor Locks.

Maine.

Mrs. Charles E. Barrell, ...	York.
----------------------------------	-------

GIRLS AND BOYS UNDER TEN.

New Hampshire. — Vermont.

Miss Carrie E. Buzzell, ...	Durham.
Mrs. Adelaide H. Jones, ...	East Derry.
Miss Elizabeth Twitchell, ...	Keene.
Mrs. William Collins, ...	Brattleborough.
Mrs. S. A. Andrews, ...	Johnson, Vt.

The boys and girls visited by these ladies are living in families in all the States mentioned, but chiefly in Massachusetts and Connecticut. On the 1st of October, 1887, there were upward of 250 girls thus placed in Massachusetts, 28 in Connecticut, 15 in New Hampshire, 4 in Vermont, 3 in Maine and 1 in Rhode Island, — in all about 350. The number of boys under ten is not exactly reported, but including those for whom board is paid (113), there were on the 1st of October probably 250, of whom at least 225 were in Massachusetts. The whole number of children of all ages residing in families outside of any institution was, on the 1st of October, 1887, a little less than 1,000; and of these 161 (113 boys, 48 girls), between the ages of three and ten, were in families to whom board was paid. The location of these children by counties and States was as follows:—

In Massachusetts.

COUNTIES.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Barnstable, ...	1	—	1
Bristol, ...	5	—	5
Essex, ...	1	1	2
Franklin, ...	7	—	7
Hampden, ...	25	16	41
Hampshire, ...	18	14	32
Middlesex, ...	14	3	17
Suffolk, ...	2	3	5
Worcester, ...	9	6	15
Total in Massachusetts, ...	104	48	152
In Vermont, ...	3	—	3
Rhode Island, ...	1	—	1
Connecticut, ...	5	—	5
	113	48	161

VISITATION — THE LANCASTER GIRLS.

The location by counties and States of the eight or nine hundred boys and girls who are now living in families under State supervision, without the payment of board, varies considerably from that shown in the figures just given ; and it is so varied and so distributed that the boys are visited much less often than the girls. Complaint is made in some quarters that the boys are not visited often enough, and that their earnings are not so well secured to them as are the earnings of the girls who go into families as domestics from the Lancaster and Monson schools. The Lancaster school, from the nature of the case, and for some special reasons, has paid much more attention to the condition of its pupils, when placed in families, than either the Monson or the Westborough schools, and, in this respect, these two schools may well follow the example of Lancaster.

This Board appreciates the work of the Auxiliary Visitors whose services it solicited in 1880 in behalf of the "Children of the State," and has no desire to substitute for their disinterested labors a system of visiting merely by salaried persons. If left entirely to them, this might sink into work "perfunctorily discharged with dull and ineffective routine." In order, however, to make the voluntary work more effective, the Board proposes to appoint a special visitor (a woman), who shall receive a salary and shall devote her whole time to the investigation of homes, to the visitation of those who are placed out ; and to communication with the Auxiliary Visitors, the adjustment of difficulties arising between employers and employees, and the many exigencies which seem to demand that immediate and authoritative attention which it is not always within the province of the voluntary visitor to give. A special or occasional visitor for the boys might also be employed to look after any sections of the State which are not now thoroughly inspected. This would probably result in placing out more boys, and visiting more frequently those who go into families.

The Superintendent of In-Door Poor, who is at the head of the Board's Visiting Agency, which provides places and visits in those places all the children of the State above the

VISITATION OF YOUNG OFFENDERS.

age of three years, gives the number of these wards, on the first of October last (including 161 already mentioned, for whom board was paid), as 1,060 “in place or with friends outside of institutions, and subject to visitation.” He adds : —

Of this number 534 were juvenile offenders, 219 of whom were in the direct custody of the Board, 199 were boys who had been inmates of the Lyman School, and 116 were girls who had been inmates of the Industrial School at Lancaster. To this 534 should be added 101 neglected children and 425 dependent and indigent children, thus making the total 1,060. Classifying these in another way, 899 were placed without payment of board, and with no expense except supervision; and 161 have their board paid by the State, of whom 128 are paid for from the Board's appropriation and 33 from the appropriation for the State Primary School. In addition to the 534 juvenile offenders, above mentioned, there were 230 others of this class in custody Oct. 1, 1887, of whom two were in the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, 58 at the Lancaster School, 62 in the State Primary School at Monson and 118 at the Lyman School at Westborough. Thus, of 734 juvenile offenders then under the supervision of the Board, 534 were cared for with no public expense except supervision, while 240 were fully supported at the State schools, etc. Supposing their average cost to be only \$4 a week, or \$200 per annum, then these 240 children have cost the State \$48,000 a year; while the 534 outside of institutions, if paid for at the same rate, would cost \$106,800. Their cost, in fact, has been less than \$6,000 for supervision, so that the State has saved an annual outlay of \$100,000 by its policy of placing them in families. There were also 144 neglected children in the custody of the Board at the beginning of the year, of whom 83 were supported at the expense of the State, at an average of \$100 per annum, and 61 in places without expense; and for these children there was a saving of more than \$6,000 annually.

There can be no doubt that the well-established policy of the State in sending forth children into families instead of retaining them too long in the establishments has been a pecuniary advantage to the public as well as a benefit to the children themselves. It is possible, however, in the case of

COST OF CHILDREN BOARDING IN FAMILIES.

vicious girls and boys, to carry this policy too far, and to send into families young persons whose character unfits them for any place except a well-disciplined reformatory or prison. To prevent errors of this sort, the additional visitors, mentioned above, will be found very serviceable.

The locations by counties and States of the children under three years old, boarding in families, cannot be exactly given, because the Infant Asylum keeps its own record of families, which is not communicated to this Board except upon request. The number remaining in families on the first of October was, however, about 95 children under three years old, which added to the number above given would make 256 children boarding in families under the general supervision of the Board. The average number of children under three, thus boarding during the year, including those temporarily resident at the Infant Asylum, was about 105; and there was expended for the support and clothing of these young children, including incidental expenses, \$18,476.16. Of this amount, \$8,329.38, or a little less than half, was paid to the Massachusetts Infant Asylum; \$9,672.69 was paid for the board of foundlings and destitute infants in families under the direct charge of the Out-Door Department; and \$474.09 for indigent and neglected children, under three, committed to the custody of the Board. The expenditure for the board of children above three years, directly in the care of the In-Door Department, is reported as \$12,376.00; and the sum paid from the Primary School appropriation for boarding out children has been \$3,435.16, for the year ending October 1, 1887; a total, therefore, of \$15,821.16 for an average number of about 150 children.

Noticeable facts in the care of the infant children above mentioned are, first, a decrease in their number, which shows itself in the payment of a smaller sum for their board; and, second, the tracing of parentage in the case of foundling infants, which also has diminished in some degree the burden thrown upon the State; third, an increased number of applications from families desirous of taking infants either to board or to adopt. All these things show that the policy of

DISPOSAL OF INFANT CHILDREN.

the State is producing good results, and that it has been well carried out by the officials of the Out-Door Department. In sixteen cases during the year, the mothers of those infants have been found upon investigation by the Out-Door Department, when the local authorities had failed to find the parents. These infants were received from the following cities and towns: from Boston four, and one each from Arlington, Cambridge, Chelsea, Haverhill, Lawrence, Lincoln, Lynn, North Adams, Stoughton, Watertown and Worcester. In six cases a settlement was also established. This work has all been done by the department visitors, and results in a very material saving to the Commonwealth. The purpose of the Board in its care of these infants, however, is not so much to save money as to preserve life; and, with this in view, the visitation of the families where infants are boarded is frequent, and by medical officers of practical skill in the whole management of young children. As the number of infants has diminished, the applications to receive them in families have proportionately increased, and they have long been in excess of the number to be placed. Every application is placed on file, and where there is a probability that the motives are good and the child will receive proper care, the home is visited and investigated. This visit is first a sanitary inspection, to ascertain the number and arrangement of sleeping apartments, the ventilation, cleanliness, sunlight, drainage, milk and water supply, number of children in the family, etc.; and then, most important of all, to learn the intelligence, natural affection and aptitude of the woman for managing infants. The best result is attained by placing only one or two children in one home, and this is the rule. But sometimes women have done better with three infants than other good women with one. It is now the aim of the Board to have all within a radius of twenty-fives miles of Boston for convenience of visitation. There are a few colonies outside of that limit, where children were placed when the system was new, and good boarding places difficult to find. Preference is always given to persons who have proved faithful and efficient.

WORK OF THE MEDICAL VISITORS.

Whenever an infant is placed at board, the woman who takes it must telegraph to the medical officer in charge, at the first appearance of real illness, and this physician is expected to respond at once; but if not, the woman is directed by telegram to call her family physician, temporarily, until it is possible for the official visitor to attend. She is also cautioned to notify the Board whenever in doubt about the illness of the child. Of course, there can be no stated time of visiting a sick child, but such visits are frequent; indeed, the medical officers are seldom off duty.

Their labor in summer is largely increased by the rule adopted of removing all the young children from the city to the country or seashore. It is a rule to visit each of the children under three years old at least once a month for observation and as a preventive measure. Surgical appliances for mechanical support are often needed and supplied, and these cases require more time than ordinary medical cases. As a rule, the necessary medicine is dispensed by the medical officers; but cases occur where prescriptions are filled at a trustworthy pharmacy and paid for by the woman, who sends a bill for reimbursement, which is endorsed by the physician before it is approved. Supplies of medicine are furnished to the medical officers by a Boston druggist, who sends his bill once a month; and he also fills prescriptions required by cases in Boston. A careful register is kept by the medical officers of each case in their care, giving the name of the infant, age, date of commitment, physical condition, history, result of investigation, location, name of the person boarding the child, each visitation, the course and treatment of disease, transfer, discharge or death.

If the child's death occurs in Boston, the city undertaker is notified, the body is buried in Mount Hope Cemetery, and the place is numbered so that the remains can be identified. In country cases, the body of the child is usually buried by the undertaker of the town where it died. In some instances, the persons who boarded the children bury them in

ADOPTION OF INFANTS.

their own lots at their own expense. The spot is always marked. Funeral services are held over the remains of every such child. Where the death has occurred from a contagious disease, like scarlet fever, the services are held at the house after burial.

The placing of one child in a good home frequently brings in requests for others in the neighborhood. Adoption does not place the child beyond the knowledge of the Board and its medical visitors. The procedure in cases of adoption is as follows :—

(1) The application for a child is received.

(2) The names and locations of eligible children are given to the applicants, the children visited, and if a satisfactory one is found, the medical officer visits the home of the applicant, requires references, investigates the sanitary and other influences likely to affect the child's welfare, and reports whether the home is suitable.

(3) If the Board is satisfied, it directs that the child be placed on trial with the family ; and if after a certain length of time, all parties are satisfied, application is made to the Probate Court in the district for authority to adopt the child.

It would be hardly necessary to have so complete a system as this for the care and visitation of the older children ; but some approach to such a system would be an improvement on that now in use. Particularly, there ought to be more care exercised in fixing the wages or other sums to be paid by those who take boys from the State establishments in order to profit by their labor ; for complaint is sometimes made that the earnings of such boys are not properly paid, and that this often leads the boy to run away, or is the real reason why the employer returns him as unsatisfactory. It is the hope of the Board to reorganize its whole method of visitation the present year, so as to adapt it to the changing circumstances of the times ; for a method which answered its purpose five years ago, would now be in some respects insufficient, or out of keeping with present exigencies.

Statistical information respecting the number and disposal

VISITATION OF CHILDREN.

of the Children of the State will be found in tabular form in the Appendix, where also is given a table showing the number of inmates in all the reformatory and charitable schools that report to this Board, and the cost of maintaining them for the year 1887 and preceding years. The Visiting Agency is a valuable aid to all these schools.

PART THIRD.

LUNACY.

The general subject of insanity, and the relation of Massachusetts thereto, began to be considered in the yearly reports of the State Board of Charities in 1865; but it was early in October, 1863, when that Board, then newly created, first began to visit the hospitals and collect systematic information concerning them. At that time, more than twenty-four years ago, there were only three State hospitals, at Northampton, Taunton and Worcester; and although there were insane persons at the State almshouses in Bridgewater and Tewksbury, there were no asylums there, as at present. The number of patients at Northampton was then 383, at Taunton 402, and at Worcester (what is now the Asylum) 399,—a total of 1,184, of whom 568 were men and 616 women. There were then at Bridgewater and Tewksbury about 266 insane persons, more than half of whom were women, making a total of 1,450 insane persons in the State establishments October 1, 1863. The number of the insane in the State establishments (now increased by three new hospitals at Worcester, Danvers and Westborough, and by separate asylums at Bridgewater and Tewksbury) was, on the 1st of October, 1887, 3,721, while there were then 73 persons boarding in families who had been sent out from these establishments. The insane directly under the care of the State had therefore increased in twenty-four years from 1,450 to 3,794, although the population had only increased from 1,250,000 to about 2,100,000; that is, the population had not doubled, while the insane had nearly trebled. The increase of insane persons in the State establishments, or

FAMILY CARE OF THE INSANE.

colonized from them, was 2,344 in twenty-four years,—an average of 100 a year; but of late this increase has exceeded 200 a year, and last year was 240.

The State has been slow to recognize and provide for this steady increase; but recently has done so by opening a new hospital at Westborough, and a new asylum at Bridgewater, besides enlarging the existing hospitals to some extent. To avoid this enlargement, and for other reasons, the State adopted in 1885, at the instance of this Board, a system of placing the quiet insane in families under State supervision, as had long been done in Belgium, Scotland, and other countries of Europe. The whole number thus boarded out since August 10, 1885, has been about 150; and about 117 of these now remain in families. As the average cost of constructing hospitals and asylums for the insane in Massachusetts has exceeded \$1,000 for each inmate, during the last twenty-four years, there would be a saving of at least \$120,000 in construction for these patients now residing in families; representing a yearly interest-charge to the State of \$6,000. The actual cost of supervising these insane persons in families is less than it would be in the hospitals, but even if it were greater, there would be a margin of \$6,000 each year to meet this cost of supervision, which, at present is less than \$2,000 a year for 100 patients; while the cost of supervision in the hospitals averages more than \$5,000 a year for 100 patients, even allowing for the diminished cost of supervision in the asylums at Bridgewater, Tewksbury and Worcester. It would seem, also, from the experience of more than two years, that boarding out those patients whose condition permits it, is better for their health and comfort, and promotes their restoration to self-support. It is found that their friends take more interest in them while in families than while in the hospitals; and some have returned to live with their friends who might otherwise have remained till death in some asylum.

Besides an extension of the boarding-out policy, the classification of the insane has been improved during 1887 by the opening of the Westborough Hospital; by the removal of

IMPROVED CLASSIFICATION OF THE INSANE.

nearly 100 of the so-called “criminal insane” to the Bridgewater Asylum; and the transfer of nearly 90 patients from different hospitals to the Austin Farm Asylum of Boston. These removals, together with an enlargement of the Worcester Hospital, have greatly relieved the crowded condition of the establishments in 1885–86, and have also permitted a better classification of the patients in them all. There is still lacking, however, a clear and methodical system of making removals from one insane establishment to another, under the direction of the Lunacy Committee of the Board, which, from the nature of its duties, must become familiar with the condition and the needs of each hospital and asylum. The hospital district law of the present year (chap. 346, 1887) will permit the commitment of insane persons to be made from the outside community with more regard to the condition of each hospital, and the wishes of the patients’ friends, than was possible under the old method of commitment. The closing of the Ipswich Receptacle, which took place October 1, under the Act of last year, nominally reduces in a small degree the asylum accommodation of the State; but in fact the Ipswich wards were unsuitable for the residence even of the chronic insane; and the extension of the Boston facilities for this class, at Austin Farm, will much more than make good the loss of room at Ipswich. There would, therefore, appear to be no necessity for building or enlarging our establishments during the coming year, except by the erection of a strong building at the Bridgewater Asylum to receive such of the convict insane as cannot be safely lodged in the present buildings there, and who should be removed from time to time out of the hospitals to which the courts or the Governor now send them upon their first commitment.

The Westborough Hospital has met with many difficulties in its first year, arising in part from the defective work done in fitting up the basement of the old school buildings, which have been made over into a very serviceable hospital; and partly from the inexperience of the managers, natural to a new establishment. The accidental introduction of diph-

THE DEATH-RATE IN HOSPITALS.

theria and its propagation (in some way not yet fully understood) increased those difficulties; but an examination of its results, at the end of the present calendar year, will probably show that it has been as successful as new hospitals usually are; and in some respects its record is very gratifying. The death-rate among its patients has been considerably less than that of most hospitals in the State, and even less than the death-rate at the Bridgewater Asylum, the patients for which were generally selected because of their good state of health; while the Westborough patients, in part, had been newly committed, and therefore were more likely to die in their first year than those removed from other hospitals. The figures of the death-rate, brought to the same standard of comparison, are approximately as follows, arranged in order downward from the highest to the lowest:—

HOSPITALS.	Whole No.	Deaths.	Death-rate.
Worcester Asylum, ...	444	38	8.5
Tewksbury Asylum, ...	442	33	7.4
Boston Hospital, ...	330	22	6.7
Danvers Hospital, ...	1,188	79	6.6
Taunton Hospital, ...	934	39	6.3
Worcester Hospital, ...	1,057	61	5.8
Bridgewater Asylum, ...	155	8	5.1
Northampton Hospital, ...	633	31	4.9
Westborough Hospital, ...	517	25	4.8½

The Westborough figures are the actual numbers for 52 weeks, instead of the 42 weeks between December 7 and October 1. The new hospital is lowest on the list, and has a death-rate but little more than three-fourths as great as that of the eight institutions above mentioned, when taken together, with their whole number of patients reduced to the actual aggregate of different persons therein residing during the year. This is a favorable showing, and it is to be hoped, though hardly expected, that the same low death-rate will be maintained in subsequent years.

THE INSANE UNDER TREATMENT.

The above facts, with others in relation to commitments, recoveries, first admissions, etc., appear in the usual Table of the Appendix, which gives at one view the movement of population in all the establishments for the insane under the direct supervision of the Board, for the year ending October 1, 1887. By this table it will appear that the number in all the public establishments increased from 3,896 to 4,137 during that year, while the number in private asylums or boarding in families has also increased from 89, October 1, 1886, to 150 a year later. The nominal admissions to all the establishments, public and private, exceeded 2,450; and the whole number of different persons under treatment during the year, including those boarding in families, was about 5,600, instead of 5,350 in the previous year. As might have been expected, the recoveries and deaths both increased with this additional number of patients; and the recoveries seem to have increased slightly less than the deaths. A greater number of persons have been this year discharged as not insane, because the number of inebriates in the State hospitals has been larger than before. The average number in all the establishments has exceeded 4,110, chiefly by reason of the opening of the Westborough Hospital and the Bridgewater Asylum. The number of residents of other States under treatment in the Massachusetts asylums and hospitals rather diminishes each year, and is now quite small, except at the McLean Asylum and the private establishments. The Board has expressed the opinion that the State hospitals should not continue to receive patients from other States, believing that all the space in these hospitals should be reserved for our own citizens; but there is no objection to the reception of such patients in the private asylums.

THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

In a previous chapter the number and general character of the eight State hospitals and asylums for the insane has been mentioned, and special remarks concerning each of them will be hereafter given. Besides these there are three small asy-

NUMBER AND COST OF THE ASYLUMS.

lums, essentially public in their character, the McLean Asylum, the oldest in Massachusetts, the Austin Farm Asylum in West Roxbury, and the Boston Lunatic Hospital. The McLean Asylum, opened in 1818, is a branch of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and has always had on its board of visitors official representatives of the State; at present four State trustees in a board of twelve. The Boston Lunatic Hospital, opened in 1839, is owned by the city of Boston and managed by the Directors for Public Institutions of that city. The Austin Farm Asylum was opened about the first of December in the city buildings, which had been previously used for the pauper women, who are now in an almshouse at Long Island. This Asylum has received the surplus population of the Boston Lunatic Hospital, to the number of nearly 90, and is intended chiefly for the chronic and quiet patients supported by Boston. The buildings which it occupies are of wood, not very lately built, but in good repair; and certain changes have recently been made to fit them for their present use. The cost of these three asylums for construction cannot be very closely calculated, but probably exceeds \$250,000 each for the McLean Asylum and the South Boston Hospital, and \$50,000 for the Austin Farm Asylum, — in all \$550,000. At present they contain about 410 patients, not less than two-thirds of whom are chronic cases, being about equally divided between private patients and paupers. The McLean Asylum contains no paupers, and its average weekly cost for each patient is \$16. The Boston Lunatic Hospital contains 133 paupers of the city, with twenty-seven private patients, and its average weekly cost for each patient is about \$5. The Ipswich Receptacle, as already mentioned, was closed October 1, and nearly half its inmates have been received into the Danvers Hospital.

The strictly private asylums in Massachusetts are few and small, nor can the cost of their buildings readily be computed; but it has not perhaps exceeded \$150,000 for the reception and accommodation for about 100 patients. The present number is less than 65. All of them, and the three public asylums just mentioned, at Somerville, South Boston

CAPACITY, COST AND RESULTS.

and Austin Farm, are under the supervision of this Board, and have been visited during the year by members of the Board, as well as by the Inspector of Charities. One private asylum, at Tyngsborough, has been closed and a new one at Amherst has taken its place on the list.

Assuming our estimates of construction-cost and convenient capacity to be correct, there is now room in the hospitals and asylums, public and private, of Massachusetts, for about 4,400 insane patients, at a construction-cost of about \$7,000,000, or an average of about \$1,600 for the reception and accommodation of each patient. There are at present in these buildings 4,170 patients, the number having decreased since the 1st of October, when there were 4,203, as shown by Table XVII, in the Appendix. But during the year covered by that table there had been about 5,600 patients in these buildings, for a longer or shorter period. The actual number of reported recoveries among these patients in the year ending October 1, 1887, was but 353, while 376 died at the establishments, and several others during the year, after their discharge. The number of new commitments of insane persons in Massachusetts in a year now exceeds 1,200, the whole number of commitments and transfers being more than 2,300. But the recent cases of insanity appearing in the year do not exceed 900; and the number of insane persons practically curable, at any one time in the State, does not probably reach 600, though there are more than 600 persons who would be set down as having some prospect of recovery. Out of more than 3,700 pauper patients now found in our asylums, nearly 2,500 are city and town paupers, and less than 1,100 are State paupers.

The increasing number of city and town patients makes it important that all cities which can do so should provide local asylums for their chronic insane, as Boston, Brockton, Fitchburg, Lawrence, and other cities have done or are doing. In this way the curative treatment of recent cases could be made better, while the cost of maintaining the incurable would be materially lessened. An Act of 1886, chapter 319, requires all cities and towns to allow all persons

VOLUNTARY AND EMERGENCY COMMITMENTS.

suffering from recent insanity the opportunity of medical treatment in some hospital or asylum; and all asylums for the chronic insane should be either under the direction of a competent physician or subject to frequent visitation by some well-qualified medical man.

THE LAW OF COMMITMENT AND DISCHARGE.

Few changes have been made in the law of commitment during the past year, and few are necessary except with regard to inebriates, who, as elsewhere recommended, should be sent to a special asylum instead of to the hospitals as at present. The general operation of all the commitment laws, since they were made (in 1879) to imply a judicial commitment of all persons really insane, has apparently not increased the admissions to the hospitals greatly above what they would otherwise have been; nor has it delayed or prevented commitment to any perceptible extent. The provision for emergency cases and voluntary commitments has guarded against this; yet the number of these has not been very large. Most of the emergency cases reappear among the judicial commitments. During the whole six years that the voluntary commitment act has been in operation only 260 persons have availed themselves of it, mostly in the McLean Asylum. Several of these persons have committed themselves more than once, so that the whole number of commitments has been 308. Of these persons all but 50 have now been discharged, but many of them were subsequently committed judicially; and few of the voluntary cases, except inebriates, have proved to be entirely exempt from insanity. The number of voluntary cases during the past year was less than 50, of whom six had previously committed themselves in the same manner. The majority of such cases are men, and the recommitments are more likely to be of men, so that the number of *persons* voluntarily committed is about the same in the two sexes.

During six years past the whole number of commitments from the general community was about 8,500, so that the voluntary commitments (308) were scarcely 4 per cent. of

COMMITMENTS AND RECOVERIES.

the whole number. During the calendar year 1887, as just stated, there were less than 50 voluntary commitments, of which about 30 were at the McLean Asylum, where they constitute nearly a third part of all the commitments. It was held by this Board, in a disputed case, that voluntary admissions at a private asylum were not within the meaning of the law of 1881, provided the persons applying were manifestly insane; but that other persons applying for admission at a private asylum could be received without legal commitment. One effect of voluntary commitments is to increase the admissions of persons who cannot strictly be called insane; and this accounts in part for the number of such persons in the statistical tables.

ADMISSIONS, READMISSIONS AND RECOVERIES.

Along with the constant increase of insane persons in the public establishments (who amount now to more than 6,000 in course of the year) there has been a considerable increase of commitments from the general community for the last few years. In 1881 these commitments from the community (excluding those transferred from one asylum to another) were about 1,225, or possibly 1,250, of whom about 950 had never before been in any hospital, leaving about 300 as readmissions. In 1882 the persons admitted from the general community were 1,327, of whom 1,005 had never been in any hospital, leaving 322 readmissions; in 1883 the admissions from the general community were 1,389, the first admissions, 1,101, and the readmissions, 288; in 1884 the admissions from the community fell to 1,336, while the first admissions were 1,093, and the readmissions, 243; in 1885 the admissions from the general community were 1,345, and the first admissions also a little greater (1,126), the readmissions being 219. In 1886 there were 1,495 admissions from the general community; the first admissions were 1,136, and the readmissions, 359; in 1887, among 1,600 admissions from the general community, there were 1,242 first admissions, and 358 readmissions. The first admissions, therefore, have been increasing faster than the whole number of

ADMISSIONS AND RECOVERIES.

admissions from the general population, while the readmissions have not. This last is probably owing to the numerous removals from the hospitals to private families, the town almshouses and local asylums, where patients have remained without going forth into the community, and, therefore, have not been readmitted to any hospital. The *recent cases* of insanity, which are to be distinguished from *first admissions*, and are always considerably fewer, advanced from 550 in 1881 and 611 in 1882, to 754 in 1883, 799 in 1884, 720 in 1885, 786 in 1886 and 888 in 1887. Between the 1st of October, 1879, and the same date in 1887 there were 8,567 persons admitted for the first time to the Massachusetts hospitals and asylums, — an average of a little less than 1,100 in a year. At the date first given these establishments contained a little more than 3,000 insane persons, to whom were added the 8,567 first admissions, making a total in the eight years of about 11,600. Among this large population there were only 2,624 nominal recoveries during the eight years, or an average of 328 in a year; and 630 of these recovered persons afterwards relapsed and entered the hospitals again. The *permanent* recoveries cannot be reckoned as more than 2,000, or 17 per cent. of the whole number under treatment. In the same period of eight years the deaths in these establishments were 2,793, an average of 349 in a year. If, therefore, a thousand insane persons are sent to the hospital for the first time in a single year, and if only 667 recover or die, — which is about the state of the case, — one-third of this annual thousand would seem to be added to the insane population of the State every year. In fact, this addition is less; for there were many deaths in the eight years which have not been reported, many removals from the State and a few recoveries. But it would not appear safe now to reckon the yearly accumulation of the Massachusetts insane at less than 250. This would indicate a gain in ten years of 2,500, or 42 per cent., while the population increases less than half as fast, as has been shown already.

DURATION OF INSANITY.

HOSPITAL RESIDENCE OF THE INSANE.

Of 2,598 patients who were residing in the State hospitals and asylums October 1, 1879, 1,100 remained in the same establishments eight years afterwards, while 800 had died there. Of the 700 other persons who had been discharged, a considerable number (120) are now living in almshouses, while 100 or more have died after leaving the hospitals. These figures show how slowly our hospital patients go back into the general community to remain there permanently. It would appear that the average hospital residence of those who die in the establishments is at least three and one-fourth years, while the average residence of the 4,170 now remaining is more than five years. The average hospital residence of those who recover is between seven and eight months, and there are few instances of recovery after the patient has been in the hospital for a year; yet the average duration of insanity (including the period before the patient entered the hospital) in all the recoveries is something more than a year. The average duration of insanity at death is shown to be more than six years, and is longer in case of women than of men. The period of recovery for men is also shorter than for women, which accounts for the greater number of women found among the accumulated chronic insane. This excess of women in the insane of Massachusetts is now more than 400; and yet the whole number of insane persons has been greater among men than among women, because more men die and more recover. In consequence of this excess one establishment (the Tewksbury Asylum) is mainly devoted to women; and in building for the chronic insane hereafter, it will be expedient to provide more space for women than for men. This has already been done in the Westborough Insane Hospital. In this new hospital, as in those at Danvers and Worcester, the average period of hospital residence will be short at first; and it seems to require from five to ten years to bring up this average to what may be called the normal rate, — that is, between six and seven years, as in the Northampton Hospital. In the chronic asylums at Wor-

DURATION OF INSANITY.

cester and Tewksbury the aggregate time of residence (both there and in the hospitals from which the patients were taken) exceeds seven and one-half years. At the Boston Lunatic Hospital, in some years, the average residence has nearly reached seven years; and the same is perhaps true of the patients at the McLean Asylum, where no calculation of this kind has been made.

From these considerations it becomes probable that the average duration of established insanity in Massachusetts is more than *seven* and less than *nine* years, notwithstanding the unusual death-rate which prevails among the recent insane and a portion of the chronic cases. The average duration of insanity, among the 2,598 insane persons who were in all the State hospitals, etc., in October, 1879, was then more than a year; and as more than two-fifths of them were still in public establishments eight years later, their average duration of insanity must have been nine years or a little less.

With these general remarks we will proceed to a consideration of the existing establishments for the insane in Massachusetts and their condition in the year 1887, arranging them in the different classes according to the date of their opening. If it should be thought that these hospitals and asylums have increased too fast or become too costly, the answer would be that the population of Massachusetts has been gaining rapidly, and that in all the progressive parts of the country there has been a similar accumulation of the insane. The *per capita* cost of maintaining this class is less in our State than in most others.

THE HOSPITAL AND ASYLUM AT WORCESTER.

PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

I. STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

1. THE WORCESTER HOSPITAL.

Superintendent, Dr. JOHN G. PARK.

This Hospital maintains two establishments; that under the direction of Dr. Park is the new Hospital, which was opened for patients in October, 1877. At that time the name of the old hospital was changed to "Asylum," and it was placed under a special superintendent, — at first Dr. Park, and afterwards Dr. Quinby. In respect to admissions and discharges the new hospital continues the register which was kept at the old hospital up to October, 1877, while the Asylum has a new register, containing only the chronic pauper patients received under the Act of 1877. These patients are all transferred by this Board from other hospitals and asylums, and few recent cases are among them. In the new Hospital most of the patients are committed by the courts, though transfers are sometimes made from the prisons and from other hospitals. The whole number of patients in the year ending October 1, 1887, has been 1,057 (the average number about 720), of whom something less than a sixth part were reported as private patients. The recoveries at Worcester were but 74 and the deaths 61, in a total of 1,057 persons. The death rate was low, being only 5.8 per cent. of the whole number under treatment. Of the 74 recoveries at Worcester only 68 were first admissions, and 3 were recoveries after three or more admissions. The deaths upon first admissions were 48; and in all the State hospitals, while the recoveries upon first admissions were 220, the deaths upon first admissions were 209. Out of the 224 admitted at Worcester during the year, who had never been

HISTORICAL RESULTS AT WORCESTER.

in a hospital before, the number of recoveries during the year was apparently less than 60. Dr. Park's tables show that the 10,874 patients received at Worcester during fifty-four years have had nearly or quite 19,000 admissions either at Worcester or elsewhere. As 1,688 of these persons died without leaving the Worcester hospital, the 9,186 other patients must have had an average of two admissions each during their whole hospital life. The whole number of nominal recoveries during the fifty-four years covered by these tables was 5,070, or about 47 per cent. of the whole number (10,874); but as hundreds of these nominally recovered persons had many recoveries each, it is doubtful if the whole number of different persons who went out permanently recovered was more than 3,500, which would be less than 33 per cent.

In order to show what was the result of recovery in cases which did not return to the hospital, Dr. Park prints a table giving the facts concerning 972 persons who were discharged recovered, either upon their only admission or their last re-admission. This table shows that, of these 972 persons, only 559 continued sane through the rest of their lives, or up to this time; so that not much more than half of the patients who recover in our hospitals continue sane through the rest of their lives.

The removal of more than 150 patients from the Worcester Hospital to the Bridgewater and Worcester Asylums and the Westborough Hospital has left ample room for all who remain; and this has been enlarged by the opening of both the new circular wards for suicidal patients, which are now fully occupied. Thus the present arrangements at this hospital for the comfort of the patients (including single rooms for a greater number than in any other hospital) are, on the whole, better than elsewhere; and the crowded state of the wards no longer prevents them from enjoying that comfort and quiet which is so needful for the restoration of the curable insane. The surplus fund of the hospital has paid for these new wards, and is therefore less than formerly, but is still ample, and at present increasing, notwithstanding the dim-

IMPROVEMENTS AT TAUNTON.

thing must be ascribed to the increased medical force, which was formerly too small for the number of patients to be cared for. The medical staff at Taunton is now ample, and the medical records and general registers of the hospital are very well kept. Certain faults of construction and arrangement in the buildings and grounds are difficult to remedy, but much has been done to better them in the past year. The recoveries do not increase, of course, and were but 59 last year.

The new street in the rear of the hospital, taking the place of an old one, which was inconveniently near the buildings, has given room for an extension of the grounds, and for the construction of an artesian well, which will soon supply the establishment with most of its water, and permit a reduction in the annual cost to the extent of \$1,000 or more. This fact makes the proposed appropriation for a pump and pump-house a measure of economy; and the same may be said of the other improvements mentioned by the Trustees in their report, since these will increase the annual product of the farm, stables, etc. The waste land in one corner of the estate has been drained and cleared, and will add to the arable part of this farm; but it should not be forgotten that a better location for the hospital must sooner or later be found, on account of the growth of the city about the present buildings.

4. THE NORTHAMPTON HOSPITAL.

Superintendent, Dr. E. B. NIMS.

Like the other State hospitals, this establishment has diminished its population during 1887, the whole number of persons under treatment being 633, while the number remaining October 1, 1887, was but 469, and is now even less, — 461. The removal of patients to Westborough and Worcester, and the considerable number boarded in families, together with the operation of the Hospital District law, have produced this result, which is every way satisfactory. The growth of population in the cities and villages of the four western counties will gradually fill up the wards

AFFAIRS AT NORTHAMPTON.

again, and will make it expedient to build the new hospital for recent cases which has formerly been recommended by the Trustees and by this Board.

Few transfers have been made to this hospital during the year, while 12 persons have been boarded in families; only 2 patients having been returned to the hospital from boarding places. The recoveries during the year were 27 and the deaths 31, showing the death-rate to be 4.9 per cent.; and the rate of recovery $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. This is the lowest death-rate at any of the establishments for the insane, excepting Westborough. This small mortality is characteristic of the Northampton Hospital, owing mainly to the great proportion of chronic cases. At the Worcester Asylum, however, where all the cases are chronic, the death-rate has been $8\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. in a total of 444 persons; but the Worcester cases are the remnant of hospital treatment elsewhere, and therefore a selection of worse lives than those at Northampton. Formerly the Northampton patients were often transfers from other hospitals, but this is no longer the case.

The improvement of the buildings during the past year has been noticeable and is still going on. Their cost lessens the hospital surplus, but the rate of board is now such that a considerable fund accrues each year to make good what is thus spent. This remark is still more true of the Worcester Asylum, where the rate of board could be reduced to \$3 a week. But at Northampton, in view of the prospective building of a small detached hospital for curable cases, the present rate should continue, so as to provide for the erection of such a building from the surplus fund, as has been done at the Worcester Hospital. The Northampton finances have long been managed with so much economy that this accruing fund can safely be left in the same frugal hands. The farm-buildings and store houses at this hospital have been much enlarged, and the farm is the best and most productive of all those owned by the State, — a fact which greatly assists the superintendent in keeping down the weekly cost at his establishment. The surplus at Northampton has accrued

DIET AND PRICE OF BOARD.

inished number of patients. The management is satisfactory and the hospital farm is every year more productive. The diet of the patients is thus improved, without additional cost, and an opportunity is given for employing the patients in out-door labor. Their in-door occupations are less than in some establishments, and should be extended and varied, now that the insane convicts have been mostly removed, making it easier to employ the men at mechanical labor.

2. THE WORCESTER ASYLUM.

Superintendent, Dr. H. N. QUINBY.

The accounts of this branch of the Worcester Hospital are separately kept, so that it thus has a surplus of its own, which slightly increases, notwithstanding the improvements constantly made in the buildings, which have now been brought into excellent condition by these improvements. The number of patients here varies less than at the hospitals which receive cases from the courts,—being usually kept up by transfers from those hospitals, while there are few discharges except by death. Its capacity is now about 400, and the whole number of patients in 1887 was 444, of whom two recovered and 38 died. The average number was 394, and the weekly cost was about \$3. The restraint and seclusion of patients here is now less than in most of the hospitals; and this change has been made without materially increasing the number of attendants or the use of what is called chemical restraint. The ventilation, heating and general condition of the asylum are noticeably good; and the mortality in the two past years has been less than formerly, though greater than in most hospitals. As this is the place of last resort for a large class of the chronic insane the death-rate can hardly fail to be large in proportion to the whole number of patients, while the recoveries can be but few. For various reasons the cost here is less than at the State hospitals, and might now be fixed at \$3 a week without detriment to the Asylum. To this might be added the actual cost of clothing and other articles used or destroyed by the

WORCESTER AND TAUNTON HOSPITALS.

patients ; which would not exceed an average of 25 cents a week for each patient. We have suggested elsewhere that the rate for patients at the Bridgewater and Tewksbury asylums be fixed at \$2.50 a week, to include clothing ; for it is found that this sum will be sufficient in those establishments, where more of the inmates sleep in dormitories, and where their labor is more profitably employed than in most hospitals.

No woman has yet been engaged as assistant physician in the Worcester Asylum. In our opinion the statute requires such an appointment ; the number of women here treated is greater than at Westborough, and nearly as large as at the Tewksbury Asylum — in both which establishments a woman is assistant physician. The medical care at Worcester is otherwise unexceptionable, and the general management of the Asylum is worthy of praise. A few of its inmates have lately been placed in families to board, but no large number of suitable cases can be found there.

3. THE TAUNTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

Superintendent, Dr. J. P. BROWN.

For some years past this hospital has been crowded, but now is less so. The whole number of patients in 1886 was 973, and in 1887 only 934, or but little more than two years ago, when it was 920 ; the average number is less than in either 1886, when it was 683, or 1885, when it was 650. The average number for the year ending October 1, 1887, was but 638, and for the calendar year does not exceed 630. The excess of patients in these years diminished the comfort of the inmates, but did not lead to an increased mortality ; for the deaths, which in 1883 were 79, were only 67 in 1886, and last year only 59. The present death-rate is only 6.3 per cent. on the whole number under treatment, — less than at the Worcester Asylum, but more than at the Worcester Hospital. The removal from Taunton of many old patients to almshouses, etc., and to the Worcester Asylum, may account in part for the decrease in deaths ; but some-

AFFAIRS AT DANVERS.

it seems possible to keep the population below 700 ; but the growing cities of Essex and Middlesex send an increasing number of patients, and few of the neighboring towns have yet received the Danvers inmates as boarders in private families. Were the colonization of these quiet patients once begun it would go on rapidly, as has been the case at the Northampton Hospital and the Tewksbury Asylum. The rural towns of Essex County are well adapted for such boarders, and it is hoped that many will find their way into good families there the present year. Yet it cannot be denied that this method of supporting the harmless insane tends to make the hospital residents more difficult to treat, and increases to some extent the cost of carrying on the establishments in which acute cases are received in large numbers. It does not appear feasible, therefore, to reduce the weekly rate of board paid by the State and towns at such hospitals as those at Danvers, Taunton and Worcester ; nor, on the contrary, should it be raised, as the hospital Trustees have sometimes claimed. A fair compromise between this claim and that of some city Overseers to have the price of clothing included in the present weekly rate, would be to charge the cost of clothing and breakage as an additional item in the five State hospitals, which deal with the most difficult cases, and to remit it in all the asylums. The justice of this will be seen most evidently at Danvers should the number of inmates there fall much below 700.

The general betterment of the hospital farms is now as visible at Danvers as anywhere ; and the clearing up of waste land by the removal of stones, under draining, etc., has much improved that rocky estate. The disposal of the sewage is also better at Danvers than ever before, and the farm crops, in a good year, show the effect of these changes. The general management remains much the same ; and the financial standing of this hospital has long been of the best. An improvement in the diet and clothing of the patients is observable here, as at Taunton and Worcester. The number of private patients does not increase, and perhaps this is hardly to be expected.

FEATURES OF THE WESTBOROUGH HOSPITAL.

6. THE WESTBOROUGH INSANE HOSPITAL.

Superintendent, Dr. N. E. PAINE.

Although not then completed according to the plans of the Trustees, this establishment was opened December 1, 1886, by proclamation of the Governor, and soon contained more than 200 inmates. The main building, which is still the only one occupied by patients, differs in its plan and appointments from every other State hospital, — partly because the original structure required this and partly because the architect introduced features not elsewhere found, — notably the large dining-hall for both sexes, which accommodates more than 200 patients out of the 340 who are now resident there. The use of this dining-hall, in close proximity to the kitchen, has shown that it is a good feature, and one that might well be introduced in other hospitals. Among the 530 patients who have been admitted at Westborough in the past thirteen months, nearly half have been transferred from the older hospitals, and more than two-thirds were chronic cases. This might have been expected, but does not seem to have been anticipated by the Trustees, who apparently looked for a larger admission of curable and paying patients than the experience of the other State hospitals led others to expect. Notwithstanding this fact, the recoveries have been considerable, and the current cost no greater than it was natural to estimate for a new hospital managed by persons who had not before directed such an establishment. The staff of physicians, supervisors and attendants has necessarily been made up of persons without much hospital experience in Massachusetts; and it was several months before an organization effective for all purposes was secured. Even after this, there were many changes among the attendants and nurses, and the female assistant physician was unable from illness to perform her duties. In all the hospitals the change of attendants and nurses is too frequent; and this was greater at Westborough by reason of diphtheria twice occurring, and other causes.

NORTHAMPTON AND DANVERS HOSPITALS.

wholly from this reduced cost, and is not due to special appropriations. Indeed, none of the existing hospitals has received so few appropriations, other than for the board of patients, as Northampton, considering the length of time (thirty years) since it was opened.

The town of Prescott, which neglected to send one of its insane poor to this hospital, where she might have recovered (as is related in the Appendix*), has, since the death of Mrs. Lindsey, sent two patients there for treatment, instead of leaving them at home, or committing them to an almshouse. This mode of dealing with recent cases of insanity has been recommended to all Overseers of the Poor, in a circular letter issued by the Board, and printed in the Appendix.

5. THE DANVERS HOSPITAL.

Superintendent, Dr. W. A. GORTON.

The history of this establishment continues to furnish useful lessons in the construction and care of hospitals for the Massachusetts insane. It was built at greater cost than any other State hospital, and has had more commitments than any other since it opened in May, 1878. In the nine or ten years since, about 750 of its patients have been removed by direct transfer, either to other hospitals, to chronic asylums or to almshouses; and most of these transfers were from the better class of chronic patients. At the same time the admissions have been at the rate of nearly 500 a year, — almost 10 a week, so that the medical officers, supervisors and attendants have had great labor thrown upon them in the disposal of new cases. All this has increased the cost of carrying on the hospital, while diminishing its facilities for the care of curable patients. The recent division of commitments from Suffolk was made to relieve the Danvers Hospital from the great pressure of new cases, and the necessity of making frequent removals. For the past seven years the aggregate recoveries upon first admissions at Danvers have been but 627, while the aggregate deaths upon first admis-

* See page 92.

THE NUMBERS AT DANVERS.

sions have been 621. This shows that in the newest of the larger hospitals, receiving more recent cases than any other, the possible recoveries are less than half of those admitted for the first time, while the actual recoveries are much fewer. During eight years, 660 cases of paresis have been received at all the hospitals, 420 of which have already died; and of these, 310 cases and 195 deaths occurred at Danvers. For some reason, not readily seen, this form of insanity, the most fatal of all, has shown itself a little less at Danvers than formerly, while the cases received are usually of longer continuance. The whole number of patients at Danvers in the last year was 1,188; the recoveries were 64 and the deaths 79. The falling off in recoveries may be ascribed to the decrease in new admissions, which were only 306, against 381 in each year (1885 and 1886).

No training-school for attendants has yet been opened at this hospital, where the need of one is more strongly felt than elsewhere, but the consulting physicians have recommended one, and the amount of the surplus fund is sufficient to warrant the expenditure which would be necessary. Once established, such a school would soon justify itself, and the example would be followed in other hospitals. Such schools now exist in the State hospitals of New York (at Buffalo and Poughkeepsie), Illinois (at Kankakee), Indiana (at Indianapolis) and also at the great Willard Asylum of New York — the largest single establishment for the insane in America, unless the Ward's Island Asylum of New York city has overtaken its number of patients. Wherever these schools are introduced they do good, although they cannot, alone, raise the standard of hospital care to what it ought to be.

But for the closing of the Ipswich Receptacle, which added more than 20 chronic patients to the already large number of that class at Danvers, the population of this hospital would now be about 700. It is desirable that this limit never should be again exceeded, — for every patient beyond 700 in the Danvers wards crowds them and lessens the comfort and prospect of recovery of the patients. Now that the pressure of Boston commitments is removed for the present

THE TEWKSBURY ASYLUM.

Asylum will, perhaps, prevent any increase in the number of city patients at Tewksbury, because the two asylums will receive the same class of inmates. The removal from the Tewksbury Asylum of many healthy patients to board in families, and the fact that their places were supplied by patients less robust from the State hospitals, has increased the death-rate at Tewksbury during the past year; but the mortality is still much less than prevailed there in the first ten years of this asylum. The whole number of patients at the Tewksbury Asylum in the year ending October 1, 1887, being 442, the deaths were 33, which is less than the death-rate at the Worcester Asylum, and not much greater than the rate at Danvers and South Boston. The lower death-rate in recent years is in marked contrast with that which prevailed among the insane at Tewksbury in 1875 and the years preceding, before the medical supervision of the asylum inmates was organized. In 1875 there occurred 58 deaths among 410 insane patients; in 1877 the deaths fell to 21, and 1878, to 25, among respectively 388 and 318 insane persons; in 1879 there were but 16 deaths among 256 insane inmates; in 1880, but 8 deaths among 266 insane inmates; in 1881, but 6 deaths among 305 patients; in 1882 there were 25 deaths among 317 patients; in 1883, 16 deaths among 294 patients; in 1884, 17 deaths among 344 patients; in 1885, 23 deaths among 351 patients; and in 1886, 18 deaths among 417 patients, — less than a third part as many as in 1875. The number of attendants is sufficient; the insane are better fed and clothed than formerly, and do much more work; a record is kept of their restraint, seclusion, etc., and their whole treatment is more systematic. The insane at Bridgewater are all men, and they also do much work. At the two places on the first of October, 1887, there were 484 insane persons, — 190 men and 294 women. During the twenty-one years since the Tewksbury Asylum was opened there were received at both places 2,200 different persons, 1,580 of whom had been inmates of the State hospitals by direct transfer, as follows: —

THE BRIDGEWATER ASYLUM.

Former patients at Worcester,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	548
“ “ “ Taunton,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	532
“ “ “ Danvers,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	177
“ “ “ Northampton,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	323

Of the other 620 patients in these asylums a considerable number had been in one of the four hospitals named, but were not transferred directly. Many others had been inmates of the Boston Lunatic Hospital or of the hospitals or asylums in other States and countries. Of the 920 patients at the Worcester Chronic Asylum from the time of its opening, October 1, 1877, to October 1, 1887, between 60 and 100 had been inmates of the Tewksbury Asylum or of the State Almshouse; upwards of 320 had been patients at Taunton, and more than 300 had been patients at Danvers.

The men residing at the Tewksbury Asylum are in a temporary wooden building, convenient but not fire-proof, and not properly situated for permanence. Should they continue at Tewksbury, provision should be made for them in a more permanent building, at a greater distance from the almshouse yard.

The asylum buildings at Bridgewater are well built, consisting of two wings of two stories and a basement, each connected in front by an administration building, which also contains some single rooms for patients. The cost of the whole structure did not exceed \$50,000, with the furnishing, while the capacity of the buildings is estimated by the Superintendent as ample for 150 patients, who are under the daily care of a physician. Should it be necessary, these buildings may be enlarged and a yard set apart for insane convicts; and this is recommended by the Trustees. The recent appointment of resident physicians at Tewksbury and Bridgewater gives to both these asylums what they much needed — better medical care for the insane inmates. With such supervision they need not fall behind the State hospitals in the special work assigned to these establishments, while they will furnish opportunity for a much needed classification of all the insane under the supervision of this Board.

AFFAIRS AT WESTBOROUGH.

The exact cost of the Westborough Hospital cannot even yet be stated, because all the contracts are not closed nor the work completed. Up to the 1st of January, 1888, there has been drawn from the treasury for the reconstruction of the Westborough buildings since May 1, 1885, \$252,500 ; for furnishing, \$49,208, and for drainage, sewage distribution, etc., \$26,752. The amount necessary to complete the establishment in all respects, according to the present plan of the Trustees, is estimated by them at \$37,000. The different appropriations made by the Legislature have been expended in part for other uses than was first contemplated ; and the cost of the whole establishment has been increased by the unavoidable difficulties attendant on the reconstruction of old buildings, on insecure and ill-drained basements and foundations. Notwithstanding this the Westborough Hospital in its present condition is less costly than any other State hospital recently built, in proportion to the number of its patients ; nor has the cost of maintenance been increased, as in some of the newer hospitals, by the great extent of space over which the patients were distributed before the wards could all be filled. At Westborough the wards were filled in succession, and were not all occupied at once ; even now, the detached ward known as the Garden House, though ready for patients, has not been occupied.

The sanitary condition of the buildings and grounds gave much concern to the Trustees and to this Board during the early months of its occupation by the patients transferred from other hospitals. The recurrence of diphtheria was thought to indicate some serious defect in the drainage, and it was even suggested that the soil around the old building was so polluted that it was advisable to remove the patients to a new location. Further observation has shown that there was no occasion for great alarm ; and the progress already made in relaying drains, reconstructing imperfect pipes and connections, and removing the sewage field farther from the hospital, gives promise that no further trouble will be experienced for the present from imperfect drainage. Two systems of sewage disposal will be in operation this

WESTBOROUGH, TEWKSBURY AND BRIDGEWATER.

winter on the same field — one suggested by the State Board of Health, and the other adopted by the Trustees, as being, in their opinion, better adapted to the location of the sewage field. It will, therefore, be possible to test by actual trial both systems, and then adopt finally that which shall prove best. The State Board of Health has made several analyses of the drinking-water used at this hospital, and the Trustees have also had it analyzed; the result of the two examinations which at first seemed conflicting has been harmonized by further experiment, and it is now believed that the water supply is sufficiently pure for practical use. No disease or other serious inconvenience has followed the free use of the drinking-water hitherto.

7, 8. THE TEWKSBURY AND BRIDGEWATER ASYLUMS.

These two asylums are for different sexes, although for temporary convenience about fifty insane men still remain in a separate building at the Tewksbury Asylum, where four-fifths are women. The inmates at Bridgewater are all men, and more than three-fifths of them belong to the class sometimes called the “criminal” insane,—some ninety of them having been convicts in the State or county prisons. The removal of these persons from the State hospitals has been in accordance with the wish of the hospital Trustees, and their presence at Bridgewater has led to no harm or inconvenience. The question of a separate criminal asylum, so long agitated, has thus been practically settled, at no great cost to the State, and to the relief of all concerned.

The inmates of the Tewksbury Asylum, like those at Bridgewater, have mostly been transferred from the State hospitals; but occasionally an inmate of the State almshouse, admitted there as sane, is found to be insane, and transferred to the asylum. The patients are no longer all State paupers,—a considerable number, for whom settlements have been found, boarding there at the expense of cities and towns. There is no reason why this practice should not continue; but the opening of the Austin Farm

THE PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

sex. There are a few epileptics and paralytics, but most of them are quiet, neat and capable of some labor. Their management is not yet all that it should be, but time will improve it.

11-18. CORPORATE AND PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

Under this title we include those asylums which are supported wholly by their own funds, without receiving the State or the town poor. At present the only corporate asylum is at Somerville, formerly aided by the State and having still four State trustees on its board of management. The smaller private asylums may at any time take the corporate form, though none have yet done so. These and the McLean Asylum receive most of their patients from the wealthier class, and, besides those truly insane, treat patients suffering from nervous diseases and from intemperance. The rates paid by the patients are greatly in excess of the cost at the public hospitals, and the treatment which they receive is more costly, though not always better. Recoveries are reported more frequently than in the public hospitals, but no return is made of the relapses, so that it is difficult to say whether these recoveries are more permanent than elsewhere. The deaths have lately been reported more frequently than before, and it thus appears that suicide is more common in the private than in the public establishments. The fact that the private asylums admit many patients not strictly insane, but so classified in respect to recovery, accounts in part for the large number of recoveries in them. Most of them, as we have said, receive some persons never really insane, as well as those whom the law requires to be committed. The Adams Nervine Asylum at Jamaica Plain also receives, occasionally, persons who there become insane, and are then discharged, — that institution not being intended for such patients. These may enter the private asylums, and sometimes find their way into the public hospitals. There are a few private families in different parts of the State which receive private patients as boarders, but without the license which is required for a private asy-

THE SMALL PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

lum. The number of such families is unknown, and cannot well be ascertained until they are required to report to this Board; as do all those families which receive patients under the Act of 1885, chap. 385. Probably the best way to obtain the most complete knowledge practicable would be to require from physicians engaged in the specialty of insanity a return of the residence of their patients, if such are not living in their homes. The number cannot be very large, though it increases from year to year. The existing corporate and private asylums are as follows:—one, at Tyngsborough, having been closed during the year, and a new one at Amherst licensed by the Governor.

11. The McLean Asylum at Somerville, opened in 1818; and for some years under the charge of Dr. Edward Cowles.

12. Dr. Thompson's asylum at Northampton ("Shady Lawn"), opened in 1874.

13. Dr. Bemis's asylum ("Herbert Hall") at Worcester, opened in 1874.

14. The Doctors Russell's asylum ("The Highlands") at Winchendon, opened in 1879.

15. Dr. Channing's asylum at Brookline, opened in 1879.

16. Dr. Stedman's asylum ("Woodbourne") at West Roxbury, opened in August, 1884.

17. Dr. Heald's asylum at Pepperell, opened in July, 1885.

18. Dr. Herrick's asylum at Amherst, opened in 1887.

All these, except the McLean Asylum, are strictly private in their character, and for the most part owned or leased by their superintendents. The McLean Asylum might with equal propriety be called a public hospital, although it receives no revenue from the public. Four of its Trustees in a board of twelve are appointed by the Governor to represent the State.

11. THE McLEAN ASYLUM.

Superintendent, Dr. EDWARD COWLES.

This was the first asylum for the insane opened in Massachusetts, — beginning its course in 1818 as a branch of the

CITY AND TOWN ASYLUMS.

II. MUNICIPAL AND PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

None of the Massachusetts cities except Boston have yet established hospitals or asylums, in the full meaning of those terms, for their insane of all classes. The pauper asylums in connection with the city almshouses of Lawrence, Lowell, Salem and Springfield, and the almshouse wards for the pauper insane at Brockton, Cambridge, Fitchburg, Pittsfield, Plymouth, Worcester and some other places, are not yet all that they should be. Boston has advanced a short step of late, by opening an asylum for the chronic insane at Austin Farm, in West Roxbury, where some 200 patients can be tolerably well accommodated; and this allows the old hospital of the city at South Boston to relieve its crowded wards by transfer across the four or five miles of country to this rural asylum. The latter should be maintained as a branch of the Boston Hospital; for otherwise the cost of treatment will be greater, rather than less, than it was before, while the care of the patients will be less uniform. It should also be carried on by the labor of its own patients, as the Bridgewater Asylum is, and not by means of convicts transferred from the city prison at Deer Island, as is now done, at least in part.

9. THE BOSTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

Superintendent, Dr. THEODORE W. FISHER.

In December, 1887, upwards of 80 patients were removed from this hospital to the buildings at Austin Farm; and not until after this had been done did the Board allow the Suffolk County patients as a whole to be committed to Dr. Fisher's care. He received many of them, however, before the District Act took effect in July, and some afterwards who were reported as private patients. During the year ending Octo-

THE BOSTON ASYLUMS.

ber 1, 1887, the average number was higher than usual (225), while the whole number of patients was 330, and the persons admitted 97, of whom 70 were first admissions. The recoveries during the year were 26 and the deaths 22, showing a death-rate of 6.7 on the whole number, less than for several years. The rate of recovery was 8 per cent. on the whole number, which is higher than at the State hospitals. The sanitary condition of this establishment will be better now the wards are less crowded, and the recoveries are likely to be increased. Of the patients remaining January, 1888 (160), nearly all were residents of Boston, and city patients; but 27 were supported by their friends. This hospital receives ten times as many "emergency cases" as any other; and in proportion to its admissions, more recent cases than any other, except the McLean Asylum. A few voluntary patients resort to the Boston Hospital, the number during 1887 having been less than 10. It is not supposed that the operation of the new District law will make much change in the number of voluntary and emergency admissions at South Boston; but it may be found expedient to commit to this hospital, rather than to the more distant State establishments, the criminal insane of Suffolk County, until it is time to transfer them to the Bridgewater Asylum. The management of the Boston Hospital is humane and skilful, though there is much restraint and seclusion, and the opportunity for treatment looking towards recovery has been improved by the transfers to

10. THE AUSTIN FARM ASYLUM.

Superintendent, Dr. J. W. McNULTY.

Although this is not what the law designates as an asylum for the insane, and cannot receive commitments from the courts, yet its arrangements are those of a fairly good asylum, and it only requires to be well managed to be very useful in furthering the classification of hospital patients. That this will happen may be assured from the good custom of Boston in past times. The present number of patients here is nearly 90, all admitted since October 1, and equally divided as to

THE McLEAN ASYLUM.

Massachusetts General Hospital. It receives neither State patients nor paupers of the towns, but maintains some free beds for those who cannot pay full board, and occasionally asks to have such transferred to the State hospitals. During the year ending October 1, 1887, there have been 250 persons under treatment in its buildings at Somerville, or at a branch small asylum in Lynn. Among these there were 33 recoveries and 15 deaths. A glance at the statistics of the past eight years will show that the McLean Asylum has been somewhat increasing its first admissions, — which in 1880 were 33; in 1881, 38; in 1882, 59; in 1883, 72; in 1884, 86; in 1885, 61; in 1886, 63, and in 1887, 54. The recoveries naturally followed in the same line of increase, — 11 in 1880, 18 in 1881, 28 in 1882, 30 in 1883, 36 in 1884, 42 in 1885, 29 in 1886, and 33 in 1887. The deaths also have increased, though with no more regularity than the first admissions and recoveries, for while but 7 died in 1880, there were 13 in 1881, 11 each in 1882 and 1883, 21 in 1884, 16 in 1885, 15 in 1886, and 15 in 1887. Lately the asylum has been discharging its chronic patients, who have been removed to Danvers, Westborough, Worcester, or the private asylums; it also receives patients from the smaller asylums now and then. The number present January 1, 1888, was less than 160.

12-18. THE SMALLER PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

Dr. Herrick's new asylum at Amherst has not yet received any patients, and that of Dr. Benner at Tyngsborough has been closed. This leaves six private asylums with insane patients, and these contain an average of ten or twelve each. The majority of their patients are women, but two or three — Dr. Heald's, Dr. Stedman's, and Dr. Thompson's — now contain more men than women. Most of them dispose of their patients in several houses or cottages, and thus classify them to advantage. In all they receive during a year something more than 100 patients, of whom less than 65 now remain. Their general management is commendable.

THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITALS.

THE HOSPITALS IN GENERAL.

Of the eighteen establishments named above, fourteen may reasonably claim that they afford hospital treatment to their patients, — for this is true of the private asylums and of all the others, except the chronic asylums at Bridgewater and Tewksbury, which contain, at present, about 460 inmates. But in all the State hospitals, in the Boston Hospital and in the McLean Asylum, a majority of the patients are really asylum cases, remaining where they are for safe keeping and maintenance rather than for treatment. Among the 4,170 inmates at present residing in seventeen establishments, not more than 600, by estimate, are curable, leaving more than 3,500 chronic cases, including 850 in three public asylums. If this calculation is correct there must be above 2,650 asylum cases, together with the hospital cases, in those establishments which are managed as hospitals. If the best classification could be followed in all, at least 1,500 of these asylum patients would be in chronic asylums, leaving greater space and better facilities in the hospital buildings for those patients who need special treatment. Whether these new establishments for the chronic insane should be near the existing hospitals, or at some distance, is a practical question not yet decided, — for there are arguments on both sides. But that they should be built at no great cost, and should be on the same general plan as the new structure at Bridgewater, is generally agreed. Probably the separation of the two classes of patients in Massachusetts will be made practically in both methods at the same time, so that their results may be readily compared. A third method of disposing of the chronic insane, as we have mentioned, is to board them in families.

THE CARE OF THE CHRONIC INSANE IN FAMILIES.

Under the new statutes of 1885–86 nearly 150 persons have been boarded in families since August 10, 1885, with results, on the whole, very gratifying. Most of these have been State patients, taken from the State hospitals or the

THE INSANE IN PRIVATE FAMILIES.

Tewksbury Asylum, and about five-sixths were women. The number at present boarding in families is 117, of whom 19 are men and 98 women; and, could suitable patients be readily found, thrice that number might now be living happily in good families throughout Massachusetts. Although the number of these patients has been small, yet the variety of cases has been so great in respect to age, sex, social condition, form of disease, and locality of boarding places, that the results would probably be the same in several hundred cases, if treated in the same way. The whole number of the insane under supervision in Massachusetts during a single year being now more than 6,300 — perhaps 500 of these, if the municipal authorities would co-operate with the State, could be provided for in private families, without danger to the community and with benefit to themselves. The population of a whole hospital of average size could thus be distributed in families, where they would require a less costly supervision than they now receive in the hospitals, and where their comfort would be greater. They would also, judging by experience, be more likely to find the means of self-support than does the ordinary inmate of a chronic asylum; and they would appeal more to the care and attention of relatives than such inmates now do.

It used to be said that families cannot be found which will suitably care for the chronic insane as boarders, and it might well have been doubted whether we could easily find good families to receive wayward and troublesome boarders at so low a rate as \$3.25 a week. The contrary has proved to be the fact; for applications from families every way suitable have been made, enough to furnish places for twice as many patients as we could send. These families generally live in the rural towns, and are those of farmers or mechanics (sometimes the widow of a farmer or a mechanic), who are living comfortably; and although the rate may be low for villages, it is quite sufficient in the farming towns. These families have not taken advantage of their insane wards, or stinted them in the comforts of life; the best evidence of which is the general wish of the patients to remain where

TOWNS WHICH RECEIVE PATIENTS.

they are, rather than go back to the hospital from which they were taken. Occasionally the boarder is uncontrollable, and gives so much trouble that it is better to change his boarding-place, or send him back to the hospital. Such cases have thus far been about one-eighth of the whole number. No deaths from disease and no serious illness have yet occurred among the patients boarded out, the one death reported having been a suicide, which would very likely have taken place had the patient remained in the hospital. Care is taken to select boarders without any suicidal tendency; and in this particular case no such tendency had been noticed during the five years he had last been confined in a hospital. In choosing patients great care is exercised. They must be recommended by the superintendent of the hospital where they are found; then examined personally; their medical and family record looked up; and as much learned as possible concerning their relations with the outside community. The families making application for boarders must in the meantime be visited, and their fitness ascertained; the effort being in all cases to adapt the family to the patient, and the patient to the family. In only two or three instances have relatives taken a patient as a boarder, although they have several times come forward and assumed the whole support of the patient. This is likely to happen frequently, for when the friends find that the restraint of a hospital is not needed for their relative they have less objection to take him home or otherwise provide for him.

The patients now boarding in families under the supervision of this Board are living in the cities and towns of Ashfield, Athol, Boston, Bridgewater, Buckland, Chelsea, Cummington, Fall River, Goshen, Lawrence, Lowell, Medfield, Middleborough, Millbury, Monson, Plainfield, Sandwich, Sharon, Shelburne, Somerville, Southwick, Stoneham, Taunton, Tewksbury, Tyngsborough, Walpole, Westborough, West Bridgewater and Williamsburg. The largest number in any one town is 13, — there being that number in Tewksbury and 10 in West Bridgewater. Not less than 45 of these patients are boarding with persons who have had

RESULTS OF THE BOARDING-OUT POLICY.

experience with the insane as attendants or supervisors in the hospitals, and many of them receive more attention from skilled attendants than they usually did in the hospitals. Out of the whole 150, fifteen have recovered, and twenty have become self-supporting; while five or six more are advancing towards self-support.

Of those remaining in families, December 31, 1887, 117 in number, the number of men was 19, and of women 98; the number of State cases in all was 94, but of these no less than 13 were supported either by themselves or their friends, without expense to the State; the number of city cases, mostly supported by Boston, was 17 in all, but of these, 3 were supported in their own families or otherwise, without expense to the city; while the number of private patients was 6, all being supported by their own property or earnings, or by their friends. The number of men in these boarding-places was only 19, while that of women (including one or two young persons not yet of age) was 98, because it is found easier to obtain places for women than for men, and the women are quite as likely to remain quietly in place as the men are. Thirty-three persons have gone back to the hospitals, left the State, or otherwise been discharged from the boarding-out list; but three of these have since gone out to new boarding-places, where they are doing well. Thirty persons, therefore, who are no longer on the boarding-out list, are to be accounted for; of these, so far as known, three have died, four have left the State, eight are supporting themselves within the State, and fifteen are now in the hospitals or asylums from which they were taken, though not in all cases at the same asylum. The whole cost of board for these 150 patients, since August 10, 1885, has been \$16,089, chargeable to the State; \$327 chargeable to the City of Boston; in all, \$16,416, besides an unreported amount, which has been paid by private citizens for the board of private patients. The whole amount paid by the State for clothing during two years and five months has been about \$700, and much clothing has also been supplied by the friends of the patients.

CHANGES OF STATUS AND REMOVALS.

THE INSANÉ POOR OF CITIES AND TOWNS.

Nineteen-twentieths of this class are supported in hospitals, asylums and almshouses, — the great majority of them in the State establishments; but a few are boarded in families at the public expense. This has long been the custom in some of the smaller towns without almshouses, and it was hoped that the number so placed would increase by the effect of the statutes of 1885 and 1886 authorizing the boarding out of the insane. Such a result has not yet been noticed, for the cities and towns generally have neglected to avail themselves of this opportunity, though Boston has done so, lately. Some of the insane poor residing in families have been visited during the past year and their condition ascertained; while the insane boarded out under the new law have been frequently visited. Many persons who enter the State hospitals as State patients are found in course of the year to have city or town settlements, and are charged accordingly. Thus, during the year ending October 1, 1887, 956 cases, nominally State paupers (including transfers and recommitments), were committed to the several lunatic hospitals. Of the whole number there supported, nominally as State patients, during some portions of the year, 405 were found to have settlements in some city or town; while of those supported by the State during a portion of the year, 124 were removed from the State.

These 956 cases, nominally State paupers, were committed to the several lunatic hospitals during the year ending September 30, 1887, as follows: —

To the Danvers Lunatic Hospital,	332
Taunton Lunatic Hospital,	154
Worcester Lunatic Hospital,	191
Northampton Lunatic Hospital,	34
Westborough Insane Hospital,	245
	956

Besides these, 30 were admitted as sane persons to the State Almshouse, who afterwards appeared to be insane, and

 CHANGES OF STATUS AND REMOVALS.

were transferred to some asylum or hospital. The 124 persons removed out of the State were sent as follows:—

From the Danvers Lunatic Hospital, ...	25
Taunton Lunatic Hospital, ...	13
Worcester Lunatic Hospital, ...	32
Northampton Lunatic Hospital, ...	9
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury, ...	29
Chronic Asylum, Worcester, ...	1
Westborough Hospital, ...	15
	124

In 30 cases, the friends of State patients were prevailed on to provide for them.

An aggregate of 450 insane persons, transferred to town or private account (271), or removed by overseers or friends (179), were situated as follows:—

In the Danvers Lunatic Hospital, ...	225
Taunton Lunatic Hospital, ...	66
Worcester Lunatic Hospital, ...	73
Northampton Lunatic Hospital, ...	12
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury, ...	3
Westborough Hospital, ...	71
	450

But for these removals of State patients, the public asylums would be much more crowded than they now are. The number in these establishments has also been diminished more than usual by the removal of patients to boarding-places, as already mentioned, and also by the withdrawal of city and town patients to the almshouses and local asylums. It is impossible to say exactly how many of the latter class there are at the present time, for we have no complete returns from all the cities and towns since April 1, 1887. We have stated the number at 750, and the whole number of the insane boarding in families at public expense is now about 170, making a total of 920, besides those in the establishments above-named.

OCCUPATIONS OF THE INSANE.

THE OCCUPATIONS OF THE INSANE.

We print no statistics of the alleged causes of insanity, for these causes are frequently, perhaps generally, misstated, so that to publish them would not increase our knowledge. It would not be possible for the hospitals to report them in a more useful form. The tables concerning Forms of Disease in the Appendix (XX. and XXI.) really throw much light on the causation of insanity. Thus, it appears by Table XXI., that in eight years, at seven of the public hospitals, there have been 662 cases of general paralysis, 536 of epilepsy, 148 of idiocy or imbecility, and 52 of organic brain diseases, — in all, 1,398 cases out of 11,438, where definite physical conditions determined the insanity. There were also 464 cases of alcoholic insanity or delirium tremens, in which there were 215 recoveries, and 120 cases where no insanity appeared. Among 5,016 *cases* of mania, 1,436 nominally recovered; in 2,435 *cases* of melancholia, 634 nominally recovered; while in 1,696 *cases* of dementia, only 21 recovered, and 553 died. It would be interesting to trace the influence of heredity in these cases, but it cannot yet be done with much accuracy. The occupation of persons who become insane has something to do with their attacks of insanity; and therefore the Table of Occupations, given in the Appendix, may be of some value in the study of causation. For four years past some women, the wives of farmers, appear in the table among the farming class; but wives have generally been entered as “housekeepers,” and during the eight years, 2,209 women thus designated have been admitted, out of 4,613 women whose occupations were classified. In the same time, 1,160 women were admitted as “domestics” and 616 as “operatives.” These terms are frequently interchangeable, and the same is true, to some extent, of “housekeepers,” many of whom have been either operatives or domestics. Generally speaking, it is the circumstances of life connected with each occupation, rather than the occupation itself, which promotes insanity; for the same pursuit in cities will be accompanied with much more insanity than in

SUMMARY OF THE INSANE, JAN. 1, 1888.

country places. The increasing density of population, in cities and large towns, adds perceptibly to the number of the insane in all countries, and perhaps nowhere more than in Massachusetts. This also is believed to have changed or modified the forms of disease, which for the past twenty years indicate much more organic disease of the brain than formerly ; although, as already observed, a slight diminution of general paralysis is perceptible in Massachusetts, though not in New York. Noticeable, too, is the increased frequency of senile insanity in the hospitals ; and it may be that the greater longevity of people since sanitary precautions have become so general may be accompanied with more of the dementia of age.

Summary of the Insane in Massachusetts January 1, 1888.

The whole number of patients remaining in all the Massachusetts asylums and hospitals January 1, 1888, was about 4,165 ; the number in almshouses and local asylums about 750 ; in the aggregate, therefore, about 4,915 insane persons in establishments of all kinds at the present time. There are, also, something less than 170 insane persons boarding in private families at the public expense ; and, of course, many more who are living in their own families, or boarding at their own expense or that of their friends. The State hospitals and asylums contained, January 1, 1888, 3,695 patients, classified as follows :

Men,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,732
Women,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,963
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3,695
State patients,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,099
Town patients,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,212
Private patients,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	384
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3,695

In the Municipal asylums, January 1, 1888, there were 245 patients, viz. : At the Boston Hospital, 160 patients, of whom 77 were men, 83 women ; 133 were city and town

CLASSIFICATION OF THE MASSACHUSETTS INSANE.

patients, and 27 private patients; and at Austin Farm 85 patients, of whom 42 were men, 43 women, 4 private patients, and 81 city and town patients. At the McLean Asylum there were 159 patients, all private, of whom 73 were men and 86 women; 4 women were then absent on visits, and one man, making 164 on the register. Among the whole there were some 35 persons who had originally sought admission as voluntary patients, but some of these are now held under the order of court. At the small private asylums there were 61 patients, all private, of whom 25 were men and 36 women. In the town almshouses and city asylums there were about 325 men and 425 women. In the aggregate, therefore, there were about 2,275 men and 2,636 women in all these establishments on the 1st of January, 1888, besides 170 — 50 men and 120 women — boarding in families, of whom about two-fifths were State patients, and the rest private or city or town patients; making an aggregate of insane persons under official supervision throughout the Commonwealth amounting to 5,100, among whom there was an excess of between 400 and 500 women.

In respect to this large number of the Massachusetts insane — their classification, treatment and general condition — much has been said in the pages preceding, and much will be found in the Appendix (pp. 35–150).

[NOTE.—The number of State and town patients changes at the end of each quarter by the finding of local settlements; and the numbers given on pp. lxix and cxxix will not long be exact.]

RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE BOARD.

PART FOURTH.

GENERAL REMARKS AND SPECIAL RECOMMENDATIONS.

In the preceding pages the Board has performed the duty, required by statute, of exhibiting its own proceedings during the year 1887, and the condition and operations of the State establishments under its supervision, for the year ending October 1, 1887, with the corresponding tables, which will be found in the Appendix. It has also presented certain general facts of expenditure and number of inmates in these establishments for the calendar year 1887, in order to exhibit the information upon which its estimates for the year 1888 are based. What now remains is to make some general comments on the state of things thus appearing, and a summary of the Board's recommendations which look towards action by the Legislature

An Inebriate Asylum.

The Board renews the recommendations in its Eighth Annual Report regarding the necessity of an asylum for inebriates, and the need of a change in the government and management of the State Almshouse and State Farm, by abolishing the existing board of government, and constituting a new board of management for each of these institutions. The recommendations referred to in last year's report were in the following language:—

In 1884 this Board was instructed to consider and report to the Legislature of 1885 the expediency of establishing an institution for the care, keeping and reformation of persons arrested for or convicted of drunkenness. The Board made a special report on the subject to the Legislature of 1885, in which it recommended

THE STATE ALMSHOUSE AND STATE FARM.

that the State establish an institution for the treatment of inebriates, distinguishing between those of the vicious or criminal class, and those free from criminal habits and tendencies. The Board renews its recommendation, believing that inebriates require special treatment for their recovery and reformation.

The State Almshouse and State Workhouse.

This Board, after nearly three years' observation of the effect of consolidating the governments of the State Almshouse and of the State Workhouse in one body of trustees, finds that in the practical operation of the Act of 1884 it is difficult to reach the end aimed at; and believes that when the Asylum for Insane Men, which is now nearly completed at the State Workhouse, shall have been finished and opened, other objections will be found to the continuance of the two establishments under one government. The Board is, therefore, of the opinion that the Act of 1884, consolidating the two institutions under the control of one body of trustees, should be repealed, and a separate board of trustees created for each institution; and that two women should be appointed to each board.

The work of inspection, government, supervision, etc., is now divided by the trustees themselves, one half the board attending to the State Almshouse and the other half to the State Farm. As the trustees hold bimonthly meetings at each institution, the *entire* board does not visit or see either place more than once in two months; although individual members may and do visit them frequently. Should this recommendation be adopted the Board would further suggest that the two new boards of trustees should be appointed with substantially the same powers that are now given to the trustees of the State hospitals. But the Board would not recommend a course of action which would accumulate a surplus in the treasuries of the institutions; and would suggest that any difference between estimates and expenses should be specially reported to the Auditor of State.

STATE CONTROL OF STATE INSTITUTIONS.

State Control of State Institutions.

While the system of doing the charitable work of the State was in its infancy, the aid given by associations of benevolent and public-spirited citizens, and of charitable private corporations, was very desirable and valuable ; but since the growth of population in the Commonwealth, the great increase in the number of the State demanding relief and attention, and the obvious necessity of more thorough and immediate governmental responsibility and experience, where large sums of the public money are being expended annually, the policy of the State should now be to expend such moneys directly by and through its own officers, and in institutions owned and conducted by the State, rather than to leave the expenditure to private corporations. That policy was adapted to old methods and conditions, and not in keeping with the exigencies and requirements of a well organized state of the public service, — though exceptional good management may be found yet to be the rule in the private corporations so far assisted by the State. The Board is therefore of opinion that, in pursuance of the views thus outlined, it is its duty to recommend that some action be taken by the Legislature to arrange with the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded for the conversion and transfer of that institution, with its property, into the hands of the State, so that it may cease to be, in part or otherwise, a private, individual and corporate body, and may take its place as a State institution, governed and controlled solely by the State. The Board is moved to make this recommendation by the fact that out of an average annual expenditure now made by the corporation of about \$40,000, the sum of \$30,000 is paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth ; and that large appropriations are now sought for by the corporation from the Legislature for the purchase of land and buildings for a new site, and for extending and increasing the work of the corporation in question. The Board has also in mind some provision now required to be made by the Legislature for the care and restraint of a large and increas-

VARIOUS RECOMMENDATIONS.

ing class of girls, arriving at womanhood, and beyond the legal restraint and control of parents and guardians, yet weak in mind (though not insane in the sense of being pronounced lunatics) and unfortunate in their tendencies, leaving them an easy prey for the vicious, when given their liberty, — thus increasing the burdens of the community and perpetuating degeneracy in a certain class of the population. For this latter reason the whole work of caring for the idiotic, feeble-minded and degenerate wards of the State, and the expenditure of large sums of money needed for their support, training and education, should be entirely in the hands of the State, as well as the buildings and other property for the work.

Reports from Private Charities.

The Board further recommends that, for the information of the Legislature and the people of the Commonwealth, and for better understanding the actual needs and requirements of those dependent upon charity, as well as to guard the charitable against imposition practiced in the name of charity, an Act should be passed requiring every society and corporate institution for charitable purposes, whether aided by a grant of public money or not, annually to prepare, in addition to the report now made to the Tax Commissioner under Chapter 217 of the Acts of 1882, a written or printed report of their income and expenditures, properly classified, together with the number of their beneficiaries and salaried officers or persons employed, and the amount of their real and personal property. Such a report should be sent to the State Treasurer.

A State Pathologist.

The Board recommends also that a pathologist of eminence be appointed, under authority of the Legislature, to make or supervise autopsies and microscopic investigations at all the State hospitals for the insane, for the purpose of inquiring into the physical causes and conditions attendant on mental diseases.

JUVENILE OFFENDERS.

Juvenile Offenders.

In the year 1882 the Legislature passed an Act relating to juvenile offenders (chapter 127), which fixed twelve years as the lowest age at which a court or magistrate could commit a child to a jail, house of correction, etc., except for an offence punishable by imprisonment for life. The same Act provided for the commitment of young offenders under twelve to the custody of this Board, and for preliminary proceedings against such children in the courts. The experience of five years has satisfied us that this limit of age may be safely raised to fourteen years; and the Board would therefore recommend that, wherever the words "twelve years" occur in Chapter 127 of the Acts of 1882, the words "fourteen years" be substituted by an amending Act.

Other suggestions or recommendations concerning various subjects have been made in the pages preceding, and need not here be further mentioned; but all are commended to the attention of the Governor and the Legislature.

APPENDIX.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

WITH REPORTS OF THE VISITATION OF CITY AND TOWN
ALMSHOUSES; ADDITIONAL TABLES OF VALUATION,
ANNUAL COST, NUMBERS, ETC., IN THE STATE
ESTABLISHMENTS; AND STATISTICS
CONCERNING INSANITY IN
MASSACHUSETTS.

COMPILED BY THE INSPECTOR OF CHARITIES.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

TABLE I. — *Expense and Number of the Poor in the Massachusetts Cities and Towns for the Year ending March 31, 1887.*

[The State Poor in Institutions not included.]

PART I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Re- lief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1887.	
	Expense at Alms-houses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.			
BARNSTABLE.															
Barnstable, . . .	\$1,111	\$773	\$169	\$2,053	15	\$3,183	60	\$150	\$5,386	75	\$28	\$581	\$4,777	68	
Bourne, . . .	755	177	-	932	6	212	12	326	1,470	18	-	64	1,406	20	
Brewster, . . .	852	383	-	1,235	9	734	20	171	2,140	29	-	71	2,069	13	
Chatham, . . .	923	191	90	1,204	9	1,393	30	277	2,874	39	-	286	2,588	36	
Dennis, . . .	1,224	497	91	1,812	10	2,457	60	-	4,269	70	30	59	4,180	64	
Eastham, . . .	-	179	130	309	2	267	5	-	576	7	16	-	560	6	
Falmouth, . . .	670	936	-	1,606	17	1,739	15	147	3,492	32	-	422	3,070	16	
Harwich, . . .	1,482	807	-	2,289	15	2,497	85	300	5,086	100	47	147	4,892	97	
Mashpee, . . .	-	-	274	274	1	45	3	25	344	4	-	-	344	1	
Orleans, . . .	-	204	635	839	7	276	8	50	1,165	15	-	95	1,070	9	
Provincetown, . . .	861	1,483	144	2,488	15	1,354	70	450	4,292	85	-	95	4,197	71	
Sandwich, . . .	1,358	-	-	1,358	17	1,762	44	356	3,476	61	-	1,146	2,330	43	
Truro, . . .	220	108	-	328	3	586	8	175	1,089	11	31	-	1,058	11	
Wellfleet, . . .	669	-	245	914	6	1,462	50	60	2,436	56	-	365	2,071	47	
Yarmouth, . . .	1,826	348	39	2,213	16	1,499	50	750	4,462	66	26	156	4,280	25	
Total, . . .	\$11,951	\$6,086	\$1,817	\$19,854	148	\$19,465	520	\$3,237	\$42,556	668	\$178	\$3,486	\$38,892	527	

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

[illegible]

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.				PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REDEMPTIONS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Re- lief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1887.
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.	Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
Bristol—Con.													
Berkley, . . .	\$270	\$193	—	\$463	4	\$318	13	\$50	17	—	\$57	\$774	11
Dartmouth, . .	531	1,074	—	1,605	19	993	27	125	46	\$27	409	2,287	52
Dighton, . . .	985	376	—	1,361	6	326	7	18	13	41	38	1,626	20
Easton, . . .	1,188	1,288	—	2,476	19	3,189	78	300	97	44	367	5,554	79
Fairhaven, . .	1,026	651	\$102	2,079	13	320	14	—	27	—	501	1,895	38
Fall River, . .	16,400	8,024	169	25,193	195	24,276	775	5,529	970	3,731	1,902	49,365	1,184
Freetown, . . .	*189	—	—	*189	4	1,242	16	130	20	—	353	830	37
Mansfield, . .	744	—	—	744	4	570	20	100	24	—	158	1,256	18
New Bedford, .	9,865	7,966	169	18,000	100	20,730	680	3,729	780	3,159	3,466	35,834	584
Norton, . . .	834	390	—	1,221	14	579	20	100	34	30	89	1,784	18
Ravunham, . .	—	437	359	796	5	1,121	18	80	23	—	24	1,973	23
Rehoboth, . . .	560	582	—	1,142	10	339	4	50	14	45	—	1,486	20
Seekonk, . . .	—	—	—	—	4	228	6	50	10	—	39	239	6
Somerset, . . .	370	184	—	554	10	563	8	50	18	—	241	926	20
Swansey, . . .	618	134	—	752	6	405	5	92	11	10	—	1,239	8
Taunton, . . .	3,823	5,916	219	9,958	94	10,748	200	900	294	1,049	1,476	19,081	338
Westport, . . .	1,434	1,123	—	2,557	19	1,255	15	125	34	10	52	3,875	40
Total, . . .	\$40,259	\$31,329	\$1,661	\$73,252	556	\$77,279	2,019	\$11,808	2,575	\$8,465	\$10,030	\$143,844	2,575
Dukes													
Chilmark, . . .	—	—	\$778	\$778	4	—	—	\$19	4	—	—	\$797	4
Cottage City, .	—	—	—	—	—	\$165	2	37	2	\$27	—	175	1
Edgartown, . .	—	\$931	857	1,788	13	150	4	—	17	—	—	1,938	15
Gay Head, . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Gosnold, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Tisbury, . . .	—	384	1,650	2,034	8	300	10	30	18	—	—	2,364	18
Total, . . .	—	\$1,315	\$3,285	\$4,600	25	\$615	16	\$86	41	\$27	—	\$5,274	38

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

ESSEX.	\$1,289	\$754	\$200	\$2,243	15	\$2,719	28	\$200	\$5,162	43	\$97	\$608	\$4,457	36
Amesbury, . . .	3,715	1,723	-	5,438	39	2,201	43	771	8,410	82	10	230	8,170	73
Andover, . . .	3,105	1,096	-	4,201	31	3,798	90	775	8,074	121	34	749	7,291	144
Beverly, . . .	397	-	-	397	4	124	4	40	561	8	-	-	561	4
Boxford, . . .	-	-	540	1,352	7	866	7	244	2,462	14	-	135	2,327	15
Bradford, . . .	-	1,474	3,131	4,605	34	3,368	72	617	8,590	106	51	682	7,857	183
Danvers, . . .	-	-	-	768	12	1,051	27	54	1,873	39	-	36	1,837	33
Essex, . . .	768	-	174	1,419	10	1,677	21	45	3,141	31	44	18	3,079	17
Georgetown, . .	3,163	4,622	78	7,863	58	10,845	563	1,284	19,992	621	905	1,817	17,270	573
Gloicester, . . .	498	179	52	729	2	249	4	99	1,077	6	-	95	982	7
Groveland, . . .	-	-	211	211	1	431	10	15	637	11	12	-	645	11
Hamilton, . . .	-	-	239	6,175	50	4,096	89	1,046	11,317	139	481	865	9,971	116
Haverhill, . . .	-	-	-	1,126	17	1,371	17	312	2,809	34	9	128	2,672	27
Ipswich, . . .	-	174	-	21,974	154	6,677	224	2,535	31,186	378	787	357	30,042	470
Lawrence, . . .	9,578	-	5,113	24,747	169	21,386	406	1,000	47,133	575	991	6,373	39,769	638
Lynn, . . .	7,518	13,832	3,397	663	7	322	4	25	1,010	11	-	26	984	11
Lynnfield, . . .	-	118	545	2,507	13	855	15	584	3,944	28	-	-	3,944	31
Manchester, . . .	1,516	991	-	3,918	41	2,797	124	-	6,715	165	-	313	6,402	165
Marblehead, . .	2,993	651	274	1,368	11	430	3	30	1,828	14	36	-	1,792	14
Merrimac, . . .	-	535	833	3,808	16	877	42	300	4,985	58	120	485	4,380	62
Methuen, . . .	2,312	1,327	169	-	-	528	10	-	528	10	-	-	528	10
Middleton, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	75	-	-	75	-	-	-	75	1
Nahant, . . .	-	-	409	489	5	677	8	148	1,314	13	-	29	1,285	14
Newbury, . . .	-	80	-	7,755	72	8,026	360	-	15,781	432	270	1,485	14,026	476
Newburyport, . .	4,046	3,709	-	1,685	12	785	28	210	2,680	40	158	36	2,486	38
North Andover, .	1,101	343	241	4,222	47	3,842	154	350	8,414	201	40	1,062	7,312	208
Peabody, . . .	2,088	2,134	-	3,899	21	2,702	61	162	6,763	82	175	165	6,423	46
Rockport, . . .	1,589	2,128	182	235	1	719	2	45	999	12	-	163	836	17
Rowley, . . .	-	184	51	22,611	177	13,615	188	900	37,126	592	243	1,789	35,094	586
Salem, . . .	18,821	3,086	704	595	2	856	5	100	1,551	8	8	261	1,282	6
Salisbury, . . .	499	31	65	2,888	17	1,052	17	175	4,115	42	-	65	4,050	42
Saugus, . . .	1,520	1,368	-	1,043	8	422	8	190	1,655	20	-	127	1,528	22
Swampscott, . .	-	752	291	979	7	258	7	71	1,308	13	-	58	1,250	14
Topsfield, . . .	826	153	-	-	-	690	-	45	735	9	7	-	728	10
Wenham, . . .	-	-	-	851	14	451	14	45	1,347	21	-	10	1,337	16
West Newbury, .	616	235	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total, . . .	\$74,992	\$50,874	\$16,899	\$142,765	1,074	\$100,833	2,895	\$11,716	\$255,314	3,969	\$4,477	\$18,166	\$232,671	4,136

* Profit.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Re- lief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1887.
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
FRANKLIN.														
Ashfield, ...	\$576	\$435	—	\$1,011	7	\$403	11	\$20	\$1,494	18	—	\$426	\$1,068	16
Barnardston, ...	—	170	\$539	709	6	192	3	47	948	9	—	—	948	9
Buckland, ...	*114	—	—	*114	4	123	3	25	34	4	\$4	16	14	3
Charlemont, ...	443	286	—	729	6	47	—	30	806	6	—	47	759	6
Colrain, ...	—	226	225	451	4	273	1	101	825	5	—	—	825	5
Conway, ...	—	276	1,061	1,337	9	375	3	—	1,712	12	92	—	1,620	14
Deerfield, ...	—	859	881	1,740	9	2,153	38	225	4,118	47	48	—	4,070	35
Erving, ...	—	343	437	800	9	133	—	58	991	9	—	40	951	9
Gill, ...	—	344	344	344	2	39	2	20	403	4	—	—	403	1
Greenfield, ...	400	751	90	1,241	11	1,591	29	235	3,067	40	127	157	2,783	40
Hawley, ...	488	—	137	625	6	27	1	20	672	7	—	—	672	5
Heath, ...	503	133	—	636	5	38	2	21	695	7	—	—	695	5
Leverett, ...	470	363	—	833	5	59	1	—	892	6	—	—	892	11
Leyden, ...	—	400	180	580	6	70	—	15	665	6	—	—	665	4
Monroe, ...	—	—	—	—	—	14	—	—	14	—	—	—	14	—
Montague, ...	1,285	180	659	2,124	15	1,865	26	350	4,339	41	69	106	4,164	57
New Salem, ...	370	—	766	370	2	766	2	30	1,166	4	63	506	597	2
Northfield, ...	—	397	351	748	6	869	20	—	1,617	26	—	10	1,607	24
Orange, ...	952	60	—	1,012	7	566	4	32	1,610	11	92	379	1,139	9
Rowe, ...	—	—	130	130	1	93	1	15	238	2	—	—	238	2
Shelburne, ...	—	306	287	593	6	124	5	16	733	11	—	—	733	4
Shutesbury, ...	416	170	—	586	11	325	9	50	961	20	—	235	726	11
Sunderland, ...	—	191	342	535	3	191	2	—	726	5	—	—	726	3
Warwick, ...	607	268	351	1,226	5	450	4	163	1,839	9	—	—	1,496	11
Wendell, ...	446	—	—	446	4	373	6	44	863	10	—	96	767	8
Whately, ...	—	185	1,000	1,185	8	174	—	—	1,359	8	—	—	1,359	9
Total, ...	\$6,842	\$6,001	\$7,034	\$19,877	157	\$11,393	170	\$1,517	\$32,787	327	\$495	\$2,361	\$29,931	303

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

HAMPTDEN.											
Agawam, ...	\$919	\$412	—	\$1,331	8	\$1,129	32	\$274	\$2,734	40	\$33
Blandford, ...	—	—	\$259	259	2	213	5	—	472	7	—
Brimfield, ...	1,127	202	—	1,299	8	169	2	—	1,488	10	56
Chester, ...	—	—	237	237	3	245	8	—	482	11	41
Chicopee, ...	4,389	2,457	387	7,233	60	5,027	117	767	13,027	177	620
Granville, ...	—	—	544	544	7	460	11	—	1,004	18	—
Hamden, ...	—	—	772	772	5	388	20	42	1,202	25	346
Holland, ...	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	5	6	—	—
Holyoke, ...	—	5,189	4,017	9,206	71	8,213	180	1,111	18,580	251	789
Longmeadow, ...	—	322	427	749	5	413	7	28	1,190	12	14
Ludlow, ...	—	94	491	585	4	689	5	—	1,274	9	232
Monson, ...	1,901	292	124	2,317	18	321	26	130	2,768	44	95
Montgomery, ...	—	—	17	17	—	44	1	—	61	1	—
Palmer, ...	1,427	980	104	2,511	17	2,086	26	385	4,982	43	961
Russell, ...	—	152	828	980	9	181	3	75	1,236	12	44
Southwick, ...	—	176	774	950	7	90	6	187	1,227	13	—
Springfield, ...	12,470	3,469	2,088	18,027	132	5,806	145	2,945	26,778	277	880
Tolland, ...	—	—	531	531	6	—	—	—	531	6	—
Wales, ...	—	—	564	564	5	120	—	25	709	5	81
Westfield, ...	2,776	1,314	545	4,665	40	2,711	51	—	7,376	91	169
West Springfield, ...	—	652	670	1,322	10	1,729	31	110	3,161	41	68
Wilbraham, ...	—	494	623	1,117	5	711	14	55	1,883	19	—
Total, ...	\$25,009	\$16,235	\$14,002	\$55,246	422	\$30,736	690	\$6,140	\$92,122	1,112	\$3,231
											\$84,202
											1,048
HAMPSHIRE.											
Amherst, ...	\$1,034	\$969	104	\$2,107	14	\$370	6	—	\$2,477	20	\$4
Belchertown, ...	1,208	—	—	1,208	11	530	6	—	1,788	17	47
Chesterfield, ...	—	195	659	854	7	289	7	100	1,243	14	—
Cummington, ...	—	—	122	122	1	762	7	—	884	8	—
Easthampton, ...	—	949	1,926	2,875	19	1,203	22	386	4,463	41	372
Enfield, ...	—	189	552	741	6	344	11	—	1,085	17	54
Goshen, ...	—	—	—	—	—	111	1	—	111	1	—
Granby, ...	—	363	339	702	4	4	—	30	736	4	—
Greenwich, ...	663	247	247	910	7	214	—	372	1,496	9	65
Hadley, ...	630	357	145	1,132	10	702	14	—	1,834	24	20
Hatfield, ...	—	431	649	1,080	8	231	4	100	1,411	12	173
											\$4,689
											\$84,202
											1,048

* Profit.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Re- lief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1887.	
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns			
HAMPSHIRE — Con.															
Huntington, . . .	—	\$350	\$371	\$721	4	\$363	5	—	\$1,084	9	—	—	\$1,084	7	
Middlefield, . . .	—	178	410	588	2	5	—	—	593	2	—	—	588	2	
Northampton, . .	\$1,326	1,718	—	3,044	21	5,376	102	\$1,119	9,539	123	\$150	1,011	8,378	96	
Pelham, . . .	—	—	125	125	1	387	5	—	512	6	—	63	449	2	
Plainfield, . . .	—	—	276	276	3	105	1	10	391	4	—	38	353	4	
Prescott, . . .	301	—	—	301	3	130	2	30	461	5	—	19	442	5	
Southampton, . .	—	—	488	488	4	284	6	35	807	10	—	90	717	12	
South Hadley, . .	—	551	960	1,511	10	2,479	25	200	4,190	35	—	284	3,906	37	
Ware, . . .	1,929	1,035	184	3,148	16	5,925	80	234	9,307	96	249	524	8,534	56	
Westhampton, . .	—	229	509	738	4	—	—	14	752	4	—	—	752	4	
Williamsburg, . .	—	185	625	810	6	971	31	—	1,781	37	—	—	1,781	28	
Worthington, . .	—	420	652	1,072	9	278	6	—	1,350	15	—	12	1,338	15	
Total, . . .	\$7,091	\$8,119	\$9,343	\$24,563	170	\$21,062	343	\$2,680	\$48,295	513	\$479	\$2,781	\$45,035	439	
MIDDLESEX.															
Acton, . . .	\$467	\$339	—	\$806	6	\$613	8	\$126	\$1,545	14	\$136	\$51	\$1,358	13	
Arlington, . . .	1,621	661	\$193	2,475	14	779	29	96	3,350	43	17	39	3,294	42	
Ashby, . . .	1,102	170	67	1,339	10	25	1	59	1,423	11	—	—	1,423	22	
Ashtand, . . .	701	—	—	701	8	951	10	113	1,765	18	89	301	1,375	18	
Ayer, . . .	864	477	58	1,399	6	125	2	58	1,582	8	—	23	1,559	8	
Bedford, . . .	1,039	180	—	1,219	7	308	10	65	1,592	17	—	—	1,592	15	
Belmont, . . .	—	184	—	184	1	874	21	—	1,058	22	112	151	795	25	
Billerica, . . .	1,331	184	—	1,515	12	243	20	225	1,983	32	—	—	1,983	33	
Boxborough, . .	—	410	156	566	3	53	1	8	627	4	—	—	627	3	
Burlington, . . .	801	178	—	979	5	318	14	60	1,357	19	—	73	1,284	14	
Cambridge, . . .	12,140	12,284	700	25,124	222	10,459	195	3,308	38,891	417	1,234	11,041	26,616	302	

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

Carlisle,	400	-	400	11	240	3	22	662	14	-	-	662	13
Chelmsford,	351	865	1,320	10	431	9	61	1,812	19	-	-	48	24
Concord,	831	452	1,346	11	636	3	163	2,145	14	-	-	224	12
Dracut,	72	175	247	7	192	4	30	469	11	-	-	469	14
Dunstable,	-	314	680	5	110	8	19	809	13	-	-	809	12
Everett,	-	449	2,557	18	1,225	46	274	4,056	64	172	298	3,586	63
Frammingham,	846	310	1,619	14	1,709	39	336	3,664	53	41	331	3,292	45
Groton,	637	380	1,017	7	1,399	6	-	1,216	47	-	-	1,207	15
Holliston,	1,049	924	1,973	12	1,405	35	150	3,528	13	-	265	3,263	41
Hopkinton,	1,964	883	2,847	33	4,000	150	200	7,047	183	19	97	6,931	94
Hudson,	2,132	515	2,647	14	1,130	29	130	3,907	43	235	303	3,369	95
Lexington,	1,643	350	1,993	10	417	11	100	2,510	21	-	-	2,510	21
Lincoln,	-	500	950	4	8	-	50	1,008	4	-	-	1,008	4
Littleton,	*70	127	57	2	131	6	46	234	8	-	-	234	12
Lowell,	25,242	3,250	32,298	432	15,592	300	7,122	57,012	732	860	2,415	53,737	1,140
Malden,	4,095	2,645	6,740	40	5,938	168	850	13,528	208	323	2,493	10,712	196
Marlborough,	2,048	1,854	3,902	32	3,064	80	496	7,462	112	21	603	6,838	87
Maynard,	-	853	1,864	15	450	5	423	2,737	20	73	85	2,579	18
Medford,	-	1,531	3,820	22	2,981	37	125	6,926	59	-	487	6,439	59
Melrose,	2,289	1,754	3,197	20	2,090	28	300	5,587	48	27	520	5,040	36
Melrose,	2,295	1,754	3,197	20	2,090	28	300	5,587	48	27	520	5,040	36
Natick,	854	1,850	2,804	30	4,662	160	1,030	8,516	190	220	1,311	6,985	193
Newton,	782	-	782	7	627	6	150	1,559	13	-	164	1,395	15
North Reading,	-	-	1,039	17	609	9	25	1,673	26	55	-	1,618	26
Pepperell,	1,039	176	1,220	12	1,294	20	200	2,714	32	18	319	2,377	32
Reading,	1,044	125	1,128	5	225	3	66	1,419	8	-	9	1,419	9
Sherborn,	977	196	950	6	819	25	80	1,849	31	-	149	1,700	31
Shirley,	-	4,552	7,534	39	4,854	290	1,684	14,072	329	759	877	12,436	200
Somerville,	-	585	3,228	23	1,098	60	225	4,551	83	58	337	4,136	72
Stonemham,	-	385	676	4	32	2	74	782	6	-	-	782	13
Stow,	-	104	1,149	9	429	10	130	1,708	19	-	30	1,678	21
Sudbury,	-	178	26	6	171	2	-	197	8	-	-	197	15
Tewksbury,	-	-	288	2	287	2	73	648	4	-	68	580	4
Townsend,	-	-	-	3	-	1	47	47	4	-	-	47	5
Tyngsborough,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Wakefield,	1,681	3,246	3,673	14	1,585	50	250	5,508	64	48	129	5,331	64
Waltham,	1,504	-	5,720	43	2,454	130	350	8,524	173	161	946	7,417	102

† Estimate.

† Approximate.

* Profit.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Re- lief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1887.
	Expense at Alms-houses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
MIDDLESEX—Con.														
Watertown, . . .	\$2,630	\$551	—	\$3,181	20	\$4,286	48	\$613	\$8,080	68	\$255	\$1,504	\$6,321	74
Wayland, . . .	682	51	—	733	4	800	15	60	1,593	19	62	—	1,531	12
Westford, . . .	690	601	—	1,291	12	700	7	46	2,037	19	67	36	1,934	19
Weston, . . .	528	—	—	528	4	195	4	45	768	8	—	—	768	8
Wilmington, . . .	568	—	—	568	4	60	2	150	778	6	—	—	778	4
Winchester, . . .	—	726	\$1,161	1,887	11	1,852	50	61	3,800	61	17	150	3,633	50
Woburn, . . .	3,588	1,446	787	5,821	51	3,156	100	830	9,807	151	58	201	9,548	147
Total, . . .	\$86,618	\$52,686	\$19,110	\$158,414	1,358	\$92,081	2,385	\$21,577	\$272,072	3,743	\$5,213	\$27,185	\$239,674	3,693
NANTUCKET.														
Nantucket, . . .	\$2,227	\$458	—	\$2,685	28	\$2,293	105	\$453	\$5,431	133	—	\$559	\$6,872	28
NORFOLK.														
Bellingham, . . .	\$1,007	\$393	—	\$1,400	12	\$292	2	\$68	\$1,760	14	\$6	—	\$1,754	12
Brantree, . . .	1,910	465	—	2,375	16	1,668	23	318	4,361	39	51	\$270	4,040	27
Brookline, . . .	1,694	1,923	\$453	4,070	22	1,528	41	1,239	6,837	63	17	100	6,720	72
Canton, . . .	2,570	1,454	—	4,024	25	4,363	80	210	8,387	105	—	528	7,859	114
Cohasset, . . .	2,699	1,065	—	3,764	17	2,123	21	—	6,097	38	23	78	5,996	35
Dedham, . . .	1,289	1,821	—	3,110	21	4,430	79	250	7,790	100	40	440	7,310	100
Dover, . . .	—	—	285	285	2	598	7	—	883	9	—	259	624	9
Foxborough, . . .	598	79	—	677	2	556	15	225	1,458	17	—	159	1,299	13
Franklin, . . .	1,401	696	—	2,097	11	1,591	23	250	3,938	34	83	574	3,281	48
Holbrook, . . .	—	767	1,919	2,686	14	2,053	30	300	5,039	44	—	422	4,617	55
Hyde Park, . . .	—	568	1,644	2,212	15	1,407	50	321	3,940	65	67	865	3,008	71
Medfield, . . .	1,038	739	—	1,777	9	24	1	80	1,881	10	10	—	1,871	8
Medway, . . .	2,795	255	—	3,050	18	2,965	39	150	6,165	57	34	458	5,673	40

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

Mills, ...	159	121	280	2	380	4	85	745	6	—	\$706	\$8,151	\$101,851	1,207
Milton, ...	447	872	2,905	14	1,618	50	—	4,323	64	—	—	—	745	8
Needham, ...	668	743	1,411	9	751	13	250	4,212	22	—	—	—	4,361	32
Norfolk, ...	177	555	732	7	146	5	109	987	12	—	—	—	2,312	10
Norwood, ...	—	—	—	—	1,247	12	77	1,324	12	89	140	—	987	14
Quincy, ...	1,979	—	4,425	27	2,665	75	750	7,660	102	48	—	—	1,095	4
Randolph, ...	563	238	3,129	21	5,061	100	300	8,490	121	—	—	1,922	7,523	102
Sharon, ...	175	120	1,098	6	449	17	125	1,672	23	—	—	—	6,568	116
Stoughton, ...	1,989	—	3,072	11	3,213	25	—	6,285	36	7	635	—	1,632	15
Waldpole, ...	1,104	—	2,066	12	540	9	—	2,606	21	69	—	—	5,643	36
Wellesley, ...	555	—	1,639	14	381	3	—	2,020	17	101	—	—	2,537	21
Weymouth, ...	1,119	276	4,970	28	8,056	180	692	13,718	208	54	910	—	1,919	14
Wrentham, ...	623	—	1,764	10	741	15	225	2,730	25	6	—	—	12,754	209
Total, ...	\$18,903	\$7,225	\$58,837	345	\$48,846	919	\$6,025	\$113,708	1,264	—	\$706	\$8,151	\$101,851	1,207
PLYMOUTH.														
Abington, ...	\$985	\$615	\$2,488	12	\$4,031	68	\$125	\$6,644	80	—	\$255	\$1,127	\$5,262	82
Bridgewater, ...	264	176	1,277	10	1,018	35	69	2,364	45	—	12	—	2,352	27
Brockton, ...	223	105	3,480	29	10,134	300	785	14,399	329	260	260	3,212	10,927	249
Carver, ...	—	756	756	7	811	6	50	1,617	13	10	—	104	1,503	16
Duxbury, ...	450	—	1,737	13	766	9	27	2,530	22	—	—	—	2,520	28
East Bridgewater, ...	594	—	2,028	13	1,158	28	30	3,216	41	—	—	45	3,171	38
Halifax, ...	182	—	182	1	499	3	—	681	4	—	—	109	572	5
Hanover, ...	353	123	1,998	13	1,793	25	50	3,841	38	56	—	408	3,377	52
Hanson, ...	557	195	1,296	9	1,594	21	75	2,965	30	—	—	460	2,805	27
Hingham, ...	377	—	2,664	20	4,438	65	684	7,786	85	—	—	168	7,618	83
Hull, ...	—	—	—	—	265	2	24	289	2	—	—	—	289	2
Kingston, ...	547	259	1,864	9	779	20	125	2,768	29	—	—	—	2,768	26
Lakeville, ...	159	664	823	6	744	4	92	1,659	10	—	—	—	980	6
Marion, ...	275	945	1,220	7	94	2	51	1,365	9	—	—	105	1,260	11
Marshfield, ...	—	1,287	1,287	12	982	19	32	2,301	31	—	—	114	2,187	20
Mattapoisett, ...	—	145	1,612	14	637	15	75	2,324	29	—	—	175	2,149	23
Middleborough, ...	782	—	2,449	21	2,315	30	150	4,914	51	1	353	—	4,560	39
Pembroke, ...	191	1,062	1,062	9	1,309	25	58	2,429	34	—	—	854	1,575	46
Plymouth, ...	1,723	689	4,708	26	4,046	98	400	9,154	124	10	878	—	8,266	105
Plympton, ...	—	—	—	—	266	5	45	311	5	—	—	—	311	6
Rochester, ...	186	—	632	7	1,057	12	*100	1,789	19	—	—	533	1,256	9

* Estimate.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Re- lief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1887.	
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the Towns.				
											By the State.				
PLYMOUTH — Con.															
Rockland, . . .	\$1,450	\$904	—	\$2,354	15	\$4,208	40	\$665	\$7,227	55	\$1,003	\$6,224	51		
Seaboard, . . .	—	187	\$911	1,098	5	1,282	23	147	2,527	28	351	2,138	22		
South Scituate, . . .	1,200	713	—	1,913	13	1,025	20	100	3,038	33	167	2,831	32		
Wareham, . . .	1,011	433	893	2,367	11	1,094	42	108	3,569	53	446	3,123	48		
West Bridgewater, . . .	382	26	—	408	8	1,445	10	50	1,903	18	68	1,835	16		
Whitman, . . .	—	218	2,253	2,471	13	1,160	14	151	3,782	27	4	3,351	28		
Total, . . .	\$25,402	\$10,424	\$8,347	\$44,173	303	\$48,917	941	\$4,267	\$97,387	1,244	\$11,792	\$84,909	1,097		
SUFFOLK.															
Boston, . . .	\$99,603	\$191,588	\$54,490	\$345,681	2,096	\$88,371	3,077	\$34,562	\$408,614	5,173	\$8,184	\$450,802	4,133		
Chelsea, . . .	—	5,600	1,550	7,150	48	7,000	219	1,575	15,725	267	335	12,050	242		
Revere, . . .	—	669	210	879	5	745	31	—	1,624	36	92	1,532	39		
Winthrop, . . .	—	—	100	100	1	959	17	20	1,079	18	40	1,039	16		
Total, . . .	\$99,603	\$197,857	\$56,350	\$353,810	2,150	\$97,075	3,344	\$36,157	\$487,012	5,494	\$11,656	\$465,423	4,430		
WORCESTER.															
Ashburnham, . . .	\$958	\$277	—	\$1,235	11	\$775	6	\$70	\$2,080	17	\$30	\$1,978	14		
Athol, . . .	813	463	\$111	1,387	10	1,154	25	225	2,766	35	155	2,421	15		
Auburn, . . .	—	537	659	1,196	6	203	5	—	1,399	11	343	1,056	5		
Barre, . . .	923	231	—	1,154	13	1,111	25	64	2,329	38	186	2,143	38		
Berlin, . . .	—	189	413	602	5	327	3	30	959	8	3	901	8		
Blackstone, . . .	2,992	973	—	3,965	33	1,446	67	1,814	7,255	100	76	6,854	107		
Bolton, . . .	788	—	—	788	5	71	2	37	896	7	—	896	8		
Boylston, . . .	424	—	—	424	3	81	2	53	558	5	18	540	10		
Brookfield, . . .	1,690	455	—	2,145	11	1,245	18	126	3,516	29	207	3,079	24		

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

	429	148	568	6	122	2	435	1,125	8	27	50	1,048	10
Charlton, . . .	1,916	1,023	5,467	34	3,269	60	478	9,304	94	—	17	9,287	109
Clinton, . . .	175	—	175	2	505	3	—	680	5	13	49	618	3
Dana, . . .	874	499	1,373	8	855	38	771	2,939	46	122	—	2,877	58
Douglas, . . .	406	—	591	5	615	8	100	1,309	13	21	53	1,232	15
Dudley, . . .	8,245	495	8,740	59	6,325	130	2,231	17,295	189	287	261	16,745	220
Fitchburg, . . .	2,259	587	3,121	26	2,868	80	396	6,315	106	291	633	5,461	73
Gardner, . . .	1,386	613	3,068	21	1,407	22	183	4,638	43	75	156	4,427	57
Grafton, . . .	244	191	438	4	1,298	11	75	1,811	15	59	220	1,532	10
Hartwick, . . .	246	—	246	6	170	6	36	452	12	—	2	450	33
Harvard, . . .	1,556	201	1,557	13	545	9	75	2,147	22	35	150	1,962	10
Holden, . . .	—	—	—	—	108	8	—	108	8	—	—	108	—
Hopedale, . . .	393	—	393	3	401	5	68	802	8	—	—	862	9
Hopkinton, . . .	1,170	542	1,172	16	454	7	108	2,271	23	—	168	2,103	26
Lancaster, . . .	1,268	463	1,731	16	1,144	22	369	3,214	38	96	18	3,130	37
Leicester, . . .	3,113	639	3,752	16	2,036	38	162	5,950	51	—	529	5,421	42
Leominster, . . .	1,460	633	2,305	14	351	6	18	2,677	20	—	—	2,677	19
Lynn, . . .	31	183	244	1	631	8	55	903	9	—	52	851	8
Mendon, . . .	2,660	1,772	4,615	46	5,697	210	525	10,837	256	121	566	10,117	258
Millis, . . .	1,446	281	2,986	16	896	60	340	4,222	76	53	62	4,107	81
Milbury, . . .	—	277	277	3	—	—	—	277	3	—	—	277	4
New Braintree, . . .	775	184	959	7	754	5	80	1,733	12	—	489	1,301	12
Northborough, . . .	771	133	1,619	11	3,739	50	140	5,528	61	104	615	4,809	49
Northbridge, . . .	1,154	333	1,487	10	524	15	240	2,251	25	—	129	2,122	21
North Brookfield, . . .	—	378	1,131	6	92	1	—	1,223	7	10	—	1,213	12
Oakham, . . .	1,250	190	1,410	13	2,256	44	172	3,808	57	—	211	3,657	31
Oxford, . . .	619	—	630	6	48	1	30	738	7	36	18	684	6
Paxton, . . .	610	—	610	7	391	5	60	1,064	12	—	37	1,027	12
Petersham, . . .	—	888	888	5	156	2	50	1,034	7	—	—	1,054	8
Phillipston, . . .	—	—	469	2	140	3	55	661	5	—	—	664	5
Princeton, . . .	469	523	713	5	308	8	139	1,160	11	31	145	984	7
Royalston, . . .	190	—	1,638	12	398	8	55	1,491	20	29	31	1,431	8
Stearns, . . .	861	177	718	4	196	13	108	1,922	17	—	60	962	20
Shrewsbury, . . .	300	418	918	9	546	5	85	1,519	91	—	82	1,467	14
Southborough, . . .	—	744	918	9	546	5	300	5,776	118	50	46	5,280	102
Southbridge, . . .	2,209	1,004	3,210	24	2,266	91	369	6,132	79	10	776	5,316	81
Spencer, . . .	1,467	156	2,536	19	3,257	60	75	1,836	13	—	10	1,826	8
Stirling, . . .	1,195	81	1,474	6	287	7	70	1,836	11	66	70	1,500	14
Sturbridge, . . .	841	—	1,010	6	556	8	—	1,636	—	—	—	—	—

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Concluded.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Re- lief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1887.
	Expense at Alms-houses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.	Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
Worcester — Con.													
Sutton, . . .	\$1,369	\$611	—	\$1,980	13	\$1,039	22	\$130	35	—	\$193	\$2,956	35
Templeton, . . .	596	317	\$170	1,083	12	967	3	137	15	\$48	381	1,755	13
Upton, . . .	1,209	294	—	1,503	12	360	11	80	23	—	80	1,863	20
Uxbridge, . . .	1,054	1,294	—	2,348	20	1,518	13	469	33	23	110	4,202	51
Warren, . . .	1,378	233	—	1,611	9	2,163	25	299	34	29	973	3,071	24
Webster, . . .	1,345	2,126	593	4,064	25	3,047	50	302	75	12	413	6,988	70
Westborough, . . .	1,844	1,180	114	3,138	18	682	20	233	38	47	215	3,791	29
West Boylston, . . .	996	179	155	1,330	6	710	13	317	19	117	72	2,168	27
West Brookfield, . . .	403	262	—	665	9	511	14	50	23	—	—	1,226	16
Westminster, . . .	655	186	—	841	5	723	15	53	20	—	28	1,589	14
Winchendon, . . .	942	428	—	1,370	13	851	22	96	35	49	53	2,215	38
Worcester, . . .	20,292	2,194	—	22,486	119	5,676	310	9,232	429	619	3,019	33,756	246
Total, . . .	\$82,833	\$27,766	\$9,056	\$119,655	827	\$70,179	1,731	\$22,220	2,558	\$2,956	\$12,997	\$196,101	2,309

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

SUMMARY OF COUNTIES.

COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.				PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Administration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Support or Relief July 1, 1887.
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hospitals.	Expense elsewhere.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.	Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
Barnstable, . . .	\$11,951	\$6,086	\$1,817	\$19,854	148	\$19,465	520	\$3,237	668	\$178	\$3,486	\$38,892	527
Berkshire, . . .	8,657	8,799	17,643	35,099	293	19,191	429	1,936	722	810	1,920	53,516	556
Bristol, . . .	40,259	31,329	1,664	73,252	556	77,279	2,019	11,808	2,575	8,465	10,030	143,844	2,575
Dukes, . . .	—	1,315	3,285	4,600	25	615	10	86	41	27	—	5,274	38
Essex, . . .	74,992	50,874	16,899	142,765	1,074	100,833	2,895	11,716	3,969	4,477	18,166	232,671	4,136
Franklin, . . .	6,842	6,001	7,034	19,877	157	11,393	170	1,517	327	495	2,361	29,931	303
Hampden, . . .	25,009	16,235	14,002	55,246	422	30,736	690	6,140	1,112	3,231	4,689	84,202	1,048
Hampshire, . . .	7,091	8,119	9,343	24,553	170	21,062	343	2,680	513	479	2,781	45,035	439
Middlesex, . . .	86,618	52,686	19,110	158,414	1,358	92,081	2,385	21,577	3,743	5,213	27,185	239,674	3,693
Nantucket, . . .	2,227	458	—	2,685	28	2,293	105	453	133	—	559	6,872	28
Norfolk, . . .	32,704	18,908	7,225	58,837	345	48,846	919	6,025	1,264	706	8,151	104,851	1,207
Plymouth, . . .	25,402	10,424	8,347	44,173	303	48,947	941	4,267	1,244	686	11,792	84,909	1,097
Suffolk, . . .	99,603	197,857	56,350	353,810	2,150	97,075	3,344	36,157	5,494	9,963	11,656	465,423	4,430
Worcester, . . .	82,833	27,766	9,056	119,655	827	70,179	1,731	22,220	2,558	2,956	12,997	196,101	2,309
Total, . . .	\$504,189	\$436,856	\$171,775	\$1,112,820	7,856	\$639,994	16,501	\$129,832	24,357	\$37,685	\$115,773	\$1,729,195	22,385

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

TABLE I. — *Expense and Number of the Poor in the Massachusetts Cities and Towns for the Year ending March 31, 1887.*

[The State Poor in Institutions not included.]

PART II. — NUMBERS SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1885.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Av'ge of Vagrancy.	
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		Average No.	Whole No.	Males.	Females.		No. Relieved July 1, 1887.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Else-where.						
BARNSTABLE.													
Barnstable, ...	4,050	19	14.6	12	9.	6	4.6			65	69	50	1
Bourne, ...	1,363	7	6.4	6	5.4	1	1.			8	8	14	1
Brewster, ...	934	9	9.	7	7.7	2	2.			31	38	4	1
Chatham, ...	2,028	15	9.2	13	7.2	1	1.			18	34	27	1
Dennis, ...	2,923	13	9.7	9	7.3	3	1.4			20	33	57	1
Eastham, ...	638	2	2.	—	—	1	1.			6	3	1	1
Falmouth, ...	2,520	19	17.	14	12.	5	5.			32	14	3	3
Harwich, ...	2,783	18	15.2	14	11.2	4	4.			84	48	75	1
Mashpee, ...	311	4	1.5	1	1.	—	—			2	1	—	1
Orleans, ...	1,176	8	7.1	—	—	2	1.1			9	5	2	1
Provincetown, ...	4,480	22	15.4	13	6.7	8	7.8			93	82	52	1
Sandwich, ...	2,124	20	16.5	19	15.5	1	1.			29	33	32	1
Truro, ...	972	3	2.6	3	2.5	1	1.			20	8	9	1
Wellfleet, ...	1,687	8	5.8	4	3.5	—	—			25	43	45	1
Yarmouth, ...	1,856	18	16.1	16	13.6	2	1.8			47	56	12	1
Total, ...	29,845	185	148.1	131	101.9	37	31.7		19	421	473	383	.4

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

BERKSHIRE.																													
Adams, ...	8,283	23	21.5	17	14.7	5	5.	3	19	80	24	56	20	.4															
Alford, ...	341	3	3.	-	-	1	-	3	3	4	2	2	7	-															
Becket, ...	938	3	3.	-	-	2	1.	2	3	29	17	12	-	3															
Cheshire, ...	1,448	9	8.1	-	-	2	1.1	7	6	18	10	8	-	.6															
Clarksbury, ...	708	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	14	8	6	-	.1															
Dalton, ...	2,113	11	10.4	-	-	3	2.4	8	10	38	19	28	14	-															
Egremont, ...	826	3	2.9	-	-	1	1.	2	3	3	1	2	-	-															
Florida, ...	487	1	1.	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	-	-	-	-															
Great Barrington, ...	4,471	13	12.3	-	-	8	7.5	5	12	60	27	33	13	.1															
Hancock, ...	613	5	4.6	-	-	-	-	5	4	4	2	2	-	.5															
Hinsdale, ...	1,656	9	6.6	-	-	2	1.5	7	4	7	5	2	5	-															
Lanesborough, ...	1,212	5	3.7	-	-	-	-	5	3	15	6	9	4	.4															
Lee, ...	4,274	29	26.	10	10.	11	8.	8	26	149	78	71	75	.5															
Lenox, ...	2,154	23	22.1	-	-	1	1.	10	22	16	9	7	8	-															
Monterey, ...	571	10	8.	-	-	-	-	2	8	3	1	2	2	-															
Mt. Washington, ...	160	2	2.	-	-	-	-	2	2	2	2	-	1	-															
New Ashford, ...	163	1	1.	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	-															
New Marlborough, ...	1,661	5	5.	-	-	2	2.	3	5	35	21	14	15	-															
North Adams, ...	12,540	61	39.3	39	26.	7	5.4	15	31	186	81	105	29	2.1															
Otis, ...	703	6	6.	-	-	-	-	6	4	4	3	1	3	-															
Peru, ...	368	5	5	-	-	-	-	5	2	2	2	-	-	3.6															
Pittsfield, ...	14,466	53	37.2	49	33.2	1	1.	3	43	313	116	197	37	.4															
Richmond, ...	854	4	3.	-	-	1	.6	3	3	29	15	14	12	-															
Sandisfield, ...	1,019	6	5.1	-	-	1	1.	5	6	12	6	3	6	-															
Savoy, ...	691	9	9.	-	-	-	-	9	8	5	2	3	6	-															
Sheffield, ...	2,033	14	10.1	-	-	4	1.8	10	12	14	8	6	-	.2															
Stockbridge, ...	2,114	11	10.2	-	-	5	4.3	6	8	20	8	12	2	.1															
Tyringham, ...	457	2	2.	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-															
Washington, ...	470	5	4.5	-	-	1	.8	4	3	4	4	-	2	-															
West Stockbridge, ...	1,648	11	9.	-	-	-	-	11	10	20	8	12	9	-															
Williamstown, ...	3,729	10	9.5	-	-	-	-	10	10	21	6	15	7	-															
Windsor, ...	657	2	2.	-	-	-	-	2	3	5	4	1	3	-															
Total, ...	73,828	354	293.1	115	83.9	57	46.4	184	279	1,112	486	626	277	9.3															
BRISTOL.																													
Acushnet, ...	1,071	8	8.	7	7.	1	1.	-	8	26	10	16	6	-															
Attleborough, ...	13,175	32	23.	15	7.7	14	12.3	3	18	344	186	158	47	4.1															

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

	122	10	8.	-	-	2	2.	8	7	12	3	9	11	-
Gosnold, ...	1,441	29	25.3	-	-	7	6.8	22	23	31	11	20	15	-
Tisbury, ...	4,135													-
Total, ...														-
ESSEX.														
Amesbury, ...	4,403	21	14.7	14	9.8	5	2.9	2	16	94	36	58	20	1.6
Andover, ...	5,711	50	38.9	41	31.4	9	7.5	-	37	72	24	48	36	3.1
Beverly, ...	9,186	39	31.4	33	25.4	6	6.	-	34	207	93	114	110	4.4
Boxford, ...	840	5	4.2	5	4.2	-	-	-	4	7	4	3	-	.3
Bradford, ...	3,106	8	7.2	-	-	4	3.2	4	5	17	6	11	10	.6
Danvers, ...	7,061	36	34.1	4	3.8	8	7.1	24	40	141	64	77	143	1.2
Essex, ...	1,722	14	12.2	14	12.2	-	-	-	11	46	18	28	22	.1
Georgetown, ...	2,299	12	9.7	10	7.7	1	1.	1	7	91	41	50	10	.7
Gloucester, ...	21,703	96	57.5	65	32.7	29	23.7	2	53	885	304	581	520	1.5
Groveland, ...	2,272	4	2.3	1	1.	1	1.	2	2	7	3	4	5	1.1
Hamilton, ...	851	1	1.	-	-	1	-	1	1	18	7	11	10	-
Haverhill, ...	21,735	73	50.4	61	39.9	11	7.7	4	49	523	214	309	67	3.
Ipswich, ...	4,207	20	17.3	19	16.3	1	1.	-	11	49	20	29	16	2.6
Lawrence, ...	38,862	219	153.9	118	76.6	45	36.8	60	180	1,515	740	775	290	4.3
Lynn, ...	45,867	321	169.3	179	56.	92	77.8	54	152	1,502	723	779	486	12.6
Lynnfield, ...	766	7	6.5	-	-	1	-	6	7	11	9	2	4	-
Manchester, ...	1,639	16	12.7	10	7.5	6	5.2	-	10	23	5	18	21	.4
Marblehead, ...	7,517	46	40.5	37	32.2	5	4.6	4	41	177	69	108	124	3
Merrimac, ...	2,378	11	11.	1	1.	3	3.	7	11	6	2	4	3	.2
Methuen, ...	4,507	26	16.4	21	10.7	5	4.5	2	21	104	49	55	41	.9
Middleton, ...	899	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	16	9	7	9	7
Nahant, ...	637	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	1	1	-
Newbury, ...	1,590	5	5.	1	.1	1	.9	4	7	10	5	5	7	-
Newburyport, ...	13,716	119	71.7	93	52.2	28	19.4	-	78	571	191	380	398	3.7
North Andover, ...	3,425	16	12.2	11	7.2	2	2.	3	10	42	17	25	28	.6
Peabody, ...	9,530	69	47.2	57	36.1	12	11.1	-	62	318	136	182	146	1.2
Rockport, ...	3,888	22	21.1	10	10.	11	10.1	-	21	114	58	56	17	.4
Rowley, ...	1,183	4	1.1	-	-	1	1.	3	-	39	21	18	17	1.5
Salem, ...	28,090	273	176.7	214	131.9	47	20.3	30	181	1,322	592	730	405	3.7
Salisbury, ...	4,840	6	2.4	5	1.9	1	.2	1	-	43	18	25	5	.1
Saugus, ...	2,855	19	16.5	13	10.6	7	5.9	-	18	35	10	25	24	.1
Swampscott, ...	2,471	9	8.1	-	-	6	5.1	3	8	44	22	22	14	-

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—NUMBERS SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1885.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.		Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1887.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
Essex — Con.														
Topsfield, . . .	1,141	8	7.	7	6.	1	1.	—	7	12	7	5	7	.6
Wenham, . . .	871	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	19	10	9	10	1.5
West Newbury, . . .	1,899	16	13.6	14	11.8	2	1.8	—	13	38	18	20	3	.1
Total, . . .	263,727	1,591	1,074.	1,058	631.2	351	273.	218	1,099	8,120	3,546	4,574	3,037	55.8
FRANKLIN.														
Ashfield, . . .	1,097	7	6.9	4	4.	3	2.9	—	7	13	6	7	9	—
Barnardston, . . .	930	7	6.	4	—	1	1.	6	6	14	8	6	3	.1
Buckland, . . .	1,760	4	4.	4	4.	—	—	—	3	1	1	—	—	.3
Charlemont, . . .	958	6	6.	4	4.	2	2.	—	6	1	1	—	—	.6
Colrain, . . .	1,605	5	3.6	—	—	2	1.1	3	4	7	6	1	1	—
Conway, . . .	1,573	10	8.9	—	—	2	1.4	8	9	7	1	6	5	.1
Deerfield, . . .	3,042	10	9.4	—	—	5	4.4	5	10	90	40	50	25	.1
Erving, . . .	873	14	9.3	—	—	2	1.4	12	9	3	2	1	—	.3
Gill, . . .	860	3	2.4	—	—	—	—	3	1	3	2	1	—	—
Greenfield, . . .	4,869	28	11.	21	6.4	6	4.5	1	11	77	28	49	29	1.8
Hawley, . . .	545	7	5.5	6	5.	—	—	1	4	1	—	1	1	—
Heath, . . .	568	8	5.1	6	3.9	2	1.2	—	4	2	1	1	1	—
Leverett, . . .	779	5	5.	3	3.	2	2.	—	5	5	1	4	6	—
Leyden, . . .	447	6	5.8	—	—	2	2.	4	4	1	1	—	—	—
Monroe, . . .	176	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
Montague, . . .	5,629	38	15.2	18	8.9	1	1.	19	13	126	50	76	44	1.
New Salem, . . .	832	3	1.6	3	1.6	—	—	—	2	13	7	6	—	—

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

	1,705	6	5.9	-	9	7.3	3	2.9	3	6	42	12	30	18	3
Northfield, ...	1,705	6	5.9	-	9	7.3	-	-	-	7	23	10	13	2	.3
Orange, ...	3,650	9	7.3	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	4	3	1	1	.2
Rove, ...	582	1	1.	-	-	-	3	2.2	5	3	4	3	1	1	.3
Shelburne, ...	1,614	8	5.6	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	34	19	15	3	-
Slutesbury, ...	485	13	11.4	12	12	10.4	1	1.	6	3	6	4	2	-	-
Sunderland, ...	700	8	3.3	1	1	1.	1	1.	1	3	7	1	6	8	-
Warwick, ...	662	7	5.4	4	4	3.4	2	1.2	1	3	8	4	4	6	-
Wendell, ...	509	5	3.8	5	5	3.8	-	-	-	3	8	4	4	5	-
Whately, ...	999	10	8.2	-	-	-	1	1.	9	8	3	-	3	1	.1
Total, ...	37,449	228	157.5	100	41	66.7	41	34.1	87	140	496	212	284	163	5.2
HAMPDEN.															
Agawam, ...	2,357	12	8.2	9	3	6.	3	2.2	-	6	71	35	36	32	.1
Blandford, ...	954	2	2.	-	-	-	-	-	2	5	16	4	12	5	-
Brimfield, ...	1,137	12	8.1	11	2	7.	-	1.1	-	8	4	1	13	13	.3
Chester, ...	1,318	5	2.5	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	29	16	13	4	1.
Chicopee, ...	11,516	88	59.4	64	19	40.9	19	13.7	7	55	385	157	228	115	1.7
Granville, ...	1,193	9	7.3	-	-	-	-	-	9	7	12	4	8	11	-
Hampden, ...	868	6	5.	-	-	-	-	-	6	4	23	10	13	1	-
Holland, ...	229	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Holyoke, ...	27,895	78	70.5	-	32	-	32	28.4	46	88	1,345	521	824	198	4.
Longmeadow, ...	1,677	6	5.1	-	3	-	3	2.2	3	3	12	7	5	10	-
Ludlow, ...	1,649	5	4.	-	1	-	1	.8	4	4	23	12	11	11	-
Monson, ...	3,958	20	18.1	15	3	13.1	3	3.	2	19	53	26	27	27	.7
Montgomery, ...	278	1	.2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	2	-
Palmer, ...	5,923	30	17.	24	8	10.9	8	5.2	1	16	137	56	81	17	.7
Russell, ...	847	10	9.3	-	1	-	1	.9	9	9	11	5	6	-	-
Southwick, ...	982	8	7.	-	1	-	1	1.	7	5	10	5	5	9	-
Springfield, ...	37,575	225	132.2	176	41	91.5	41	23.	30	135	784	321	463	75	10.2
Tolland, ...	422	6	5.5	-	-	-	-	-	6	3	-	-	-	3	-
Wales, ...	853	5	5.	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	13	7	6	-	.2
Westfield, ...	8,961	58	39.7	44	11	29.	11	7.7	3	41	74	44	30	37	1.8
West Springfield, ...	4,448	11	10.3	-	4	-	4	3.8	7	9	102	48	54	33	-
Wilbraham, ...	1,724	8	5.3	-	3	-	3	3.	5	4	19	13	6	14	1.1
Total, ...	116,764	605	421.7	343	132	198.4	132	96.	158	431	3,124	1,293	1,831	617	21.8

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—NUMBERS SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1885.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Av'ge of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	Males.	Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1887.			
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
HAMPSHIRE.														
Anherst, ...	4,199	16	14.6	9	8.6	6	5.	1	17	13	7	6	4	.5
Belchertown, ...	2,307	15	10.9	15	10.9	—	—	—	12	25	10	15	2	.5
Chesterfield, ...	698	7	6.8	—	—	1	1.	6	6	8	4	4	4	—
Cummington, ...	805	1	1.	—	—	—	—	1	3	18	9	9	8	—
Easthampton, ...	4,291	20	18.8	—	—	6	5.2	14	18	68	21	47	40	.5
Enfield, ...	1,010	7	5.8	—	—	1	1.	6	3	12	2	10	6	—
Goshen, ...	336	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	2	4	—	—
Granby, ...	729	4	4	—	—	2	2.	2	8	—	—	—	—	—
Greenwich, ...	532	8	7.2	6	6	—	—	2	6	8	4	4	4	—
Hadley, ...	1,747	11	10.3	7	6.9	2	2.	2	9	32	16	16	14	—
Hatfield, ...	1,367	9	7.7	—	—	3	2.3	6	7	5	2	3	3	.1
Huntington, ...	1,267	6	4.2	—	—	2	2.	4	5	10	7	3	2	.5
Middlefield, ...	513	3	2.	—	—	1	1.	2	2	1	1	—	—	—
Northampton, ...	12,896	33	20.9	21	11.8	12	9.1	—	20	318	151	167	76	2.2
Pelham, ...	549	2	1.4	—	—	—	—	—	2	8	6	2	—	—
Plainfield, ...	453	3	3.	—	—	—	—	3	2	8	4	4	—	—
Prescott, ...	448	4	3.1	4	3.1	—	—	—	2	8	4	3	3	—
Southampton, ...	1,025	4	3.8	—	—	—	—	4	5	9	4	5	7	—
South Hadley, ...	3,949	11	8.9	—	—	3	3.	8	14	53	27	26	23	—
Ware, ...	6,003	23	16.1	14	9.2	8	5.9	1	18	254	136	118	38	.7
Westhampton, ...	541	4	3.9	—	—	1	1.	3	4	—	—	—	—	—
Williamsburg, ...	2,044	8	5.8	—	—	1	1.	7	8	34	17	17	20	.1
Worthington, ...	763	10	9.2	—	—	3	3.	7	9	6	2	4	6	—
Total, ...	48,472	209	169.4	76	56.5	52	44.5	81	182	904	437	467	257	5.1

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

MIDDLESEX.	1785	9	5.8	7	4.2	3	1.6	-	4	20	10	10	9
Acton, ...	1,785	9	5.8	7	4.2	3	1.6	-	4	20	10	10	9
Arlington, ...	4,673	17	14.4	11	8.6	5	4.7	1	14	65	25	40	28
Ashby, ...	871	10	10.	8	7.9	1	1.	2	8	1	5	1	14
Ashtand, ...	2,633	9	8.3	9	8.3	-	-	-	8	33	4	28	10
Ayer, ...	2,190	7	5.5	3	1.7	3	2.8	1	8	6	4	2	-
Bedford, ...	930	8	6.4	7	5.4	1	1.	1	6	20	10	9	-
Belmont, ...	1,639	2	1.1	-	-	1	1.	1	1	32	12	20	24
Billerica, ...	2,161	13	12.4	12	11.4	1	1.	-	11	24	18	6	22
Box borough, ...	348	3	3.	-	-	2	2.	1	3	4	2	2	-
Burlington, ...	604	5	5.	4	4.	1	1.	-	219	23	11	12	10
Cambridge, ...	59,658	358	221.9	264	149.8	96	68.6	4	8	1,317	520	797	83
Carlisle, ...	526	11	10.5	5	10.5	-	-	-	12	5	9	3	5
Chelmsford, ...	2,304	12	10.2	5	4.1	5	4.1	2	12	14	9	5	12
Concord, ...	3,727	15	10.8	12	7.5	3	2.2	2	11	15	8	7	1
Dracut, ...	1,927	8	7.	7	6.	1	1.	-	5	8	3	5	9
Dunstable, ...	431	5	5.	-	-	2	2.	3	17	17	10	7	8
Everett, ...	5,825	20	18.4	-	-	7	6.4	13	17	107	39	68	46
Framingham, ...	8,275	21	14.3	14	9.3	3	1.5	4	14	61	43	38	31
Groton, ...	1,987	12	7.2	10	5.2	2	2.	-	6	13	7	6	9
Holliston, ...	2,926	15	12.4	10	7.4	5	5.	-	12	78	33	45	29
Hopkinton, ...	3,922	36	33.	30	27.9	7	5.1	-	33	285	117	168	61
Hudson, ...	3,968	22	13.8	20	10.9	3	2.9	-	12	60	20	40	33
Lexington, ...	2,718	11	10.	9	8.	2	2.	-	6	29	11	18	15
Lincoln, ...	901	4	3.7	-	-	3	2.7	1	4	2	2	-	-
Littleton, ...	1,067	3	2.2	2	1.3	1	9	-	2	7	2	5	10
Lowell, ...	64,107	888	431.5	791	369.2	23	15.7	81	349	3,176	1,412	1,764	791
Malden, ...	16,407	71	39.6	53	27.8	19	11.8	-	40	299	124	175	156
Marlborough, ...	10,941	81	32.2	71	22.3	11	9.9	-	35	247	100	147	52
Maynard, ...	2,703	15	15.	-	-	6	6.	9	11	37	17	20	7
Medford, ...	9,042	32	22.2	22	12.9	10	9.3	-	22	54	18	36	37
Melrose, ...	6,101	23	19.9	2	2.	10	9.	11	20	113	55	58	16
Milton, ...	8,460	33	19.8	20	8.7	13	11.1	-	20	144	78	66	111
Natick, ...	19,759	47	30.5	28	21.	12	8.5	7	33	406	172	234	160
North Reading, ...	878	8	6.8	8	6.8	-	-	-	7	28	13	15	8
Pepperell, ...	2,587	21	17.	16	15.2	-	-	5	17	18	5	13	9
Reading, ...	3,539	12	11.8	11	10.8	1	1.	-	12	42	20	22	20

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—NUMBERS SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1887.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Av'ge of Vagrancy.			
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.		No. Supported July 1, 1887.				
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.								
								Whole No.	Females.	Males.	No. Relieved July 1, 1887.				
MIDDLESEX—Con.															
Shirley, . . .	1,242	7	5.7	—	—	1	1.	6	38	14	24	25	7		
Somerville, . .	29,971	53	39.2	5	4.2	22	18.8	26	556	235	321	162	2.8		
Stoncham, . .	5,659	26	22.7	20	18.7	6	4.	—	106	44	62	45	2		
Stow, . . .	976	5	4	8	2.	2	2.	—	7	3	4	9	2		
Sudbury, . . .	1,165	10	8.8	9	7.8	—	—	1	10	4	6	12	1.3		
Tewksbury, . .	2,333	6	6.	5	5.	1	1.	—	3	1	2	8	3		
Townsend, . .	1,846	4	2.3	4	2.3	—	—	—	11	5	6	2	—		
Tyngsborough, .	604	3	2.8	3	2.8	—	—	—	5	2	3	1	4		
Wakefield, . .	6,060	20	13.5	8	4.	11	9.2	1	112	49	63	50	4		
Waltham, . . .	14,609	64	43.	32	16.3	20	17.2	12	232	98	134	65	4.3		
Watertown, . .	6,238	23	19.6	18	14.6	5	5.	—	171	67	104	57	9		
Wayland, . . .	1,946	6	4.4	6	3.9	1	5.	—	66	38	28	7	1.3		
Westford, . . .	2,193	13	12.	6	5.	7	7.	—	34	15	19	8	1.6		
Weston, . . .	1,427	6	4.4	6	4.4	—	—	—	6	4	2	4	1		
Wilmington, . .	991	4	3.6	4	3.6	—	—	—	4	2	2	1	8		
Winchester, . .	4,390	13	10.5	—	—	5	5.	8	93	38	55	37	3.9		
Woburn, . . .	11,750	80	51.4	62	32.5	11	9.5	13	242	101	141	87	3.3		
Total, . . .	357,311	2,216	1,357.7	1,673	927.1	356	286.	216	8,536	3,663	4,873	2,430	61.4		
NANTUCKET.															
Nantucket, . .	3,142	39	27.7	38	25.7	2	1.6	1	148	54	94	—	—	—	—
NORFOLK.															
Bellingham, . .	1,198	14	12.1	12	10.2	2	1.9	—	15	6	9	—	6	—	.6
Braintree, . . .	4,040	27	16.3	24	14.2	4	2.1	—	114	48	66	9	48	—	.6

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

	9,196	29	21.5	14	8.	11	10.5	4	17	78	32	46	55	3.
Brookline, ...	4,380	31	24.4	12	16.2	9	8.2	—	22	91	40	51	92	1.
Canton, ...	2,216	19	17.3	12	11.1	7	6.2	—	16	32	19	19	13	1.
Cohasset, ...	6,641	25	20.8	14	11.6	11	9.2	—	21	156	66	90	79	1.7
Dedham, ...	664	4	2	3	—	—	—	2	2	8	4	4	7	2.
Dover, ...	2,814	2	2.3	—	1.6	1	.7	—	2	23	8	15	11	.4
Foxborough, ...	3,983	18	10.5	13	7.1	5	3.4	—	11	45	23	22	37	2.
Franklin, ...	2,334	15	13.8	1	1.	4	4.	10	14	48	20	28	41	2.
Holbrook, ...	8,376	16	15.	1	1.	3	3.	12	14	130	55	75	57	3.
Hyde Park, ...	1,594	9	8.9	5	4.9	4	4.	—	7	96	2	1	1	.7
Medfield, ...	2,777	28	17.7	25	15.7	3	2.	—	13	3	40	56	27	.6
Medway, ...	683	2	2.	—	—	1	.9	2	5	8	4	4	3	.1
Millis, ...	3,555	17	13.8	7	3.8	3	3.	7	15	92	34	58	17	2.
Milton, ...	2,586	11	9.3	6	5.	4	3.3	1	9	19	8	11	1	2.
Needham, ...	825	7	7.	—	—	1	1.	6	4	6	4	2	10	.4
Norfolk, ...	2,921	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13	4	9	4	.4
Norwood, ...	12,145	36	27.5	28	19.4	10	8.1	—	27	119	34	85	75	4.3
Quincy, ...	3,807	29	21.3	23	16.2	4	3.1	2	17	170	67	103	99	1.8
Randolph, ...	1,328	7	5.8	5	3.8	1	1.	—	4	26	10	14	11	.8
Sharon, ...	5,173	19	11.1	14	6.1	5	5.	1	11	52	30	22	25	.5
Stoughton, ...	2,443	13	12.3	6	6.	7	6.3	—	12	25	9	16	9	1.8
Walpole, ...	3,013	17	14.2	14	11.2	3	3.	—	14	12	4	4	—	1.5
Wellesley, ...	10,740	39	28.1	27	17.3	11	8.8	2	31	289	146	183	178	1.3
Weymouth, ...	2,710	18	9.8	15	6.8	3	3.	—	10	19	10	9	12	.7
Wrentham, ...								—						.3
Total, ...	102,142	452	345.	291	198.3	117	101.8	49	328	1,689	720	969	879	28.

Plymouth.														
Abington, ...	3,699	17	12.4	5	4.	8	5.9	5	14	168	66	102	68	.1
Bridgewater, ...	3,827	11	10.2	9	8.9	2	1.3	—	11	50	18	32	16	.4
Brocton, ...	20,783	63	29.	58	25.8	6	1.2	2	29	673	290	383	220	3.6
Carver, ...	1,091	9	7.	7	5.	—	—	2	7	21	9	12	9	.1
Duxbury, ...	1,924	16	13.	13	10.8	3	2.2	—	13	49	23	26	15	—
East Bridgewater, ...	2,813	15	13.1	12	9.6	4	3.5	—	10	66	24	42	28	.1
Halifax, ...	530	1	1.	—	—	1	1.	—	1	11	7	4	4	—
Hanover, ...	1,966	14	12.8	11	10.4	2	2.	1	11	76	38	38	41	.1
Hanson, ...	1,227	10	8.6	6	4.7	3	2.9	1	7	51	25	29	20	—
Hingham, ...	4,375	22	20.	20	18.	2	2.	—	20	174	86	88	63	—
Hull, ...	451	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	*7	5	2	2	—

* Estimate.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — NUMBERS SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED — (Continued.)

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1883.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave'ge of Vagrancy.				
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.		No. Supported July 1, 1887.	Whole No.		Males.	Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1887.	
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.								
PLYMOUTH — Con.																
Kingston, ...	1,570	12	8.8	8	4.8	3	3.	1	6	22	9	13	20	1		
Lakeville, ...	980	6	5.9	—	—	1	1.	5	3	12	10	2	3	—		
Marion, ...	965	8	6.9	—	—	1	1.	7	7	6	3	3	4	4		
Marshfield, ...	1,649	13	11.6	10	8.6	—	—	3	6	29	17	12	14	—		
Mattapoisett, ...	1,215	16	14.	16	13.7	1	2.	1	13	31	13	18	10	1		
Middleborough, ...	5,163	25	21.3	19	16.4	6	4.9	—	24	86	36	50	15	6		
Pembroke, ...	1,313	10	9.2	9	8.2	1	1.	—	11	59	28	31	35	—		
Plymouth, ...	7,239	33	25.5	16	10.9	12	9.7	5	33	184	88	96	72	—		
Plympton, ...	600	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	4	4	6	—		
Rochester, ...	1,021	8	6.6	6	4.6	2	2.	—	6	14	8	6	3	1		
Rockland, ...	4,785	17	15.1	12	10.5	5	4.6	—	13	57	37	20	38	2		
Seinate, ...	2,350	5	5.	—	—	1	1.	4	5	59	31	28	17	—		
South Scituate, ...	1,589	18	13.3	15	10.3	3	3.	—	11	38	21	17	21	2		
Wareham, ...	3,254	15	10.8	12	8.3	3	2.5	—	12	68	52	16	36	5		
West Bridgewater, ...	1,707	10	8.5	10	8.5	—	—	—	7	16	12	4	9	2		
Whitman,*	3,595	15	13.	—	—	2	1.8	14	18	23	12	11	10	2		
Total, ...	81,680	389	302.6	274	202.	72	57.7	51	298	2,061	972	1,089	799	7.1		
SUFFOLK.																
Boston, ...	390,303	3,481	2,096.5	1,833	872.3	1,005	836.9	664	1,979	10,518	4,152	6,366	2,256	89.4		
Chelsea, ...	25,709	58	47.6	—	—	32	27.2	26	46	732	332	400	196	4.1		
Revere, ...	3,637	6	5.4	—	—	4	3.7	2	2	49	24	25	33	4		
Winthrop, ...	1,370	1	.5	—	—	—	—	1	1	32	11	21	15	—		
Total, ...	421,109	3,546	2,150.	1,833	872.3	1,041	867.8	693	2,032	11,331	4,519	6,812	2,500	93.9		

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — NUMBERS SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED — Concluded.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1884.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Av'ge of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	Whole No.	Average No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1887.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
WORCESTER—Con.														
Phillipston, . . .	530	5	5.	—	—	—	—	—	5	7	4	—	1	1
Princeton, . . .	1,038	4	2.4	4	2.4	2	1.	—	5	2	4	4	3	3
Royalston, . . .	1,153	7	5.5	—	—	—	—	—	5	5	—	5	2	2
Rutland, . . .	963	15	11.9	14	10.9	1	1.	—	—	8	14	14	—	—
Shrewsbury, . . .	1,450	6	4.3	3	2.2	3	2.1	—	—	5	9	12	15	2
Southborough, . . .	2,100	10	9	—	—	1	1.	—	9	5	13	22	5	3
Southbridge, . . .	6,500	38	24.5	34	19.	6	5.5	—	—	32	204	100	70	4
Spencer, . . .	8,247	20	18.7	16	13	5	4.7	—	1	19	314	127	62	2
Sterling, . . .	1,331	9	6.3	7	5.3	1	1.	—	1	6	8	5	2	—
Sturbridge, . . .	1,980	11	6.2	10	5.3	1	9	—	—	6	27	14	8	3
Sutton, . . .	3,101	15	12.9	11	9.7	4	3.2	—	—	13	82	34	22	3
Templeton, . . .	2,627	21	12.5	18	9.8	2	1.7	—	1	11	21	17	4	2
Upton, . . .	2,265	16	12.5	15	11.	2	1.5	—	—	12	18	8	2	2
Uxbridge, . . .	2,948	26	19.5	18	13.4	8	6.1	—	—	18	57	24	10	6
Warren, . . .	4,032	14	8.9	12	8.	2	9	—	—	7	80	42	33	1.5
Webster, . . .	6,220	32	25.3	15	10.4	13	11.7	—	5	24	317	138	38	2.8
Westborough, . . .	4,880	24	18.	16	11.5	6	5.	—	5	14	61	24	17	1.3
West Boylston, . . .	2,927	9	6.3	8	5.6	1	1.	—	1	5	59	30	37	2.6
West Brookfield, . . .	1,747	12	8.5	10	6.9	2	1.6	—	1	5	28	10	29	4.
Westminster, . . .	1,556	8	4.5	7	3.5	1	1.	—	—	5	30	18	18	3
Winchendon, . . .	3,872	21	13.4	19	11.5	2	1.9	—	—	4	42	12	18	1.1
Worcester, . . .	68,389	197	119.	187	111.6	23	7.4	—	—	14	1,717	831	28	2
Total, . . .	244,039	1,205	827.5	963	621.3	185	137.9	—	85	811	5,839	2,708	886	15.4
														49.8

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

SUMMARY OF COUNTIES.

COUNTIES.	Population in 1885.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Av'ge of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE-WHERE.	No. Supported July 1, 1887.	Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1887.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
Barnstable,	29,845	185	148.1	131	101.9	37	31.7	16	144	894	421	473	383	4
Berkshire,	73,828	354	293.1	115	83.9	57	46.4	184	279	1,112	486	626	277	9.3
Bristol,	158,498	937	556.5	713	375.1	243	171.6	10	572	5,323	2,292	3,031	2,003	23.6
Dukes,	4,135	29	25.3	—	—	7	6.8	22	23	31	11	20	15	—
Essex,	263,727	1,591	1,074.	1,058	631.2	351	273.	218	1,099	8,120	3,546	4,574	3,037	55.8
Franklin,	37,449	228	157.5	100	66.7	41	34.1	87	140	496	212	284	163	5.2
Hampden,	116,764	605	421.7	343	198.4	132	96.	158	431	3,124	1,293	1,831	617	21.8
Hampshire,	48,472	209	169.4	76	56.5	52	44.5	81	182	904	437	467	257	5.1
Middlesex,	337,311	2,216	1,357.7	1,673	927.1	356	286.	216	1,263	8,536	3,663	4,873	2,430	61.4
Nantucket,	3,142	39	27.7	38	25.7	2	1.6	1	28	148	54	74	—	—
Norfolk,	102,142	452	345.	291	198.3	117	101.8	49	328	1,689	720	969	879	28.
Plymouth,	81,680	389	302.6	275	202	72	57.7	51	298	2,061	972	1,089	799	7.1
Suffolk,	421,109	3,546	2,150.	1,833	872.3	1,041	867.8	693	2,032	11,331	4,519	6,812	2,500	93.9
Worcester,	244,039	1,205	827.5	962	621.3	185	137.9	85	811	5,839	2,708	3,131	1,498	49.8
Total,	1,942,141	11,921	7,843.1	7,560	4,358.5	2,691	2,154.9	1,868	7,630	49,608	21,324	28,274	14,858	361.4

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

CENSUS OF PAUPERISM (1886-87).

TABLE II. — Showing by Counties the Number of Persons reported by the Overseers of the Poor as Supported or Relieved at Different Dates.

COUNTIES.	JAN. 1, 1886.					JULY 1, 1886.					JAN. 1, 1887.					JULY 1, 1887.				
	Full Sup.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Sup.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Sup.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Sup.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.
Barnstable, ...	156	526	—	682	47	142	453	2	597	57	141	506	—	647	63	144	378	5	527	60
Berkshire, ...	256	534	20	810	65	264	287	2	553	59	287	476	12	775	76	279	274	3	556	74
Bristol, ...	574	2,462	42	3,078	219	537	1,628	2	2,167	222	612	2,357	30	2,999	261	572	1,999	4	2,575	247
Dukes, ...	27	20	—	47	7	28	15	—	43	8	24	23	—	47	8	23	15	—	38	6
Essex, ...	1,092	3,922	97	5,111	436	1,081	2,598	21	3,700	450	1,153	3,868	103	5,124	452	1,099	3,017	20	4,136	460
Franklin, ...	144	149	18	311	54	165	148	3	316	58	160	180	6	346	46	140	162	1	303	47
Hampden, ...	401	676	37	1,114	139	395	581	4	980	148	441	777	26	1,244	164	431	617	—	1,048	161
Hampshire, ...	182	354	8	544	66	170	322	2	494	68	175	384	8	567	66	182	257	—	439	68
Middlesex, ...	1,360	3,240	138	4,738	455	1,215	1,871	24	3,110	438	1,264	3,094	68	4,426	471	1,263	2,396	34	3,093	474
Nantucket, ...	25	96	—	121	4	27	65	—	92	5	34	146	—	180	8	28	—	—	28	4
Norfolk, ...	357	913	40	1,310	129	343	913	11	1,269	139	322	1,094	22	1,438	131	328	877	2	1,207	134
Plymouth, ...	314	1,071	22	1,407	94	295	859	7	1,161	91	315	1,038	21	1,374	101	298	796	3	1,097	109
Suffolk, ...	2,169	4,455	141	6,745	851	2,096	4,316	104	4,316	173	2,227	4,206	173	6,706	827	2,032	2,317	80	4,430	833
Worcester, ...	895	2,516	68	3,479	204	838	1,348	11	2,197	263	897	1,981	65	2,943	305	811	1,482	16	2,369	288
Total, ...	7,952	20,914	631	29,497	2,830	7,596	13,205	193	20,994	2,917	8,052	20,230	534	28,816	2,979	7,630	14,587	108	22,385	2,965
Add State Paupers, ...	2,234	—	—	2,234	1,121	1,978	—	—	1,978	1,102	2,324	—	—	2,324	1,150	2,127	—	—	2,127	1,217
Aggregate of State and Town Paupers, ...	10,186	20,914	633	31,731	3,951	9,574	13,205	193	22,972	4,019	10,376	20,230	534	31,140	4,129	9,757	14,587	108	24,512	4,182

PAUPERISM IN CITIES FOR THREE YEARS.

TABLE III. — PAUPERISM IN CITIES FOR THREE YEARS. — A. — MIDWINTER.

TWENTY-THREE CITIES.	Population in 1885.	JAN. 1, 1885.					JAN. 1, 1886.					JAN. 1, 1887.				
		Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.
Fall River, ...	56,870	211	608	13	832	52	205	956	6	1,167	56	213	985	8	1,206	81
New Bedford, ...	33,393	116	388	3	1,007	49	123	827	4	954	55	124	800	6	930	70
Taunton, ...	23,674	109	283	12	404	34	84	303	8	395	35	97	218	11	326	39
Gloucester, ...	21,703	63	551	7	621	26	62	570	5	637	25	49	595	-	644	24
Haverhill, ...	21,795	52	88	1	141	17	43	94	5	142	16	45	109	1	155	16
Lawrence, ...	38,862	164	924	4	1,092	89	141	900	6	1,047	90	175	900	20	1,095	84
Lynn, ...	45,867	157	711	14	882	67	174	498	23	695	71	180	556	30	766	76
Newburyport, ...	13,716	89	405	5	499	27	73	406	-	479	30	88	350	12	450	29
Salem, ...	28,090	194	425	5	624	51	198	422	5	625	53	189	422	3	614	71
Holyoke, ...	27,895	49	241	8	293	23	61	126	8	195	29	82	216	8	306	30
Springfield, ...	37,575	130	120	16	266	48	137	164	16	317	56	136	165	7	308	65
Northampton, ...	12,896	26	108	4	138	13	22	130	3	155	12	21	118	4	143	15
Cambridge, ...	59,658	190	273	6	469	78	236	422	4	662	94	222	272	6	500	94
Lowell, ...	64,107	338	650	17	1,005	77	426	606	13	1,045	93	314	700	17	1,031	101
Malden, ...	16,407	39	156	-	195	11	39	178	-	217	15	40	158	-	198	14
Newton, ...	19,759	36	195	5	236	10	40	229	2	271	13	38	230	3	263	11
Somerville, ...	29,971	39	303	10	352	20	44	384	7	435	24	38	361	5	401	21
Waltham, ...	14,609	38	90	4	132	18	37	165	3	205	15	36	87	4	127	21
Brockton, ...	20,783	27	330	10	367	14	44	315	11	370	16	32	355	10	397	16
Boston, ...	390,393	1,983	4,654	160	6,797	826	2,119	4,124	137	6,380	892	2,167	3,998	166	6,331	827
Chelsea, ...	25,709	41	250	11	302	19	44	260	4	308	25	49	270	7	326	27
Fitchburg, ...	15,375	71	468	4	543	15	65	401	-	466	20	61	150	4	215	21
Worcester, ...	68,389	118	885	28	1,031	47	131	668	28	827	57	144	485	15	644	80
Total, ...	1,087,496	4,280	13,606	342	18,228	1,631	4,548	13,148	298	17,994	1,722	4,532	12,500	347	17,379	1,833

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE III.—PAUPERISM IN CITIES FOR THREE YEARS.—B.—MIDSUMMER.

TWENTY-THREE CITIES.	Population in 1885.	JULY 1, 1885.					JULY 1, 1886.					JULY 1, 1887.				
		Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.
Fall River.	56,870	204	729	1	934	66	191	556	1	748	68	207	977	-	1,184	78
New Bedford.	33,398	115	579	-	694	54	95	555	-	650	55	103	480	7	584	63
Taunton.	23,674	94	208	5	307	35	88	172	1	261	38	84	251	3	338	40
Gloucester.	21,703	48	441	4	493	22	58	531	1	590	24	53	520	-	573	27
Haverhill.	21,795	49	76	3	128	16	40	63	5	108	12	49	66	1	116	20
Lawrence.	38,862	153	327	-	480	78	161	252	4	417	92	180	284	6	470	76
Lynn.	45,897	154	263	6	423	69	167	225	2	394	76	152	484	2	638	78
Newburyport.	13,716	66	301	-	367	28	66	360	2	426	25	78	398	-	476	30
Salem.	28,090	229	417	1	647	65	177	402	3	582	65	181	402	3	586	69
Holyoke.	27,895	65	124	2	191	30	68	137	-	205	27	88	198	-	286	35
Springfield.	37,575	117	116	2	239	51	134	117	2	253	61	135	75	-	210	56
Northampton.	12,896	20	104	-	124	13	23	83	1	107	15	20	76	-	96	15
Cambridge.	59,658	220	115	-	335	97	219	110	2	331	99	219	81	2	302	101
Lowell.	64,107	341	400	5	746	87	326	300	3	629	77	349	773	18	1,140	93
Malden.	16,407	30	107	-	137	12	39	177	1	217	14	40	155	1	196	18
Newton.	19,750	34	157	1	192	12	35	140	3	175	13	33	160	-	193	10
Somerville.	29,971	36	203	2	241	19	42	213	-	258	23	38	162	-	200	21
Waltham.	14,609	36	150	1	187	17	34	170	-	204	15	37	65	-	102	21
Brockton.	20,783	28	235	11	266	13	25	244	4	273	11	29	220	-	249	18
Boston.	370,393	1,859	2,006	111	3,976	803	2,042	1,800	100	4,032	880	1,979	2,074	79	4,132	800
Chelsea.	25,709	43	176	2	221	23	46	160	1	207	26	46	195	1	242	28
Fitchburg.	15,375	57	99	-	156	17	55	107	-	162	21	61	159	-	220	22
Worcester.	68,389	103	230	15	348	62	120	132	6	258	65	132	109	5	246	71
Total.	1,087,496	4,101	7,563	168	11,832	1,689	4,251	7,096	140	11,487	1,802	4,293	8,364	122	12,779	1,790

PAUPERISM IN TOWNS FOR THREE YEARS.

TABLE IV.—PAUPERISM IN TOWNS OF OVER 8,000 POPULATION FOR THREE YEARS.—A.—MIDWINTER.

TOWNS.	Population in 1885.	JAN. 1, 1885.					JAN. 1, 1886.					JAN. 1, 1887.				
		Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	In sane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	In sane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	In sane.
Adams, ...	8,283	17	15	2	34	2	21	2	3	26	4	20	10	-	30	4
North Adams, ...	12,540	35	43	7	85	9	39	66	5	110	10	41	64	6	111	10
Pittsfield, ...	14,466	25	72	13	179	13	32	226	5	263	13	37	200	3	240	15
Attleborough, ...	13,175	20	72	-	92	11	19	117	8	144	8	18	116	-	134	10
Beverly, ...	9,186	38	121	6	165	16	39	147	9	195	16	35	113	6	151	17
Peabody, ...	9,530	58	164	3	225	14	43	164	2	209	13	66	177	1	244	15
Chicopee, ...	11,516	45	122	1	169	9	53	129	1	183	10	58	131	3	192	15
Westfield, ...	8,961	42	55	6	103	13	46	52	-	98	12	44	66	2	112	18
Frammingham, ...	8,275	14	36	-	50	4	19	44	-	63	6	16	34	-	50	5
Marlborough, ...	10,941	36	97	4	137	10	36	60	8	104	13	35	105	6	146	16
Medford, ...	9,042	17	52	-	69	10	24	41	-	65	11	23	36	-	59	12
Natick, ...	8,460	16	234	5	255	10	22	136	8	166	13	23	129	1	153	12
Woburn, ...	11,750	51	138	7	195	18	40	119	5	164	19	67	98	6	171	15
Brookline, ...	9,196	17	46	4	67	8	10	16	7	33	8	20	44	2	66	12
Hyde Park, ...	8,376	10	31	7	48	3	14	70	6	90	3	15	125	6	146	3
Quincy, ...	12,145	32	62	7	101	15	34	57	1	92	15	26	60	-	86	10
Weymouth, ...	10,740	30	166	-	195	10	31	175	-	206	11	31	194	-	225	13
Clinton, ...	8,945	51	59	1	111	15	52	82	-	134	13	34	75	1	110	14
Milford,*	9,343	50	327	3	380	18	57	260	-	317	13	52	182	1	235	15
Spencer, ...	8,247	22	192	1	215	3	21	45	3	69	6	19	50	2	71	7
Town totals, ...	203,117	627	2,173	77	2,877	211	632	2,008	71	2,731	221	680	2,009	46	2,735	238
City totals, ...	1,087,496	4,280	13,606	342	18,228	1,631	4,548	13,148	298	17,994	1,722	4,532	12,500	347	17,379	1,833
Aggregates, ...	1,290,613	4,907	15,779	419	21,105	1,842	5,200	15,156	369	20,735	1,943	5,212	14,509	393	20,114	2,071

* Including the present town of Hopedale.

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE V.—*Statistics of Children and Insane Persons among the City and Town Poor, March 31 and July 1, 1887.*

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1887.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1887.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1887.
	In Almshouses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year ending Mar. 31, 1887.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1887.						
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospitals.	In Almshouses.	Elsewhere.	Total.			
BARNSTABLE.												
Barnstable, . . .	-	1	1	11	7.97	6	5	-	11	16	18	
Bourne, . . .	-	-	-	5	5.	1	4	-	5	6	6	
Brewster, . . .	2	-	2	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	9	
Chatham, . . .	1	-	1	2	2.	1	-	1	2	1	9	
Dennis, . . .	-	-	-	4	1.9	1	1	-	2	2	7	
Eastham, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	5	
Falmouth, . . .	2	-	2	5	5.	5	-	-	5	6	13	
Harwich, . . .	4	-	4	5	5.	4	1	-	5	5	22	
Mashpee, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Orleans, . . .	-	2	2	2	1.68	1	-	-	1	1	7	
Provincetown, . . .	3	-	3	8	7.8	8	-	-	8	10	19	
Sandwich, . . .	-	-	-	11	10.07	1	7	-	8	8	11	
Truro, . . .	-	-	-	1	.4	-	-	-	-	-	2	
Wellfleet, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
Yarmouth, . . .	2	-	2	6	4.92	1	3	-	4	2	13	
Total, . . .	14	3	17	63	54.14	32	21	1	54	60	144	
BERKSHIRE.												
Adams, . . .	3	-	3	5	5.	5	-	-	5	5	19	
Alford, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	
Becket, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	2	3	
Cheshire, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.11	1	-	-	1	1	6	
Clarksburg, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
Dalton, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.4	3	-	-	3	3	10	
Egremont, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	2	3	
Florida, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	1	
Great Barrington, . . .	-	1	1	8	7.51	7	-	-	7	7	12	
Hancock, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	4	
Hinsdale, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.54	1	-	-	1	1	4	
Lanesborough, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	
Lee, . . .	-	2	2	12	8.93	10	1	-	11	10	26	
Lenox, . . .	-	12	12	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	22	
Monterey, . . .	-	3	3	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	8	
Mt. Washington, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
New Ashford, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
New Marlborough, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	5	
North Adams, . . .	5	-	5	9	7.4	5	1	1	7	5	31	
Otis, . . .	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	
Peru, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	1	2	
Pittsfield, . . .	4	1	5	18	14.13	1	13	-	14	18	43	
Richmond, . . .	-	-	-	1	.55	1	-	-	1	1	3	
Sandisfield, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	6	
Savoy, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	2	8	

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE V. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1887.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1887.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1887.
	In Almshouses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1887.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1887.						
				Whole No.	Average No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Almshouses.	Elsewhere.	Total.			
BERKSHIRE—Con.												
Sheffield, . . .	-	1	1	6	3.82	3	-	2	5	5	12	
Stockbridge, . . .	-	1	1	5	4.3	5	-	-	5	4	8	
Tyringham, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
Washington, . . .	-	-	-	1	.83	1	-	-	1	1	3	
West Stockbridge, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	
Williamstown, . . .	-	4	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	
Windsor, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	
Total, . . .	12	27	39	83	68.57	50	15	7	72	74	279	
BRISTOL.												
Acushnet, . . .	1	-	1	3	3.	1	2	-	3	1	8	
Attleborough, . . .	2	2	4	15	12.3	12	-	-	12	11	18	
Berkley, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	3	
Dartmouth, . . .	1	-	1	7	5.83	6	-	-	6	7	21	
Dighton, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.45	2	1	-	3	2	6	
Easton, . . .	6	-	6	9	8.25	6	2	-	8	7	19	
Fairhaven, . . .	4	-	4	7	6.2	4	3	-	7	5	13	
Fall River, . . .	40	-	40	84	63.3	52	16	-	68	78	207	
Freetown, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.05	-	1	-	1	4	6	
Mansfield, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	6	
New Bedford, . . .	2	-	2	70	53.4	41	15	-	56	63	103	
Norton, . . .	-	-	-	5	4.15	2	2	-	4	2	11	
Raynham, . . .	-	2	2	4	2.31	2	-	-	2	2	5	
Rehoboth, . . .	2	-	2	3	3.	3	-	-	3	3	15	
Seekonk, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1	3	
Somerset, . . .	1	-	1	4	4.	1	3	-	4	6	12	
Swansea, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.13	1	2	-	3	3	4	
Taunton, . . .	5	-	5	55	39.95	32	6	-	38	40	84	
Westport, . . .	3	-	3	11	9.84	6	4	-	10	10	28	
Total, . . .	67	4	71	287	223.16	172	58	-	230	247	572	
DUKES.												
Chilmark, . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	
Cottage City, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Edgartown, . . .	-	-	-	5	4.75	4	-	-	4	4	12	
Gay Head, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Gosnold, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Tisbury, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	2	7	
Total, . . .	-	1	1	7	6.75	6	-	-	6	6	23	
ESSEX.												
Amesbury, . . .	-	1	1	12	9.14	4	7	-	11	12	16	
Andover, . . .	11	-	11	12	10.48	8	3	-	11	11	37	
Beverly, . . .	1	-	1	16	14.23	6	9	-	15	20	34	
Boxford, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	-	4	
Bradford, . . .	-	1	1	4	3.18	1	-	-	1	1	5	
Danvers, . . .	-	7	7	8	7.07	7	-	-	7	11	40	
Essex, . . .	3	-	3	3	2.5	-	3	-	3	2	11	
Georgetown, . . .	-	-	-	4	4.	1	3	-	4	4	7	
Gloucester, . . .	7	1	8	30	24.7	25	1	-	26	27	53	
Groveland, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	2	
Hamilton, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Haverhill, . . .	4	3	7	22	17.31	9	10	-	19	20	49	

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE V.—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1887.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1887.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1887.	
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar 31, 1887.		Remain'g Mar 31, 1887.							
				Whole No.	Ave'g No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.				
ESSEX — Con.													
Ipswich, ...	1	-	1	5	5.	1	4	-	5	4	11		
Lawrence, ...	1	32	33	93	80.46	32	45	-	77	76	180		
Lynn, ...	6	32	38	93	78.92	72	2	-	74	78	152		
Lynnfield, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	1	-	1	2	2	7		
Manchester, ...	2	-	2	6	5.22	4	-	-	4	4	10		
Marblehead, ...	-	4	4	19	18.03	5	13	-	18	18	41		
Merrimac, ...	-	3	3	4	4.	3	1	-	4	4	11		
Methuen, ...	3	-	3	8	6.3	4	2	-	6	7	21		
Middleton, ...	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1		
Nahant, ...	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Newbury, ...	-	-	-	3	3.	1	-	2	3	4	7		
Newburyport, ...	9	1	10	39	27.56	20	7	-	27	30	78		
North Andover, ...	-	3	3	3	3.	2	1	-	3	6	10		
Peabody, ...	11	-	11	15	14.1	11	3	-	14	15	62		
Rockport, ...	-	-	-	13	12.15	11	2	-	13	16	21		
Rowley, ...	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	-	-		
Salem, ...	9	23	32	101	72.31	21	49	-	70	69	181		
Salisbury, ...	-	-	-	4	1.68	-	-	1	1	-	1		
Saugus, ...	3	-	3	7	6.51	7	-	-	7	7	18		
Swampscott, ...	-	2	2	6	5.1	4	-	-	4	5	8		
Topshfield, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	2	7		
Wenham, ...	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
West Newbury, ...	7	-	7	3	2.84	2	1	-	3	3	13		
Total, ...	78	113	191	540	445.79	265	168	4	437	434	1099		
FRANKLIN.													
Ashfield, ...	-	-	-	3	2.85	2	-	-	2	2	7		
Barnardston, ...	-	-	-	2	1.5	1	-	-	1	1	6		
Buckland, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	-	2	-	2	2	3		
Charlmont, ...	-	-	-	3	3.	2	1	-	3	2	6		
Colrain, ...	-	-	-	2	1.03	1	-	-	1	1	4		
Conway, ...	-	-	-	2	1.4	1	-	-	1	5	9		
Deerfield, ...	-	-	-	5	4.36	3	-	-	3	3	10		
Erving, ...	-	7	7	2	1.43	1	-	-	1	2	9		
Gill, ...	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1		
Greenfield, ...	4	-	4	7	4.65	4	-	-	4	4	11		
Hawley, ...	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4		
Heath, ...	-	-	-	4	3.22	1	2	-	3	2	4		
Leverett, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	5		
Leyden, ...	-	1	1	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	4		
Monroe, ...	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Montague, ...	-	5	5	2	2.	1	-	1	2	2	13		
New Salem, ...	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2		
Northfield, ...	-	-	-	5	4.93	3	-	2	5	3	6		
Orange, ...	-	-	-	3	3.	-	3	-	3	4	7		
Rowe, ...	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1		
Shelburne, ...	-	-	-	3	2.17	2	-	-	2	1	3		
Shutesbury, ...	1	-	1	3	2.25	1	1	-	2	4	8		
Sunderland, ...	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	3		
Warwick, ...	-	-	-	4	2.93	1	1	-	2	1	3		
Wendell, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	-	2	-	2	1	3		
Whately, ...	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	8		
Total, ...	6	13	19	60	50.77	30	12	3	45	42	140		

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE V. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1887.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1887.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1887.	
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1887.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1887.							
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.				
HAMPDEN.													
Agawam, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.22	3	1	-	4	3	6		
Blandford, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	5		
Brimfield, . . .	1	-	1	3	1.8	1	1	-	2	2	8		
Chester, . . .	-	4	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5		
Chicopee, . . .	6	5	11	21	14.31	15	2	-	17	16	55		
Granville, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	-	-	2	2	2	7		
Hampden, . . .	-	-	-	3	3.	-	-	3	3	3	4		
Holland, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Holyoke, . . .	-	19	19	33	29.22	31	-	1	32	35	88		
Longmeadow, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.2	2	-	-	2	2	3		
Ludlow, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.81	1	-	2	3	3	4		
Monson, . . .	-	-	-	5	5.	3	2	-	5	5	19		
Montgomery, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Palmer, . . .	-	-	-	8	6.62	5	1	-	6	8	16		
Russell, . . .	-	2	2	2	1.89	1	-	1	2	-	9		
Southwick, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	5		
Springfield, . . .	-	20	20	76	61.17	21	38	-	59	56	135		
Tolland, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3		
Wales, . . .	-	-	-	4	4.	-	-	4	4	-	5		
Westfield, . . .	2	1	3	16	11.9	10	2	1	13	18	41		
West Springfield, . . .	-	2	2	4	3.83	4	-	-	4	5	9		
Wilbraham, . . .	-	-	-	3	3.	3	-	-	3	2	4		
Total, . . .	9	53	62	192	157.97	101	47	15	163	161	431		
HAMPSHIRE.													
Amherst, . . .	1	-	1	9	8.02	4	3	-	7	8	17		
Belchertown, . . .	-	-	-	4	4.	-	4	-	4	4	12		
Cheshire, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.77	1	-	-	1	1	6		
Cummington, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3		
Easthampton, . . .	-	-	-	7	6.24	5	-	1	6	7	18		
Enfield, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.68	1	-	-	1	1	3		
Goshen, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Granby, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	8		
Greenwich, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	2	6		
Hadley, . . .	2	2	4	3	3.	2	1	-	3	2	9		
Hatfield, . . .	-	2	2	4	3.27	2	-	1	3	2	7		
Huntington, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	5		
Middlefield, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	2		
Northampton, . . .	-	-	-	17	12.72	12	3	-	15	15	20		
Pelham, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2		
Plainfield, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	-	-	2	2	-	4		
Prescott, . . .	-	-	-	1	.93	-	-	-	-	1	2		
Southampton, . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	5		
South Hadley, . . .	-	-	-	3	3.	3	-	-	3	4	14		
Ware, . . .	-	-	-	10	7.9	6	2	-	8	9	18		
Westhampton, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	4		
Williamsburg, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	8		
Worthington, . . .	-	-	-	4	4.	3	-	1	4	4	9		
Total, . . .	3	5	8	76	66.53	46	14	5	65	68	182		
MIDDLESEX.													
Acton, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.33	1	2	-	3	2	4		
Arlington, . . .	2	1	3	5	4.75	5	-	-	5	5	14		

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE V.—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1887.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1887.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1887.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1887.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1887.						
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.			
MIDDLESEX—Con.												
Ashby, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	2	8	
Ashland, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	-	2	-	2	2	8	
Ayer, ...	-	-	-	4	3.75	3	1	-	4	3	8	
Bedford, ...	1	-	1	2	2.	1	1	-	2	2	6	
Belmont, ...	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	1	
Billerica, ...	1	-	1	4	4.	1	3	-	4	2	11	
Boxborough, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	3	
Burlington, ...	1	-	1	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	4	
Cambridge, ...	50	2	52	125	96.09	70	28	-	98	101	219	
Carlisle, ...	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	8	
Chelmsford, ...	-	-	-	5	4.09	4	-	-	4	5	12	
Concord, ...	1	-	1	3	2.23	2	-	-	2	3	11	
Dracont, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	2	5	
Dunstable, ...	-	-	-	3	3.	2	-	1	3	2	4	
Everett, ...	-	6	6	7	6.37	6	-	-	6	8	17	
Framingham, ...	-	3	3	5	3.52	1	2	-	3	5	14	
Groton, ...	-	-	-	6	5.67	2	4	-	6	4	6	
Holliston, ...	-	-	-	9	8.71	5	2	-	7	6	12	
Hopkinton, ...	5	-	5	10	8.19	7	2	-	9	9	33	
Hudson, ...	2	-	2	4	3.01	2	-	-	2	2	12	
Lexington, ...	1	-	1	3	3.	2	1	-	3	3	6	
Lincoln, ...	-	-	-	3	2.73	2	-	-	2	3	4	
Littleton, ...	-	-	-	2	1.89	1	1	-	2	2	2	
Lowell, ...	157	-	157	118	94.72	14	78	-	92	93	349	
Malden, ...	10	-	10	19	11.84	12	-	-	12	18	40	
Marlborough, ...	15	-	15	17	16.31	10	7	-	17	18	35	
Maynard, ...	-	-	-	7	7.	6	-	1	7	5	11	
Medford, ...	3	-	3	14	13.3	10	3	-	13	13	22	
Melrose, ...	-	2	2	10	9.03	8	-	-	8	9	20	
Natick, ...	1	-	1	13	11.1	10	-	-	10	10	20	
Newton, ...	3	-	3	14	10.52	9	2	-	11	10	33	
North Reading, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	-	2	-	2	3	7	
Pepperell, ...	3	-	3	5	5.	-	5	-	5	4	17	
Reading, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	2	12	
Sherborn, ...	-	-	-	2	1.77	1	-	-	1	1	4	
Shirley, ...	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	6	
Somerville, ...	-	4	4	23	19.85	16	-	1	17	21	38	
Stoneham, ...	3	-	3	6	4.	5	-	-	5	7	27	
Stow, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	4	
Sudbury, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	-	2	-	2	2	9	
Tewksbury, ...	-	-	-	4	4.	1	3	-	4	6	7	
Townsend, ...	1	-	1	2	2.	-	2	-	2	2	2	
Tyngsborough, ...	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	
Wakefield, ...	2	-	2	11	9.25	9	-	-	9	9	14	
Waltham, ...	1	3	4	24	21.16	18	4	-	22	21	37	
Watertown, ...	-	-	-	6	6.	5	1	-	6	5	17	
Wayland, ...	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	3	5	
Westford, ...	-	-	-	7	7.	7	-	-	7	7	11	
Weston, ...	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1	4	
Wilmington, ...	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	
Winchester, ...	-	-	-	5	5.	5	-	-	5	5	13	
Woburn, ...	8	8	16	15	12.67	10	2	-	12	16	60	
Total, ...	274	29	303	548	459.85	284	165	3	452	430	1263	

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE V. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1887.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1887.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1887.
	In Almshouses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1887.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1887.						
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Almshouses.	Elsewhere.	Total.			
NANTUCKET.												
Nantucket, . . .	3	-	3	6	5.08	2	3	-	5	4	28	
NORFOLK.												
Bellingham, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.9	2	2	-	4	4	12	
Braintree, . . .	1	-	1	8	5.71	3	3	-	6	5	18	
Brookline, . . .	-	1	1	12	11.5	10	1	-	11	14	17	
Canton, . . .	2	-	2	10	8.48	7	-	-	7	7	22	
Cohasset, . . .	-	-	-	12	11.2	7	5	-	12	11	16	
Dedham, . . .	1	-	1	12	9.75	8	-	-	8	8	21	
Dover, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	2	
Foxborough, . . .	-	-	-	1	.7	1	-	-	1	1	2	
Franklin, . . .	-	-	-	5	3.45	4	-	-	4	5	11	
Holbrook, . . .	-	-	-	4	4.	4	-	-	4	6	14	
Hyde Park, . . .	-	7	7	3	3.	3	-	-	3	4	14	
Medfield, . . .	-	-	-	6	5.94	4	1	-	5	5	7	
Medway, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.02	2	-	-	2	1	13	
Millis, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	2	5	
Milton, . . .	-	-	-	5	5.	3	-	2	5	4	15	
Needham, . . .	-	1	1	4	3.3	3	-	-	3	3	9	
Norfolk, . . .	-	5	5	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	4	
Norwood, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Quincy, . . .	-	-	-	15	15.	8	7	-	15	15	27	
Randolph, . . .	2	-	2	8	6.9	3	4	-	7	3	17	
Sharon, . . .	3	1	4	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	4	
Stoughton, . . .	1	-	1	9	7.72	5	2	-	7	6	11	
Walpole, . . .	-	-	-	7	6.36	7	-	-	7	7	12	
Wellesley, . . .	1	-	1	5	5	3	2	-	5	4	14	
Weymouth, . . .	-	-	-	14	12.78	8	3	1	12	10	31	
Wrentham, . . .	-	-	-	6	4.64	3	1	-	4	7	10	
Total, . . .	11	15	26	157	140.35	100	31	5	136	134	328	
PLYMOUTH.												
Abington, . . .	-	-	-	9	6.89	7	1	-	8	7	14	
Bridgewater, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.25	2	2	-	4	4	11	
Brockton, . . .	3	-	3	20	12.62	1	13	-	14	18	29	
Carver, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	-	7	
Duxbury, . . .	-	-	-	7	6.01	2	3	-	5	5	13	
East Bridgewater, . . .	-	-	-	6	5.98	3	2	-	5	5	10	
Halifax, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	1	
Hanover, . . .	4	-	4	3	3.	2	1	-	3	3	11	
Hanson, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.88	3	-	-	3	2	7	
Hingham, . . .	2	-	2	6	6.	2	4	-	6	6	20	
Hull, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Kingston, . . .	-	-	-	3	3.	3	-	-	3	3	6	
Lakeville, . . .	-	-	-	3	3.	1	-	2	3	1	3	
Marion, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	1	-	1	2	5	7	
Marshfield, . . .	4	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	
Mattapoisett, . . .	4	-	4	7	5.50	-	6	-	6	3	13	
Middleborough, . . .	-	-	-	9	7.57	4	3	-	7	7	24	
Pembroke, . . .	3	-	3	2	2.	1	1	-	2	4	11	
Plymouth, . . .	-	-	-	13	10.67	11	1	-	12	15	33	
Plympton, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Rochester, . . .	-	-	-	6	5.41	2	4	-	6	4	6	
Rockland, . . .	-	-	-	6	5.57	4	1	-	5	-	13	

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE V.—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1887.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1887.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1887.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1887.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1887.						
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.			
PLYMOUTH—CON.												
Scituate, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	1	-	1	2	1	5	
South Scituate, . .	3	-	3	5	5.	3	2	-	5	4	11	
Wareham, . . .	1	-	1	3	2.46	2	-	-	2	2	12	
West Bridgewater, .	1	-	1	2	1.91	-	1	-	1	-	7	
Whitman, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	5	18	
Total, . . .	25	-	25	125	106.72	58	46	4	108	109	298	
SUFFOLK												
Boston, . . .	20	385	405	1,005	838.24	809	-	-	809	850	2029	
Chel-sea, . . .	-	4	4	32	27.21	27	-	-	27	28	46	
Revere, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.66	3	-	-	3	5	6	
Wmthrop, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Total, . . .	20	389	409	1,041	869.11	839	-	-	839	883	2082	
WORCESTER.												
Ashburnham, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.26	1	-	-	1	1	10	
Athol, . . .	1	-	1	2	2.	2	-	-	2	1	8	
Auburn, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.3	3	-	-	3	3	5	
Barre, . . .	9	-	9	3	2.48	2	1	-	3	3	13	
Berlin, . . .	-	2	2	2	2.	1	-	1	2	2	5	
Blackstone, . . .	6	-	6	12	8.69	5	4	-	9	10	36	
Bolton, . . .	2	-	2	2	1.67	-	1	-	1	1	5	
Boylston, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	
Brookfield, . . .	-	-	-	7	4.28	3	2	-	5	7	13	
Charlton, . . .	3	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	
Clinton, . . .	3	2	5	16	13.69	13	1	-	14	14	36	
Dana, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1	2	
Douglas, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1	4	
Dudlev, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	5	
Fitchburg, . . .	5	-	5	18	15.79	3	13	-	16	22	61	
Gardner, . . .	7	-	7	9	7.14	3	4	-	7	8	22	
Grafton, . . .	-	-	-	5	3.44	2	1	1	4	4	22	
Hardwick, . . .	2	-	2	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	6	
Harvard, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	4	6	
Holden, . . .	-	-	-	6	5.37	2	3	-	5	4	10	
Hopedale, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Hubbard-ton, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	
Lanca-ster, . . .	3	-	3	7	6.65	3	3	-	6	3	15	
Leicester, . . .	2	-	2	7	6.11	2	3	-	5	3	14	
Leominster, . . .	-	-	-	8	6.35	3	3	-	6	3	11	
Lunenburg, . . .	-	1	1	7	6.03	2	3	-	5	6	13	
Mendon, . . .	-	-	-	1	.3	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Milford, . . .	9	-	9	19	14.67	10	3	1	14	14	47	
Millbury, . . .	-	-	-	6	6	6	-	-	6	6	15	
New Braintree, . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	1	
Northborough, . .	4	-	4	1	.21	-	-	-	-	-	7	
Northbridge, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.75	3	-	-	3	5	8	
North Brookfield, .	1	-	1	4	3.03	2	1	-	3	3	11	
Oakham, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	3	6	
Oxford, . . .	3	-	3	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	9	
Paxton, . . .	1	-	1	2	2.	-	2	-	2	2	5	
Petersham, . . .	-	-	-	3	3.	-	3	-	3	3	8	
Phillipston, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	7	

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE V. — Concluded.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1887.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							In-care of all Classes Supported July 1, 1887.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1887.	
	In Almshouses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1887.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1887.							
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Almshouses.	Elsewhere.	Total.				
WORCESTER—Con.													
Princeton, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Royalston, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.04	1	-	-	1	1	5	5	
Rutland, . . .	1	-	1	5	4.25	1	3	-	4	1	8	8	
Shrewsbury, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.03	2	1	-	3	3	5	5	
Southborough, . . .	-	5	5	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	9	9	
Southbridge, . . .	1	-	1	14	12.77	4	8	-	12	12	32	32	
Spencer, . . .	-	-	-	9	8.25	3	4	-	7	7	19	19	
Stirling, . . .	-	-	-	5	4.27	1	4	-	5	4	6	6	
Sturbridge, . . .	1	-	1	3	2.6	1	1	-	2	2	6	6	
Sutton, . . .	1	-	1	6	5.2	2	2	-	4	4	13	13	
Templeton, . . .	1	-	1	5	4.66	1	3	-	4	4	11	11	
Upton, . . .	3	-	3	2	2.	1	-	-	1	1	12	12	
Uxbridge, . . .	5	-	5	11	8.38	6	2	-	8	6	18	18	
Warren, . . .	1	-	1	3	1.86	1	1	-	2	3	7	7	
Webster, . . .	-	-	-	14	12.68	12	1	-	13	13	24	24	
Westborough, . . .	3	-	3	8	6.25	5	1	-	6	8	14	14	
West Boylston, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.13	-	1	-	1	2	5	5	
West Brookfield, . . .	2	-	2	2	1.61	1	-	-	1	1	5	5	
Westminster, . . .	-	-	-	2	2	1	1	-	2	2	4	4	
Winchendon, . . .	1	1	2	2	1.88	1	-	-	1	2	14	14	
Worcester, . . .	18	-	18	80	53.48	5	57	-	62	71	132	132	
Total, . . .	99	11	110	346	276.63	123	144	5	275	288	811	811	

SUMMARY BY COUNTIES.

Barnstable, . . .	14	3	17	63	54.14	32	21	1	54	60	144	144
Berkshire, . . .	12	27	39	83	68.57	50	15	7	72	74	279	279
Bristol, . . .	67	4	71	237	223.16	172	58	-	230	247	572	572
Dukes, . . .	-	1	1	7	6.75	6	-	-	6	6	23	23
Essex, . . .	78	113	191	540	445.79	265	168	4	437	450	1099	1099
Franklin, . . .	6	13	19	60	50.77	39	12	3	45	42	140	140
Hampden, . . .	9	53	62	192	157.97	101	47	15	163	161	431	431
Hampshire, . . .	3	5	8	76	66.53	46	14	5	65	68	182	182
Middlesex, . . .	274	29	303	548	459.85	284	165	3	452	474	1263	1263
Nantucket, . . .	3	-	3	6	5.08	2	3	-	5	4	28	28
Norfolk, . . .	11	15	26	157	140.35	103	31	5	136	134	328	328
Plymouth, . . .	25	-	25	125	106.72	58	46	4	108	109	298	298
Suffolk, . . .	20	389	409	1041	869.11	839	-	-	839	883	2082	2082
Worcester, . . .	99	11	110	346	276.63	126	144	5	275	288	811	811
Total, . . .	621	663	1284	3331	2931.42	2111	724	52	2887	3015	7680	7680
Add State Poor, . . .	61	630	691	1903	1224.85	1170	-	59	1229	1211	2153	2153
Aggregate of State and Town Poor, . . .	682	1293	1975	5439	4156.29	3281	724	111	4116	4226	9833	9833

TABLES OF THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

REMARKS ON THE PAUPER TABLES I. TO V.

The first table is made up from three sources.—(1) the annual returns made by the Overseers of the Poor for the year ending April 1, 1887; (2) the registers kept by the Inspector of Charities, which include the names and description of all persons *fully* supported by the cities and towns; and (3) the returns made at certain fixed dates by the Overseers of the Poor, which show the number of persons then receiving in-door and out-door relief in the cities and towns, whether at the expense of the municipalities or of the State. The State poor maintained in the State establishments are *not* included in this table. It is well to bear these remarks in mind when consulting the table.

The *average* number of city and town poor *fully* supported is computed in the first table from the Inspector's registers, verified by the Overseers' annual return. The *average* number of the poor *relieved or partially supported* (the out-door poor, both of the State and of the cities and towns) is computed from the returns at fixed dates made by the Overseers, and is, to some extent, an estimate. Few towns, and no cities, give, or can easily give such an average exactly; and even the number receiving out-door relief at any given time in a city or town is not always returned exactly, though the recent returns are more accurate in this respect than those of former years. Generally speaking the errors in one town or city will offset those in another: but it may safely be assumed that the average number, as given in the table, is commonly too large rather than too small. The table also gives the *whole number of different persons* receiving support or relief during the year; but this number, for obvious reasons, is always too large when brought into an aggregate for the whole State. Many persons are counted twice, thrice, or even five times in such an aggregate, since they may have been and sometimes are, in the same year, (1) supported or relieved by more than one town and also by the State; (2) supported by the *same* town (*a*) in its

REMARKS ON THE PAUPER TABLES.

almshouse, (b) in some lunatic hospital, or (c) relieved by the same town more than once among the out-door poor; (3) duplicated by mere error in the count made by Overseers. From these and other causes of error in the old way of reporting pauperism in Massachusetts, it was thought best to adopt the English method of counting at certain dates, which are three in the year,—Jan. 1, when the poor are perhaps most numerous; July 1, when they are least numerous; and April 1, when the annual return closes. The second table, “Census of Pauperism,” will show what has been the pauper population of Massachusetts at these dates during the two years ending July 1, 1887, and it may safely be said that *no more* than the numbers there given were supported and relieved at the times mentioned. The average of all the enumerations for the two years has been 25,423; while the average population of the State for the two years may be taken as 2,100,000. This would give an average of about one pauper to every 83 of the population. It may be noticed that pauperism steadily declined (allowance being made for the season of the year) from 1877 to 1882; though the accumulation of the *insane* poor had prevented this decline from showing itself very much in the class of in-door poor, which, with us, includes the insane poor in hospitals and asylums. Table II. also shows the number of the insane reported by the cities and towns at certain dates in 1886–87. The insane supported by cities and towns in hospitals and asylums, with their assumed cost, are also reported in Table I.; but the cost there given is too low. It no doubt exceeded \$450,000 for the year ending April 1, 1887, and for the current year will reach \$475,000.

In order to show the condition of pauperism in the principal cities and towns we give two tables, IV. and V., made up from the official returns of the different classes of the poor, including the insane and vagrants, in the twenty-three cities of Massachusetts, and the twenty large towns which in 1885 contained each a population of more than 8,000. These tables cover three years, and are taken at the dates (Jan. 1 and July 1) when the number of the poor supported

TABLES OF THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

and relieved is at its highest or its lowest point. The population of these cities on the 1st of June, 1885, was 1,087,496; and of the twenty towns, 203,117. This leaves for all the rest of the State (307 towns) a population of 651,528, or but little more than a third part of the whole number of inhabitants. The whole number of the poor fully supported was in the cities Jan. 1, 1885, 4,280; Jan. 1, 1886, 4,548; Jan. 1, 1887, 4,532, — showing an increase in the space of two years of 252, the greater part of which is due to the increase of the insane poor in that period. In the twenty towns the number fully supported Jan. 1, 1885, was 627; Jan. 1, 1886, 652; Jan. 1, 1887, 680. Here the increase has been 53 in two years, while the insane in these towns have increased by 27. The number of vagrants has not increased.

The number of persons partially supported in winter decreased both in the cities and in the large towns. In the cities Jan. 1, 1885, 13,606 persons were returned as partially supported; a year later, 13,148; and on the 1st of January, 1887, 12,500, — a decrease of 8 per cent. in two years. In all these cities and towns the aggregate of the poor of all classes was 21,105 Jan. 1, 1885; 20,735 Jan. 1, 1886; and 20,114 Jan. 1, 1887, — the decrease in these aggregates during two years being 991, or $4\frac{2}{3}$ per cent. With a total population of 1,290,613 there is about one pauper to 62 inhabitants. If the paupers supported by the State in establishments, from these cities and towns, were added, it would bring up the proportion to something like one in 50 at the season of the year when the largest number of persons need public relief.

While the number of the poor has thus been decreasing at the midwinter season in these cities and towns, it has been increasing in the midsummer season; so that the difference between the numbers reported in midsummer and midwinter is less marked than it was two years ago. The number of the poor of all classes July 1, 1885, was 14,058; July 1, 1886, it was 13,599; July 1, 1887, it was 15,044; an increase in the two years of 986, of whom 246 were fully

REMARKS ON THE PAUPER TABLES.

supported, the insane increasing 179. July 1, 1887, the proportion of paupers to population in these 43 cities and towns was one to 83. Taking the returns from the whole State there appears an increase of pauperism, both winter and summer, since the year 1881; and because the population has so largely increased it is not probable that the number of our poor will ever be smaller than it was in 1881. Pauperism increases when there is a general depression in business, or any serious interruption of the industrial activity of the people; such as occurred between 1874 and 1879, and, to a smaller extent, was witnessed in 1884-5. But this increase is not universal throughout the State, and is chiefly visible in cities and manufacturing towns.

In the 307 towns of less than 8,000 inhabitants, with a population of 651,528, the whole number of the poor reported July 1, 1887, was 7,391,—of whom 927 were insane, 2,692 were fully supported, 4,660 were partly supported, and there were 39 vagrants. The proportion of paupers to population in these towns at that date was one in 88. It thus appears that the increase of the insane in these smaller towns is somewhat more than the increase of all those fully supported, so that the number of the *sane* poor in these 307 towns has really diminished within the past year. This is true, also, of the cities and large towns for the whole year 1886.

It appears from the above Tables III. and IV. that the number of paupers increased both in summer and winter in 1885, but did not increase—indeed, fell away somewhat—in 1886 and 1887. The number of the insane poor, however, in these 43 cities and large towns increased in the two years and a half from Jan. 1, 1885, to July 1, 1887, from 1,842 to 2,088. In the rest of the State the increase was also considerable,—indeed, more marked; so that the total of the insane poor reported by 350 cities and towns increased from 2,659 Jan. 1, 1885, to 3,015 July 1, 1887, or 356 in two years and a half. Reckoning in the State insane also the increase was from 3,662 Jan. 1, 1885, to 4,182 July 1, 1887,—a gain of 570 in less than three years, or at the rate

TABLES OF THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

of more than 250 a year. Were it not for insanity and the pauperism thence resulting there would be scarcely any increase in the ratio of the Massachusetts poor to the whole population in years of ordinary prosperity.

A remark may be made respecting this ratio of paupers to population in different cities and towns throughout the State. Although, in a general way, the number of the poor supported or relieved bears a pretty constant ratio to the whole population of the State, yet this ratio in different places varies extremely. For example, the town of Nantucket, with a population of 3,142, had on the 1st of January, 1887, 180 paupers, or one in every 17, while the city of Waltham, with more than 14,000 people, reported only 127 paupers at the same date, or one in every 110. Again, the city of New Bedford, with less than 34,000 people, reported at the same date 900 paupers, while Somerville, with nearly 30,000 people, reported only 404, and Worcester, with 68,000 inhabitants, or twice as many as New Bedford, reported only 644 paupers. These midwinter differences seem to be more than perpetuated in midsummer; for on the 1st of July, 1887, New Bedford reported 584 paupers, Worcester only 246, and Somerville 200. These variations may be due in part to a different method of reporting actual cases, but they have been observed in a general way for years, and seem to characterize the communities in which they exist.

Table V. gives a variety of information, but its most important showing is that which concerns children supported in almshouses, or in schools and asylums, at the expense of the towns and cities. It will be noticed that the number remaining in almshouses April 1, 1887, is a little less than at the same date in the previous year, while the number supported elsewhere—that is, in schools and private families—has decreased from 728 to 663; the whole number of children being less by 74 than in 1886. When the poor children in the care of the State are added to these figures this decrease becomes greater, for the number of children committed to the care of the State has been considerably less in 1887 than for several years previous. The

REMARKS ON THE PAUPER TABLES.

whole number of children in almshouses in Massachusetts is now little above 600 at any given time, and many of these are feeble or idiotic children, or are dependent upon the care of their mothers, who are inmates with them.

The statistics concerning the insane in Table V. are to be received with this qualification: They are made up from the annual returns of the Overseers of the Poor, and therefore never include so many insane persons as the cities and towns are supporting at a given time, because each municipality omits from its list those whose settlements are in dispute, and most of those for whom they receive reimbursement from the family or friends of the patients. Thus, on the 31st of March, 1887, the cities and towns return 2,111 insane persons supported by them in hospitals, while the actual number at the time exceeded 2,200, including those for whom reimbursement was received. Again, the number of the insane remaining in almshouses may be differently stated, according to different classifications of each person's condition, — the term "insane" being made to cover more or less, at different times, in the returns of the Overseers. Probably the number reported in almshouses March 31 (621) was too small, and 650 would be perhaps a more exact statement. This number is increasing, and on the 1st of October, 1887, may have been as high as 700.

For the reasons above mentioned the whole number of the insane reported by the cities and towns during the year is also too small. Instead of 3,531, as given in Table V., it probably exceeds 3,700. The classification of the insane poor, as between State and municipal support, is continually changing, many pauper settlements being found by this Board every year, while the municipal authorities are continually finding kindred and friends to relieve the public of the support of the insane poor, particularly when removed from hospitals to almshouses. Table XVII., at the beginning of the statistical tables concerning insanity, gives more accurately than any other the general facts concerning the insane in Massachusetts during the year.

THE CITY AND TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

Of the 220 almshouses reported in the foregoing tables the majority have been visited during the year which this report covers; and several towns which do not maintain almshouses have also been visited by direction of the Inspector of Charities. The object of these visits has usually been to ascertain the condition of the insane persons and children maintained by the different cities and towns, at their almshouses or in private families; but advantage was taken of the opportunity thus afforded to inspect the sanitary condition and general management of the almshouses. The Visitor in most cases was a woman, who has exercised the experience gained in domestic life for testing the housekeeping of these establishments. Many of them have not met this test very well; and the publication of a brief and frank report of what was observed will probably be useful to the town authorities in improving the condition of their poor.

The new law of 1887, allowing the State Board to make provision for placing almshouse children in families when the cities neglected this duty, has been enforced by the Board, and has led to a considerable reduction in the number of children residing in the local almshouses. This result only began to appear in the summer and autumn, and therefore is only occasionally mentioned in the following reports of almshouse visitation. It was found, as might have been expected, but apparently against the expectation of some Overseers, that there is little difficulty in placing children from almshouses in families, where the cost of maintaining them is actually less (as may be seen by the report from Springfield) than it was in the almshouse.

Three or four small town almshouses have been condemned as unfit to occupy, or as not needed because the number of paupers in town was so small, and have been abandoned during the past year. The most striking example of this is in the town of Prescott, where the unfortunate circumstances preceding the death of an insane inmate (Mrs. Joseph Lindsey), who ought not to have been kept in such an establishment, led the town to offer its almshouse and farm for sale. Several new almshouses have been occupied or

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

built during the year, and others have been noticeably improved. The last is true of the Lowell almshouse, which is still, however, in a very unsatisfactory condition, by reason of the mingling of so many classes of occupants in one set of buildings.

REPORTS OF ALMSHOUSE VISITATION.

The following abstracts of reports made by the Visitors in the Inspector's department omit, in most cases, the names of almshouse inmates, but not the names of Superintendents of the almshouses inspected. It is not intended to present reports of all the visitations, but mainly of such as illustrate the general character of the almshouses in the different counties, or else show a special condition, good or bad, in certain almshouses.

TOWN ALMSHOUSES IN BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

BARNSTABLE (visited by Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — This almshouse, visited July 19, 1887, at West Barnstable, is one-quarter of a mile from the railroad station, quite old, shingled on all sides, has blinds on the front only, and is two stories in height. The town officers have the room on the right as you enter the house, where they meet either as Selectmen or Assessors, and for any other official business. At present the assessors are there every day, and will be for a month, to make up the tax list. In the ell of the house on the first floor are six sleeping-rooms occupied by the men. These are of good size, furnished with iron bedsteads and with straw and feather beds, all in good condition. The women have the second story, where are eight sleeping-rooms also furnished with good beds and bedding; these with two exceptions were in excellent condition. One of these is occupied by an old lady who is very filthy, and the room is intolerable; the other by an insane woman, who would not be persuaded to open her door. The inmates have a large dining-room (or properly the kitchen, as all the cooking is done here upon a range), and also a sitting-room downstairs. All these rooms I found in satisfactory condition. The drainage is good, and the water supply is from wells. The superintendent, James Arey, has been in charge five years; salary \$350. Of the ten inmates five are men and five are women; one woman is insane, and one

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION.—BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

man and three women are idiotic. I saw them all. The oldest is a man of 77, and there are three women of 72, 73 and 74; two men of 64 and 68; a man (idiotic) of 49; another (epileptic) of 27 and two idiotic women of 26 and 34.

BREWSTER (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The almshouse of Brewster, visited July 27, 1887, is one mile from the village of Brewster, is a wooden house of one story with an ell which has two stories, and is in good repair. The superintendent, Elkanah Rogers, came May 1st, 1887; salary \$260. The management is good, apparently, and one of the selectmen said the town was fortunate in procuring the present superintendent and his wife to care for the poor. There are no facilities for bathing. On the first floor are five bed-rooms, a dining-room, used also as a sitting-room, a kitchen and pantry; and there are eight rooms on the second floor. The sleeping-rooms are provided with wooden bedsteads with straw and feather beds, and have clean and comfortable bedding. The drainage is good and the water supply, which is from wells and a cistern. Of the seven inmates three are men, two are women and two boys; one man and one woman and one boy are idiotic. Three of the inmates were away, one of them painting in the village, and two were in the pasture picking berries. The list is as follows:—

C. E. B., 60; partially paralyzed, but is able to earn a little money painting.

L. L., 30; a cripple, cannot walk, knits edging which he sells.

F. P. M., 30; idiotic, sometimes works for people away from the almshouse.

W. S., 13; simple-minded, but attends school.

C. S., 12; (I called the attention of Mr. Foster, one of the selectmen, to this case, but he thought the boy was not bright enough to board out; the matron calls him a smart boy).

Polly M., 53; able to work, simple.

M. M., 31; idiotic daughter of Polly.

CHATHAM (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The nearest railroad station to Chatham is Harwich, ten miles away. The almshouse, visited July 27, is in Chatham village,—a large building of wood, two stories high, and in pretty good repair. The management seems to be efficient, and the inmates are well clothed and apparently kindly treated. Food is ample, and the inmates are contented. On the first floor are a kitchen, seven bed-rooms and a dining-room; this kitchen and two of the bed-rooms are for the super-

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — DENNIS.

intendent's use. The second floor has ten sleeping-rooms. No provision is made for bathing or for a separation of the sexes. Iron bedsteads with straw and feather beds are furnished, which I found clean and comfortable. The house is heated by a furnace, and the water is from a cistern. The drainage is good. The superintendent, Charles R. Atwood, has been in charge a year; salary \$200. Of the seven inmates three are men, three women and one a boy. I saw all of them but two, who were away. Of this number none are insane or idiotic.

DENNIS (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The almshouse of Dennis, visited July 26, is two miles from the railroad station on a very lonely road, far from neighbors. The house is large and with the outbuildings presents a very neat appearance, all of them being painted or whitewashed. There are no bathing facilities. The selectmen have a front room for town business, and here the town records are kept, as well as all town accounts. The kitchen is used as the inmates' dining-room. There are eleven sleeping-rooms on the second floor with straw and feather beds. These were clean and in good order; one room occupied by an idiotic man was somewhat faulty, and the only exception. This room has a barred window, and the occupant is locked in at night. The establishment seems to be well-managed, and the inmates kindly treated. The sewage matter from the kitchen and the rest of the house is carried away in pails and emptied upon the land, for there is no drain. This arrangement is objectionable. The superintendent, Barzillai Chase, has been here three years; salary \$225. Of the inmates four are men and two women; one man is idiotic, one woman is insane. I did not see them all, for two were away on a visit. One of these was the insane woman, M. P., who is at times noisy. She is 76, and there are two men of 75 and 76, and another of 57. The idiotic man, W. B., 23 years old, is an epileptic, and needs restraint at times. He is then fastened by a chain attached to his ankle in the corner of the dining-room, for he is apt to run away; is troublesome, very noisy, etc.

HARWICH (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The almshouse of Harwich, visited July 27, 1887, is a mile from the railroad station, is one and one-half stories, of wood, and has a good-sized ell; the whole is painted white. Some of the rooms are now being whitewashed and painted. It is kept in good repair, and the housekeeping is

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

excellent. The rooms were in good order, with one exception, a room occupied by a woman who had here two illegitimate children and a daughter, who is a Lancaster girl; and this daughter has also an illegitimate child. This room with so many occupants was dirty and foul. The men and women have separate sitting and dining rooms, and there are eleven small bed-rooms on the first floor, besides six on the second floor, and a lock-up. Some of the floors were nicely scrubbed, especially on the men's side; these are taken care of by one of the men. There is no bath-room. The clothing of the adults was in fair order but the children were dirty. The diet for the superintendent and the inmates is the same, and is all that can be expected. The superintendent, Mark Allen, came Oct. 27, 1886; salary \$250. Of the fifteen inmates six are men, five women and four children; one woman is idiotic.

ORLEANS (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The almshouse of Orleans was closed in 1885, and the town decided that, considering the small number of paupers, it is cheaper to have them boarded out. At the present time the following persons are boarded in private families:—

U. L. P., 56; boards with M. H.; the town pays \$2.00 per week.

M. N., 70; boards with A. C.; the town pays \$2.00 per week.

C. S., 32; has two children.

B. F., 4; R. F., 2; they board with the father of C. in South Orleans, and the town pays \$4.00 per week for the board of the three.

M. W., 42; boards in Orleans with Mrs. J. R., and the town pays \$2.50 for her board. She appears to earn her living, seems well, and one would not take her for a pauper.

The main facts of this report were obtained from H. T. Newcomb, one of the selectmen, July 26, 1887.

PROVINCETOWN (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The almshouse of Provincetown, in the midst of the village, visited July 27, 1887, is a long wooden house painted white, with green blinds, and is in good order. On the right as you enter is the superintendent's sitting-room, and a bed-room leading from it. On the left is a large sitting-room used by the inmates in winter; a room leading from this is used as a hospital. Beyond are two dining-rooms, a kitchen, a large pantry, etc. On the second floor are twelve sleeping-rooms of good size, six of them for men and six for women, though there is no special separation of the sexes. All

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — SANDWICH.

the rooms are large and comfortable. There is no bath-room. The inmates speak very well of their treatment, which seems to be humane. The diet was a varied one to-day, meat, fish, and beans for dinner. The drainage is good, and the water supply from wells. The superintendent is Mrs. Betsey Cobb, who has been here five years; salary \$260; her husband lives here, but receives no compensation. The matron is now away on a vacation of three weeks. Of the nine inmates five are women, one a man and three are children; one man, one woman and one boy are idiotic.

SANDWICH (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Sandwich, visited July 19, 1887, is about a mile eastward from the railroad station. The house is very old and shingled on all sides, poorly contrived and needs repairing. There is a large kitchen, used as a dining-room by the inmates, a back room where the washing is done, one sitting-room for the inmates, and three rooms used by the superintendent's family. There are seven sleeping-rooms on the first floor, five of them barred with wood at the doors, cage-like, and at the windows are wire screens. One of these has no furniture, for the woman occupying it is so destructive that she breaks everything she can reach. The other rooms have iron bedsteads with clean bed-clothing and beds. On the second floor are seven sleeping-rooms on the women's side of the hall-way, which is very narrow, with four rooms on the other side, used by the men. There is also a room over the shed occupied by an idiotic man, and one dark bed-room which gets its light and ventilation from the adjoining room; of course the ventilation is deficient. On the first floor it would seem impossible for the inmates to be comfortable in winter; in fact the building appears wholly unfit for occupancy. The drainage and water supply are satisfactory. The personal appearance of the inmates, partly owing to their filthy habits, was repulsive. Most of them were barefoot. I saw them at dinner which consisted of boiled meat and potatoes, bread and butter, a bowl of tea with milk and sugar. One woman eats in her cell, two eat in one entry way, and two eat in another entry way. In the rear of the house is a large yard where the insane can daily exercise. There is no bath-room. The house was generally clean. The superintendent, Elijah Hancock, has been in charge sixteen years; salary \$300. Of the seventeen inmates six are men and eleven women, and of this

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

number, one man and ten women are insane, and three men simple-minded; one man is also idiotic; I saw them all.

J. M., 69; blind and idiotic.

H. D., 70; simple, does light work.

G. H. W., 34; simple, the town of Bourne pays his board.

J. A., 65; simple, epileptic, can do some light work.

C. W. H., 49; insane, has to be confined, at times very troublesome.

J. O'C., 67; feeble.

A. M., 47; insane, no trouble, does most of the cooking for the inmates.

S. N., 52; the town of Bourne pays for her board; she is insane, and is locked up most of the time.

S. G., 73; Bourne pays for her board; insane.

S. B., 62; insane, able to work, Bourne pays her board.

E. N., 32; insane, is filthy, Bourne pays her board.

M. J. J., 37; colored, insane, not troublesome, cannot work.

S. C., 65; insane, able to work.

S. G. B., 38; insane, works some, will not eat unless compelled to.

M. D. K., 49; insane, has to be locked up most of the time, is very troublesome.

These insane persons, the superintendent informs me, have been in Taunton hospital; the town authorities think it advisable to keep them at the town almshouse, and the town of Bourne, once a part of Sandwich, coincides in this view.

WELLFLEET (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The almshouse of Wellfleet, visited July 28, is about a mile from the railroad station. It is built of wood, is one story in height and is in good repair. I found it thoroughly clean and in good order. The house is to be closed August 1, 1887, as there are very few paupers, at the present time only one woman, and the town thinks it entirely unnecessary to keep up this establishment for one person. This one is to board with Alden K. Rich, of Wellfleet village. The superintendent, J. H. Harding, has been in charge two years, and his salary has been \$4 or \$6 per week, according to the number of inmates.

YARMOUTH (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The almshouse, visited July 20, is two and one-half miles from the railroad station. The house is built of wood, and is two stories in height with an ell. The entire house is shingled on all sides. It is painted white. The superintendent, Stephen Sherman, has been in charge fourteen years; salary \$500. The selectmen have a room on the

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

second floor, where the business of the town is transacted, also a small adjoining room to hold the town books. The house is inconvenient and unsuitable in many respects, yet the rooms are neat; many of the sleeping-rooms are carpeted, and are made very pleasant by little adornments. During the hot weather a kitchen is used at the farther end of the ell, and a room leading from this is the dining-room for summer. There is no bath-room, but a common wash-tub is used for the paupers. There is no common outlet for sink drainage, but the sink water from the washing of hands and all culinary purposes is caught in a pail beneath the sink which, as often as full, is carried out and emptied upon the land at some distance from the house. There are twenty rooms in the house. The bedsteads are of wood, supplied with straw and feather beds, and clean and comfortable. An inmate who is blind has a simple-minded wife, also a son who is sick. Their rooms were decorated with cards and pictures to suit their fancy. Of the eleven inmates six are men, four are women and one a boy; of this number two men are idiotic, one man feeble-minded and two women simple-minded.

S. T., 68; blind, cannot work.

S. T., 31; sick, cannot work.

I. H., 81; feeble, cannot work.

N. B., 73; paralytic, cannot work.

A. R., 17; idiotic, cannot work.

B. B., 62; idiotic, cannot work.

F. B. G., 10; has fits, and is tied in the barn, and they charge the boy with killing chickens, and doing all sorts of mischief.

S. B., 41; has a useless hand.

S. T., 60; simple, wife of S. T.

A. G., 62; simple-minded.

O. K., 46; can do light work.

TOWN ALMSHOUSES, ETC., IN BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

ADAMS (H. C. PRENTISS).—The almshouse of Adams was visited July 21, 1887, and the superintendent, M. J. Wheelock, and his wife the matron were both at home. The condition of the place is good, and not essentially different from what it was found by the Inspector a year ago. The situation is pleasant; the farm lies entirely on the Hoosac mountain slope, and seems to be of very good quality. Both house and farm are efficiently managed. It was stormy weather, and all the inmates but one were found in the shelter of the two buildings where they room; the women in the main house, the men in the detached building. None of the

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — ADAMS.

men had anything to do, but two or three of the women were helping about the house, and one was ironing. The rooms were reasonably clean and orderly; the inmates as a rule take care of their own, with the usual result that those of the men were in poorer condition than the others. There are thirteen paupers here, — five men, four women, three boys and one girl. None of these are insane, only two or three are able-bodied. The list is as follows: —

A. M., 78; feeble. (His wife Betsey died here last winter.)

H. R., 76; palsied, as a consequence of intemperance.

M. H., 61; a good worker.

M. L., 56; who has lost both his arms and his sight, and is otherwise disfigured by an explosion in a quarry, but is corpulent and contented, though helpless.

Z. C., 84; said to have been a preacher of "Millerism."

E. J., 81; (she has been called S.) whose husband, F., left within the past year.

B. R., 57; (who insists that her name is A.).

E. M., 36; a deserted wife, who has here two children, — W., 7; and Jessie, 4.

J. M., 11.

F. E., 6.

All of whom were here a year ago, and M. F., —; a middle-aged woman who came recently.

The children seem very well cared for, attending school when it keeps, but the new law has moved the Overseers to find places for them in families. Mrs. M., who seems poorly, much dislikes this prospect of separation from her children. It may possible stimulate her to self-support outside. The sanitary arrangements of the almshouse are suitable; drainage is almost necessarily good, the waste water passing underground on each side of the house, and being discharged upon the sloping fields below the highway. There is now an abundance of good spring water flowing to the house from its sources up the hillside. Separate privies are provided for the men and women, and are suitably cared for. The place is quite healthy. The establishment as a whole is satisfactory, quite equal to most of the country almshouses.

GREAT BARRINGTON (H. C. PRENTISS). — J. B. Chadwick, one of the Overseers of the Poor, was seen July 20 at his house in the outskirts of the village, and the condition and management of the town's poor were discussed. The poor are now kept by contract with Orin Monson, who lives in a retired spot in the western part

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

of Monterey, and several miles away from Great Barrington village, — a distance much increased by the circuitous approach. As there were no insane among them I did not deem it wise to take the time necessary to reach them. The board of Overseers is distinct from the board of selectmen, but the latter made the contract for the full support cases at \$1,050, while the relief cases were left in the Overseers' hands. Considering that the average number fully supported outside of the hospitals is less than five, the weekly rate under the contract is above \$4. So far as I could learn the poor at Mr. Monson's are well enough cared for. They number five : —

E. M., 34.

B. O'B., —.

C. D., 67.

T. M., 77.

C. H., 11.

The hospital list of Great Barrington is large, seven in number, all at Northampton Hospital, viz. : —

X. C., 44.

J. T., 44.

C. H., 27.

L. C., 59.

M. D., 43.

R. B., 47.

M. B., 30.

The Overseers are understood to favor the establishment of an almshouse. Such a step would be likely to make the annual expenses of the poor at least no greater than now, and insure more direct supervision of their management and treatment.

LEE (H. C. PRENTISS). — I visited the Lee almshouse about 8 A. M., July 19. The superintendent, H. J. Perry, was absent at his usual work on the highways, with one of the male paupers. There is but little land attached to the almshouse, and therefore little out-door work is required. Mr. Perry, who came in 1886, receives \$450 a year. Besides working on the roads he cultivates some rented land to secure farm supplies for the almshouse. His wife, with the aid of a domestic whose wages they pay, does most of the in-door work, which seems fairly well done. The house is old and inconvenient, — a farm-house of a story and a half, looking westward, with an ell in the rear, two stories high above a basement story. Room is found in the main house for the women paupers; the men lodge in the ell, where two men sleep in a chamber of the second story fitted with two beds, and six men lodge in the large basement room where there are four beds. The upper rooms are comfortable enough; the basement

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — LEE.

can hardly be a suitable place for old men, rheumatic and otherwise infirm. The floor of this room is but a few inches above the cellar bottom, which was stated to be very damp at times from the overflowing of surface water. The inmates complained of dampness, yet the floor seemed quite dry, and the door and two windows open upon the sunny side of the house. Before this door the old men lounge away the time. Arrangements are being made for raising the roof of the main house, by which alteration six new rooms will be secured. These are to be for women only. Possibly better sleeping room will be made for the men also, so that the basement may become a day-room only. The town has appropriated \$1,000 for this. The drainage and water-closets are not objectionable. Drinking water is obtained from a well, suitably located, and a large underground cistern supplied with rain water from the roofs serves for other uses. There were ten inmates on the almshouse list, eight men and two women; among them one insane woman and three idiotic men, as follows:—

J. F., 65; idiotic, but capable of some work at the barn, where he was seen.

C. K., 40; idiotic and irritable, the result of an old injury, well able to work under supervision, and to-day off with the superintendent.

W. B., 30; idiotic and sometimes destructive, tearing and breaking articles, and filthy in his habits.

K. C., 44; a woman mildly insane, and industrious, but never at a hospital, so far as known.

The sane inmates are:—

J. S., 82; a rheumatic old man rather disposed to grumble, and unable to do much else.

T. M., 74; too feeble to wait on himself.

J. K., 74; pretty well, and able to do chores.

W. R., 82; an intemperate man, now weakened in mind by age and bad habits.

C. B., 69; a bachelor, who owns a small farm some miles away, which he goes to till, taking provisions from the almshouse and staying away for days.

M. C., 86; well, and industrious at knitting and sewing; aunt of J. F., before mentioned.

Excepting C. B., all these paupers have been inmates for years; all but B. and K. were seen to-day.

The cost of support at the almshouse is quite high, — as might be expected from the smallness of the farm, and the general inefficiency of the inmates, — reaching \$3.80 per week for the past year. In this state of things there can be no inducement to remove

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

insane paupers to the almshouse from the hospital, even if there were suitable room and good cases

MONTEREY (H. C. PRENTISS). — The poor of this town, visited July 19, are kept in private houses, usually only one or two together; but several pauper children are boarded with a Mrs. Husted, in the central village, not far from the residence of the chairman of the Overseers. This woman is a middle-aged widow with two daughters of fifteen and ten years, who aid her in the care of the children. These, five in number, were found at the dinner-table, which bore an abundance of wholesome food, and they seemed hearty and contented. The paupers are: —

A. M., 47; the mother of C. M., is now supported at her home.

W. H. M., 71; and his wife E., 61; are mainly supported by the town, on their own farm, part of which is worked with the help of neighbors, the town furnishing supplies to the amount of \$3.00 a week. Mr. M. has been insane for many years and was an inmate of the hospital at Northampton, from which he came in August, 1885. He has periodical excitements, and at such times the Overseers send a man to take care of him a few days until he becomes quiet again. He is readily controlled by any one he fears. He does no work when at his best. His wife keeps house.

The town has one other pauper, M. P., 51; supported many years, and now boarded at \$1.75 a week with a Mr. Heath in Tyringham, who formerly had charge of the Tyringham poor. She is idiotic, cannot talk, uttering unintelligible sounds, but capable of work.

C. M., 7; (whose parents have been town charges within the past year, though the father now shifts for himself, and whose sister was until lately with Mrs. Husted, but is now at work in a family;) and four children of an intemperate man, now in Otis, viz.:

J., 11; A., 9; W., 7; and J., 5. They all seem fond of Mrs. Husted, who has much regard for them and gives them excellent care. In term time they attend the public school. The town allows her \$1.50 a week for each child. The two families are related.

PITTSFIELD (H. C. PRENTISS). — Pittsfield Almshouse, visited Feb. 9, 1887, stands about three miles west of the village, on high ground; a wooden building of two stories, mostly old but in good repair. To the original house an addition was made some years ago to provide for the insane town paupers, and since that time most of that class have been supported there, only two or three remaining at the Northampton Hospital. This section of the house is much better than the rest as to construction; the rooms in both stories are of good size, on each side of a corridor, and are provided with bedsteads, part iron and

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — PITTSFIELD.

part wood, and bedding sufficient though not uniform in quality. This want of uniformity makes the general appearance of the wards less inviting, and they are not so neat as in many almshouses. The insane department is in charge of a young man, who gives the inmates good care and treats them kindly, but is less efficient in respect to cleanliness than a woman would be. A great part of the work must be left to the inmates themselves; and this is true of the whole almshouse, where there are too few hired persons. The ell of the house, to the north, though used in summer, cannot be heated, and so its inmates are crowded into the main building in winter, which is detrimental to good order and comfort. The inmates' dining-room is too small to admit all at once; so the sane inmates eat first, and the insane after them; nearly all come out to their meals, of which two only are provided in winter. The sane inmates were seen at dinner, soup being the staple. No diet has been prescribed, but a pretty uniform succession of food is followed, and the inmates are properly nourished. The house was well warmed, and the long southerly exposure made it light and cheerful. The water supply is abundant, and the drainage satisfactory. There is but one bath-room for the inmates, and its location is objectionable; being in the ward for insane women it cannot serve well for general use.

There are thirty-five paupers at the almshouse, fourteen men, sixteen women, two boys and two girls; and among them are six men and eight women insane. The women occupy the lower ward of the insane department, the men the upper; except that one woman rooms on the men's ward, as more remote from noise which excites her, and one insane man rooms among the sane. Four or five of the insane men have the range of the premises during the day and are shut in their ward at night. One man is in constant confinement to his room, being much excited, and unclean in his habits. The insane women, as a rule, are more troublesome than the men. With one exception they are confined to their ward pretty constantly, and four of them to their rooms. For the care of these insane women there should be a female attendant provided. Of four children at the almshouse (all of them colored), one is a stunted girl whose mother is an inmate, the other three are bright children, partly supported by their intemperate father, and abandoned by their mother.

R. G. Hermance, the superintendent, has been here for years;

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

salary \$700. There is so little paid assistance that the matron's duties are very hard.

SANDISFIELD (H. C. PRENTISS). — The poor of this town could not readily be visited, but some information about them was obtained from the Overseers July 19. Of the six paupers, three men and three women, now supported, three, viz : —

M. G., 87; M. O., 79; H. H. W., 24; are boarded with Mrs. Thomas Dodd, not far from the village of Montville; the first two at \$160 a year, the last at \$2.50 a week. The man is epileptic and helpless, and has been supported only the past six months. The Overseers express complete satisfaction with the care they receive.

L. P., an idiot, lives with his brother, as he has for many years, and the town pays \$1.50 a week.

The same amount is paid for P. L. S., 72, among her friends. It is the usual practice to provide for the poor, when possible, at their homes. The town has one insane person at Northampton Hospital, G. O. S., a patient there since 1875, who might be supported in Sandisfield if the town had an almshouse, but the Overseers do not think him suitable for a private family. Another insane person recently sent to the hospital will be a town charge, probably.

SHEFFIELD (H. C. PRENTISS). — Though Sheffield has no almshouse, all the town's poor requiring full support, except the hospital cases, are kept by one man the present year, as in some former years. Dwight Andrews has charge of them now, as he did prior to 1884, and he has generally had one or two of them each year. The town contracts with him this year to support for \$1,500 all the cases the Overseers see fit to send him. Mr. Andrews' place is a farm four miles south of the village, under the shadow of Taghconic Mountain, and contains a two-story brick house occupied by Mr. Andrews, and a little in the rear of it a two-story house of wood, plainly furnished and finished, but comfortable, where the poor are kept. Mr. Andrews built it for this purpose years ago. It was visited July 20.

BRISTOL COUNTY.

ACUSHNET (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The old almshouse of Acushnet, visited August 5, 1887, is about four miles from Braley's station, and six miles from Acushnet village. On the first floor are a kitchen, dining-room, sitting-room, two bed-rooms and a pantry; also a room called a cook-room. On the second floor are five bed-rooms and one sitting-room used by the inmates.

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — ATTLEBOROUGH.

There is no bath-room. The house is poorly furnished throughout. The bedsteads are of wood, very old, and should give place to new ones. The beds, of straw and feathers, are fairly clean and comfortable. The housekeeping is inefficient. The water supply is from wells and is not of the best quality; drainage is satisfactory. The superintendent, Asa M. Besse, has been here four years; salary \$160; he furnishes his own horse and pays for the keeping. Of seven inmates four are men, two women and one a boy; one man is insane and one man is simple-minded.

ATTLEBOROUGH (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — This almshouse, visited April 18, 1887, stands back an eighth of a mile from the highway, and is three and one-half miles from the Attleborough station, on the Providence road; it consists of two wooden houses joined together by a third smaller structure which serves as a kitchen. One of these houses is for the inmates, the other for the superintendent and family, and the kitchen accommodates both. There are five small bed-rooms on the first floor, and a dining-room, also used as a sitting-room by the inmates. On the second floor are eight small rooms. The bedsteads are of wood, with straw and feather beds, in excellent condition. I found the house throughout in very good order, and the inmates well clothed. Many of the inhabitants believe that the town requires a new almshouse, and they had an article put in the town warrant to that effect, but it was not carried. The water supply and drainage are satisfactory. The superintendent, Frederic H. Collingwood, has been in charge one year; salary \$350. Of the seven inmates three are men, two women and two children. I saw all but one of the boys, who was at school. Three men seemed to be insane or imbecile, and one boy is feeble-minded.

DARTMOUTH (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Dartmouth, visited July 15, 1887, is three miles from New Bedford, built of wood four years ago, two stories in height. There is a separation of sexes, — the women occupying one side of the building, and the men the other, each with a dining-room and sitting-room. On the first floor there are also rooms used by the superintendent, two bed-rooms, besides a sink-room and pantry, and a wash-room for the inmates. On the second floor is a dormitory (on each side) of four beds, a hospital-room, and one bed-room. In the attic are two rooms or cells, and one of

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BRISTOL COUNTY.

these at night is occupied by a colored man who has the habit of running away, and because of his filthy habits it is thought best to keep him here. His room is of good size and was clean, as were also the bed and bed clothing. The inmates seemed well cared for, had a plentiful supply of food and in regard to their clothing were tidy. The whole house was respectable and neat, and seems to be well managed. The water supply and the drainage are satisfactory. The superintendent, Charles H. King, has been here two years; salary \$400. Of the twelve inmates six are men, four women and two children; one man is idiotic.

DIGHTON (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Dighton, visited July 12, 1887, is six miles from the railroad station and is in a pasture one-half mile from the main road, a lonely, desolate place. The house is of wood, one and one-half stories in height, and contains fifteen rooms in poor repair. The walls of the sleeping-rooms are full of holes and the chamber furniture is old and rickety. The superintendent came April 1, salary \$250; A. A. Horton. The rooms have a disagreeable odor from poor ventilation. The housekeeping is pretty good; though the house has been infested with vermin, the matron says there are none now. In the yard is a one-story building where an old colored man lives; he is so filthy that the Overseers think it not best to have him in the main building; his room was very dirty and appeared to have no care whatever. The water supply is from wells. The drainage is good. The inmates there are three men and one woman, four in all.

H. W., 100 or more; occupies the small building.

L. C., 77; cannot work.

H. V., 77; cannot work, was away on a visit.

B. B., 67; paralytic.

EASTON (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Easton, visited April 12, 1887, is a little west from the railroad station; it is of wood, two stories high, with an ell. In the basement is a sitting-room used by the men, and also for laundry purposes. On the first floor are seven sleeping-rooms, poorly furnished with wooden bedsteads and ragged bedclothes, while the rooms showed, by the accumulation of dirt, that the broom had not been used for some time. The inmates' dining-room had two pine tables rudely constructed, and instead of chairs there were stools. There are sleeping-rooms on the second floor, and also a room where the

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BRISTOL COUNTY.

Overseers hold their meetings. The house was found in bad order throughout, and the inmates were quite noisy. It is heated by a furnace; the water supply and drainage are satisfactory. The superintendent, Nathaniel Fuller, has had charge for two years; salary \$450; he was formerly at the Brockton Almshouse. Of the eleven inmates five are men, four women and six children. One man and one woman are insane, and two men are idiotic.

FAIRHAVEN (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Fairhaven is about two miles from New Bedford; it is of wood, old and in need of repairs. The cellar has a room where the washing of clothes is performed; it was in bad condition. On the first floor are four rooms occupied by the superintendent, also a kitchen, a dining-room and four sleeping-rooms. On the second floor are twelve sleeping-rooms; the attic has no finished rooms, but is used mainly for storage. The bedsteads are of iron, with straw and feather beds, and some of these beds were very dirty, two of them especially bad; the occupants use snuff and smoke tobacco; and one occupied by an idiotic woman was exceedingly filthy. One room occupied by a colored woman was in order. Of the kitchen and other rooms nothing can be said in praise. The habits of these inmates make it very difficult to keep the rooms in good order, and the inmates seem satisfied with their surroundings. The water supply is from wells and from a cistern. The drainage is now taken some distance from the house, and has, since the last visit, been improved. The superintendent, Ira Packard, has been in charge one year; salary \$400; formerly he had charge of Hopkinton Almshouse. Of the eight inmates four are men and four women; one man and one woman are idiotic. Two of the men were at work on the farm, the others I saw.

FALL RIVER (July 7th visited by the Inspector, July 11th and Oct. 19th by Mrs. Brown). — Like most of the city almshouses this establishment was several times inspected during the year, — first by the Inspector, early in July, after the Fall River Overseers had been notified by the State Board that they must provide boarding places for the children, but before anything had been done in the matter; again by Mrs. Brown, four days later, when she was informed by the Overseers and the superintendent that it would be difficult if not impossible to place the children out; and finally by Mrs. Brown, late in October, when the impossi-

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — FALL RIVER.

bility had been overcome. At the Inspector's visit the two buildings which constitute this single establishment contained 155 persons, — 114 in the almshouse and forty-one in the hospital. This was about the same number as in March, when J. B. Kershaw, the present superintendent, salary \$600, came to take charge. Of these inmates thirty were children, and twenty-seven of these were pauper children, only three sentenced truants being then present. Of these twenty-seven pauper children twelve had mothers in the almshouse. At Mrs. Brown's visit, four days later, the whole number in the almshouse being 105, there were thirty-two children, of whom four were truants. Mrs. Brown's two reports are as follows : —

July 11, 1887. — The Fall River Almshouse stands at the end of a lane, one and one-half miles from the Bowenville station on the Old Colony road, built of stone, two stories high, with a basement. The superintendent and his family occupy the centre, while the men are at the right and the women at the left as you enter. The basement contains kitchen, laundry, milk-rooms, pantry, a sitting-room for boys, and one for men, and lodging-rooms for the old women. Practically there is not an entire separation of the sexes. This basement was in bad order, but as my visit was made when the inmates were at breakfast, some allowance may be made for this early hour. Of course the beds were unmade, but upon examination I found the bed-clothing in fair condition. For breakfast the inmates had hashed meat, bread, and each a bowl of tea. One objectionable feature of this establishment is the intermingling of the sane and the insane. The evils are apparent; the insane often disturb the quiet of the sane inmates, and on the other hand the sane will be inclined to act overbearingly towards the insane. The first floor above the basement on the right of the building has a nursery, a sitting-room, sleeping-rooms and water-closet. On the left of the entrance the plan is the same, except the nursery-room. On the second floor are sleeping-rooms, a bath-room and water-closet — the same plan both sides of the entrance. The attic is divided into sleeping-rooms and provided with bath-room and water-closet. The building should be at once enlarged. In some of the sleeping-rooms are five beds, and most of the rooms have three beds, which not only crowds them but renders the air impure; and, furthermore, several of the rooms have but one window. Of course these rooms vary in size, but ordinarily a room of a size adapted for one occupant is preferable. The bedsteads are of iron, and most of them are furnished with straw beds, but some with feathers. The bedding is fairly clean and comfortable. The clothing of the inmates varies in quality, some clean and whole, others ragged and badly soiled. The portion of the house above the basement was, considering the time of day, in good order. A short distance from the almshouse is the city hospital, which is under the care of the superintendent of the almshouse, who has an assistant there. This building is of wood, two stories in height. The men are provided for on the first floor and the women on the second floor. This building has

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BRISTOL COUNTY.

nearly or quite twice as many patients as ought to be here. For instance, the women's sitting-room (owing to the crowded state of the other rooms) has six beds besides a crib, so that the women have to sit around between the beds. The floor for the men is nearly as crowded. A man and wife, subordinates of the superintendent, have charge of the men's department. There is also a cook and laundry-woman, and two nurses care for the women.

There are eighteen men and twenty-three women in the hospital. Near by is the school-house for the pauper children, and for truants. The school committee of the city with the school superintendent provide the teachers, and examine the school precisely as they do at other schools. All cooking and laundry work belonging to the hospital is performed in the building. The beds in the sleeping-rooms are mostly of straw, but on woven wire springs. The inmates are generously fed, judging from the remnants seen upon the kitchen table. There is a grove of trees near by, midway between the hospital and almshouse, which is resorted to by the inmates and quite often by the convalescents from the hospital. The number in the almshouse-building is 105, of whom eleven men and thirteen women are insane.

Oct. 19, 1887. — I found at Fall River to-day in the almshouse-building seventy-eight inmates and only two are children, both under four years. The other children have been placed in families since July 11, and the superintendent reports them as doing well, and in comfortable homes. The almshouse is in better condition than when I saw it in the summer; the floors especially were in excellent order, and the beds and bedding were clean. The most obvious criticism still is that the almshouse and hospital both need to be enlarged, properly to accommodate so many persons. The inmates were well and neatly clad. Since the removal of the children the men have the boys' play-room for a sitting-room, and a room opposite for a smoking-room. Some of the men were employed on the farm and at the barn; the women, with two exceptions, were unemployed. Besides those previously mentioned there are forty-two in the hospital, three of whom are children, one a boy of sixteen, in consumption, a girl eight years of age, with spinal disease, and another of six, who is convalescent, and goes out in pleasant weather. The hospital was much neater than when I saw it in July, but is still crowded, and should be enlarged, or a larger building erected elsewhere. The patients looked comfortable and appeared well cared for.

MANSFIELD (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Mansfield, visited April 18, 1887, is a little more than a mile east of the railroad station. It is two stories high, with an ell, in which, on the first floor, is the town lock-up, and also a tramp-room provided with bunks, but no beds or bedding. Between these rooms in a small space is a large stove which warms sufficiently both tramp-room and lock-up. Above, on the next floor, are several sleeping-rooms used by the regular inmates. The beds and bedding were found in excellent condition, and the matron said she

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — NEW BEDFORD.

could warrant the house to be free from vermin. The inmates have a sitting-room on the second floor. There is no bath-room, yet the inmates are required to bathe once a week. They are well clothed and well fed. The water supply is from wells. In the summer the drainage empties into a cesspool; in winter it runs upon the surface. The superintendent, Joseph W. Tibbets, has been here two years; salary \$365. Of the six inmates four are men and two women. One man and one woman are insane or imbecile. I saw them all.

NEW BEDFORD (Mrs S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of New Bedford, visited July 14, 1887, is about three miles from the station, pleasantly situated near the Point. It is of stone, two stories above the basement, surmounted with a cupola. The superintendent, Peleg S. Macy, has been in charge nine years; salary \$850. The truant school is a short distance from the main building, built of wood, two stories in height, and arranged with school-room and dormitories, and lock-ups for refractory boys, and all other necessary rooms. Besides a play-room in-doors for stormy weather it has a play-yard surrounded by a high fence. This department is under the charge of Mr. Greenleaf, one of the almshouse inmates; he is allowed some small compensation besides board. The arrangement is not to Mr. Macy's liking, but is made by the Overseers. Mr. Macy argues, and wisely, that there should be a matron who could be a mother to the boys, and exert good influence. The sessions of the school are the same as in other schools, — a woman coming from the city to teach daily. This house is not in good order, and does not well compare with the almshouse. The main building has a chapel in the basement, where services are held every Sunday. An addition in the rear of the basement, built last year, contains a laundry, ironing-room, five lodging-rooms, clothes-closet, etc. The rest of the basement has two dining-rooms, a kitchen, three bath-rooms and three confinement cells. There are also two or three rooms for females, and three rooms for persons of filthy habits, with beds fitted specially for them in one of these rooms. You find on the floor above the basement rooms for the superintendent and family, with private dining-room and kitchen, office, parlor, etc. On the right hand of this entrance the wing is devoted to the men, and on the left to the women. On this floor, on the women's side, is one large dormitory containing six beds, two smaller rooms with

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION—BRISTOL COUNTY.

two beds each, and two rooms with four beds each. A dispensary is on the men's side, two hospital-rooms with four beds each, one dormitory with six beds, and two rooms with four beds each, beside the men's sitting-room. On the second floor, on the men's side, are sleeping-rooms, and on the women's side also sleeping-rooms, besides a sewing-room and a room for the nurses. The attic has one room with four beds and an open attic or dormitory with ten beds; also five store-rooms and the cook's room. The bedsteads are of iron, furnished with straw beds, and throughout the building the beds have white spreads. The beds and bedding were clean, the walls white from recent whitewashing, and great care is had to keep things in such excellent order. The inmates were comfortably and neatly dressed, and the clothing showed economical care; some were patched, but the work was well done. The food provided is plentiful and of good quality. There is a large yard enclosed by a high fence; on one side is a long building divided as follows:—

1. A smoker's room provided with a stove for winter.
2. A repair shop, which the superintendent for the most part keeps under his special charge, as he is a mechanic.
3. Then comes a room for contagious diseases, with one bed in it.
4. Then a paint shop, and last, a shed. A large modern barn stands a little way from this building.

New Bedford provides with a liberal hand for its poor, and I think this is one of the best city almshouses, in many respects, I have visited. The drainage is satisfactory, but the water supply I should judge to be too limited, not only in case of fire, but for bathing purposes, as it comes from a well and a cistern. Of the inmates twenty-four are men, twenty-eight women, one boy of fifteen years, who has been placed out several times, but does not remain at his place, and one girl of two years, who is here with her mother; fifty-four in all, besides fifteen in the truant school. Seven of these women are by sentence of the court put here for short periods. Of the whole number seven men and six women are insane, and two men idiotic.

NORTON (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The Norton Almshouse, visited May 26, is three miles towards Mansfield from the station, is two stories high, of wood, very old, in poor repair, with two ells, also out of repair. There are two kitchens, one of

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — REHOBOTH.

which is used for the inmates' dining-room; seven sleeping-rooms on the first floor, used by the women and an old couple, besides a cripple who has a small room. I consider the inmates poorly cared for, and the supervision very poor. On the second floor are three sleeping-rooms used by the men; these were furnished poorly. The bed-clothes were of a fair quality, but exceedingly dirty. The men had "tracked in" considerable mud, which had not been swept up for some time, the beds were unmade; no help is provided, and the superintendent has to wash the floors and assist at the rougher work. The inmates can do but little. The bedsteads are of wood, poorly furnished with straw and feather beds, with now and then an exception. The furniture is old and out of repair; vermin abound in all the rooms and beds. There is no bath-room, but all are required to bathe in some way every Saturday. There is a strong-room which is usually occupied by an insane woman, but at the present time she is away on a visit. The water supply is from the wells. The drainage is too near the house, in an open cesspool. The heating is by stoves. The superintendent, Herbert Horton, came in April; salary \$300. Of the ten inmates five are men and five women; I saw all but one man and one woman, who were away. Of this number one man and one woman are insane.

REHOBOTH (MRS. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Rehoboth, visited August 4, 1887, is two and one-half miles from the village, and twelve miles from Attleborough railroad station; is of wood, shingled on the ends. Excepting the kitchen, which is used by the inmates as a dining-room, the lower floor is occupied by the superintendent's family. The inmates have a large sitting-room and ten bed-rooms on the second floor, and there are five sleeping-rooms in the attic. The ceilings of the rooms need to be whitewashed, and the house needs renovating. The bedsteads are of wood with straw and feather beds. Some of the beds are in bad order, quite dirty, and the bed-clothing ragged and unfit. Several rooms were absolutely shocking to behold, and throughout the house everything is "slack" and poorly cared for. The clothing of the inmates was in tolerable condition, but here, as everywhere else, the want of care is apparent, and this from attic to cellar. The water supply is from wells. The drainage is good. The superintendent, Frank E. Luther, has been here two years; salary \$350. Of the twelve inmates two are men, and five

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BRISTOL COUNTY.

women and five children ; of this number two women are idiotic and one woman is feeble-minded.

SEEKONK (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Seekonk, visited August 4, is three miles from Rehoboth Almshouse, built of wood, two stories, painted brown and needs repairing. The paper on the walls hangs in strings all over the house. The bedding is poor and on two beds there was but one sheet. The bed-clothes were ragged but fairly clean. The housekeeping is poor throughout. The cellar is damp, without ventilation. There is no bath-room ; but the matron said the inmates must bathe some way once a week. There is a room in the second story for the town business. The kitchen for the inmates is used as their dining and sitting room. There are six bed-rooms on the second floor, and two rooms in the attic. The rooms on the first floor are mostly used by the superintendent's family. The diet furnished is sufficient, and of good quality. The clothing of the inmates is comfortable, and for the most part clean. The water supply is from wells, and the drainage is satisfactory. The superintendent, James Hawley, came March 1 ; salary \$400. Of the five inmates one is a man, and four are women. Of this number one woman is insane, one idiotic, and two simple-minded.

SOMERSET (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Somerset, visited July 12, 1887, is two and one-half miles from the Bowen-ville station of Fall River. The house is of wood, two stories in height. On the first floor are kitchen, sitting-room, pantries, etc. ; on the second floor are five sleeping-rooms and a sitting-room for the inmates, especially for the women, while the men use the dining-room as their sitting-room. The house is miserably furnished, and some of the beds were dirty in the extreme. Two of the rooms occupied by women were clean, while the rest of the house showed poor housekeeping. The matron said they had been picking strawberries for three weeks, and had neglected everything in the house, which had a most disagreeable odor, musty, close and without ventilation. In the cellar is a room for tramps, filthy and bad, with no beds, and poor bed-clothes. There is no bath-room. The water supply is abundant, and the drainage is satisfactory. The superintendent, Otis Bosworth, has been in charge three years ; salary \$400. Of the ten inmates four are men, five women and one a boy. Of this number one man and two women are insane, and one man is idiotic.

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — ESSEX COUNTY.

TAUNTON (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The city almshouse of Taunton is a large brick building standing on the road to Norton, about two miles north of the Taunton station; it was built within the last twelve years, and has ample room, tolerably well arranged, for the number of inmates ordinarily found there. It has been frequently visited by the Inspector and by Mrs. Brown. The last visit made by the latter is thus reported: —

Nov. 8, 1887. — The Taunton Almshouse is in good repair; the rooms are comfortably furnished and all of them to-day were warm, — the building being heated by a furnace. The superintendent, Levi S. Pierce, has been here two years; salary \$500. I found fifty-two inmates to-day, — thirty-one men, of whom four are insane; sixteen women, of whom two are insane, and five children, three of whom I did not see because they were at school in the city school-house, not far off. The sleeping-rooms are furnished with iron bedsteads; most of them have feather beds and good bedding, and I found the clothing clean and well taken care of. One room occupied by two feeble old men was close and poorly ventilated, and, as the habits of these men are bad, and they are filthy, the appearance of the room is explained. There are two large dormitories, one for men and one for women, in both of which the beds are crowded too close together. There are also eight beds in the attic used by the men. The inmates were well clothed and evidently well fed. I saw the dinner on the table, and it consisted of baked beans, cold corned beef, turnips, carrots, potatoes, bread, and bowls of tea. Everything was well cooked, and the food looked as if it would be palatable. The insane women were in a room called the nursery, just back of the superintendent's part; one was mending clothes and the other was holding a child. One of these women is sometimes troublesome, and is then secluded; the other is always quiet. The four insane men have nearly all been insane a long time and are quiet cases; one of them, however, is paralyzed, and another is very filthy. Two of them were removed from the hospital two years ago. While the almshouse has so few inmates as at present they can be well cared for where they are. Taunton has never kept many children in its almshouse, and has now fewer than usual. Three of them, Sarah H., 12, Charles H., 7, children of Mary H., an inmate, and John K., 5, son of Mary K., an inmate, were at school as above mentioned; of the other two, one is a colored boy of 14 and the other an infant under two years old.

DUKES COUNTY (no almshouse).

ESSEX COUNTY.

AMESBURY (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Amesbury, visited May 27, 1887, is about two miles from the village, of wood, quite old, two stories with an ell. There are two dining-rooms on the first floor, also used as sitting-rooms, where the

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — AMESBURY.

tables are always set, and the rooms uninviting in appearance. Leading off the women's dining-room is a small, dark bed-room, in which was a bed unmade, and everything in disorder at 11 A. M., — bed clothes dirty, etc. There are several other rooms on this floor, and not a room in the house was in any degree of neatness. On the second floor are several sleeping rooms, and four in the attics; no complete separation of the sexes on either floor. New wooden bedsteads have been furnished for all the rooms. Some beds were of fair quality, but unclean. Three of the rooms were intolerable in all respects, and the beds too filthy for description; one of the rooms was occupied by children, and another by an insane woman. This is one of the filthiest and worst kept almshouses I have visited. There is no bath-room, — perhaps bathing is not considered necessary. The management is extremely bad throughout; very slipshod. The water supply is good but the drainage is defective. The superintendent, Charles H. Barnard, has been in charge four months; salary \$300. Of the sixteen inmates eight are men, four women, and four children; I saw all but three children who were at school. Their mother is in the Women's Prison at Sherborn. Of this number three men and three women are insane, and one man and one woman idiotic.

ANDOVER (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Andover, visited May 30, 1887, is a little over a mile from the station, on a back road near the railroad; a large brick house, three stories high, including a basement which contains dining-room, kitchen, laundry, store-room, boiler-room, and a play-room for children, especially used in winter. There are also two cells where persons are locked up when necessary, and a tramp-room where more than 1,000 tramps were lodged last year. In the story above are several rooms used by the superintendent and family, and other rooms occupied by the inmates on each side of a hall running through the house. On the upper floor are several rooms for inmates, and a chapel where religious services are held. Besides these there are eight rooms in the attic. The house is supplied with hot and cold water, a bath-room for each sex, and one for the superintendent's family. The sexes are entirely separated. The bedsteads are mostly of iron, with husk beds. Beds and bedding are in excellent order. The inmates were clean, as was the house from attic to cellar. In most of the rooms were a

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — ESSEX COUNTY.

number of fancy articles, and several had vases of flowers, picked by the children. Several of the inmates attend church at the village, and all are well clothed. They all seem happy and contented, have sufficient food, and in all respects appear to be well cared for; the superintendent and Mrs. Allen are thoroughly interested in their work, and excellent managers. The superintendent, Walter B. Allen, has been in charge eight years; salary \$500. Of the twenty-nine inmates seven are men, twelve women, and ten children, and all were seen by me. Of this number one man and three women are insane, and two men and four women are feeble-minded or idiotic.

BEVERLY (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Beverly, visited March 17, 1887, stands on high land a mile from the station, a large two-story building, with basement, in which are three dining-rooms, two kitchens, two store-rooms, a boiler-room and a vegetable cellar. On the floor above the basement are the superintendent's apartments, an office where the overseers hold their monthly meetings, and several sleeping-rooms for both sexes. There is no common sitting-room for the men; they were sitting in the hall between the bed-rooms, and one man was reading aloud for the others. Their rooms are comfortable, and heated by steam, but a sitting-room is needed. The rooms are furnished with iron bedsteads, straw and feather beds and white spreads. The insane are by themselves in what was once a separate building but is now connected by a building or annex which joins the two. They seem to be well treated and well cared for, and the food of all was abundant and good. I saw them at dinner, and they seemed satisfied. The care and supervision I should judge to be good, and the general appearance of the house was commendably neat. The clothing of the inmates was good as to quality, and clean. The drainage is satisfactory. The water supply is from Wenham Lake. Of the thirty inmates fourteen are men, fourteen women and two are children. Of this number three men and three women are insane, and four men, three women and two children are idiotic.

GLOUCESTER (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The Gloucester Almshouse, visited June 24, 1887, is about a mile from the station, built of brick, two stories above a basement, which has a large dining-room, poorly lighted, for the men, and a kitchen in which

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — HAVERHILL.

is the furnace that heats the inmates' part, and also a large range, where the cooking is done. This is used for the women's dining-room. Beyond this is the laundry, and on the other side is the vegetable cellar. On the first floor above is a long sitting-room, running through the house, with sleeping-rooms on either side. Here are twelve rooms (and a bath-room) occupied by the men. The next floor has a precisely similar plan for the women. The attic has seven rooms, only one at present being used by an idiotic woman. The bed-rooms have iron bedsteads, furnished with half-filled straw beds, straw pillows and white spreads. Vermin are plenty, although efforts are made to rid the house of them, as the matron informed me. The floors were clean and, it being scrubbing-day, some inmates were then at work on their rooms. Excepting the beds and the vermin the house is in fair order. The inmates bathe once a week. Their diet is nearly the same for the inmates that it is for the superintendent and family, — meat four times each week and fish twice. A new hospital, two stories in height, of wood, was built last year. This is in the rear of the main building. It has entries running through it, and on either side six rooms of good size, but it has not as yet been furnished. The rooms are pleasant and sunny. It is to be furnished with iron bedsteads, and woven wire springs, with excelsior mattresses. The superintendent, William H. Wilkes, here two years, was here before, three years; salary \$500. Of the twenty-one inmates nine are men, ten women and two children. Of this number one man and one woman are insane, three men and two women idiotic; I saw them all except one or two who were out of doors at work.

HAVERHILL (F. B. SANBORN). — The city almshouse, visited by Mrs. Brown June 23, 1886, and by the Inspector Feb. 16, 1887, is two miles eastward on the road to Georgetown; a large brick house, built in 1883–84, and one of the most conveniently arranged which Mrs. Brown has inspected. The sexes are well separated in wings, between which are the superintendent's rooms, the kitchen and the laundry. Opening out of the kitchen on each side are dining-rooms for either sex, and at the extremity of the women's wing is a chapel where services are held on Sundays. In the basement are four strong rooms for refractory inmates or insane persons, but these are seldom used. The whole house is heated by steam, well furnished and well ventilated, and

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — ESSEX COUNTY.

the water supply and drainage are satisfactory. The superintendent, J. B. Wiggin (here two years, salary \$600), had charge of the Lawrence Almshouse for nine years, and is a good manager here, as he was there. This almshouse is never full, having been built for more than the usual number of inmates. During the year past the whole number of its inmates was less than seventy, and there were not fifty in mid-winter when the Inspector visited it. Of these, some ten, half of each sex, were insane, and one or two of them were subsequently sent to the Danvers Hospital. There were only three or four children, and very few have ever been kept in the new almshouse.

LAWRENCE. — The Lawrence Almshouse was visited four times during the year ending Oct. 1, 1887, — once each by the Inspector and Dr. Prentiss, and twice by Mrs. Brown. Dr. Prentiss's report, which is the fullest, is as follows, the date of his visit being June 22: —

The superintendent, F. S. Spaulding, and his wife, the matron, were both on duty, and the house generally was in good order. I gave particular attention to the insane department. This is attached to the old wooden structure which still serves for the sane inmates, — is of brick, and well built. Three of the four stories of the building were assigned to the women, — the other story (the first) to the men. The sexes are quite separate, having different approaches, but both accessible through the basement of the almshouse. Each story is a ward, the first and second having several bed-rooms for one or two persons each, the third larger bed-rooms, while the upper ward is one large dormitory, out of which three or four store-rooms open. This ward has at present eight beds, mostly in use, and might have nearly twice as many. The quarters assigned to the women are not nearly filled, — those of the men can receive no more. Indeed, when cases of sane paupers occur who are sick and require isolation, some of the insane are placed in the old house to make room for them in this ward. The beds in the asylum are good enough, both mattresses and straw being used. The bedsteads are usually of wood. Steam heat, direct and indirect, is provided for the asylum, — the old house being warmed by a furnace. Each sex has a dining-room, that for the women is upon the second floor. The son of the superintendent has charge of the male ward, his wife and another attendant take charge of the three women's wards. This force seems sufficient, for the upper ward is only used at night, and locked up by day, so that but two wards require constant attention. The second female attendant has served at Tewksbury Asylum, and for a brief period at Worcester, but is expected to leave in August. They seem to exercise control of the patients judiciously, and the wards were quiet and orderly. The inmates looked clean and neat. I saw them about the halls and at dinner, which consisted of corned beef,

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — MANCHESTER.

potatoes, bread, etc., as in the rest of the establishment. All the inmates have warm drinks at each meal. I heard no complaints anywhere, and found none of the insane secluded or under any physical restraint. Usually a night watch is employed (a woman), serving for the whole asylum. For the domestic service two women are employed, and a good deal of assistance is obtained from the inmates, sane and insane. Some out-door work is got from the men, but only from two or three. The condition of the premises is good, — sewage and water supply both satisfactory. The inmates to-day numbered ninety-four, as shown by the register, all but five of them being adults. The children are: Frank D., 6, Mary, 5, Nellie, 3, and John, 7 months, whose mother is an inmate also, and Willie D., 2; they are quartered among the women. The medical supervision is by the city physician, Dr. Abbott, who is said to visit frequently, though without regularity. A very large portion of the full support cases of Lawrence live out of the almshouse, there being on the average about forty at the lunatic hospitals, and an equal number in the orphan asylum or children's home, where the cost is somewhat less than at the almshouse, the latter being reckoned at \$1.75 the past year. This has the effect of keeping the children mostly away from the almshouse.

Mrs. Brown, Oct. 10, 1887, says: —

I have visited this almshouse to-day, and found as in my last visit the house in very good order, with the exception of one kitchen. The number of the insane is thirty-nine, — twenty-six women and thirteen men. All the women but two are kept in the new building; those two, being quiet and able to assist at housework, are retained in the pauper department. The women were clean and quiet; there were several in the sewing-room, several were reading, and several were in bed. The remainder were in the hall, some sitting, others walking around. The men were some out of doors, three lying on the grass, and the rest in their rooms. Steam heat is being put into the old part of the building, and the old radiators are replaced by new ones. One insane woman here has a child of three years of age, and there is another child whose mother has just died; no other children here.

MANCHESTER (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Manchester is one and three fourth miles from the railroad station; an old two-story house, with half-windows on the sides of the attic roof and whole ones on the end. The housekeeping, from attic to cellar, was simply execrable. The attic has five rooms, and in one of these are three beds, another has two, the rest one each. The bedsteads are of wood furnished with straw beds for some of them, and straw and feathers in others. The second story has three rooms with two beds each. In the first story are two kitchens, one large and one small; the former is used by the inmates, and the other by the superintendent's family. The

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — ESSEX COUNTY.

swill-pail for receiving offal is at one end of the sink. Beyond these kitchens are two strong rooms, with iron slats running lengthwise, one of which is occupied by a male inmate, and I found it in exceedingly bad condition. Nothing had been done for some time towards cleaning this room, which was very filthy. The bed was once filled with straw, now dirty, the pillows the same, — no sheets on the bed, and an old ragged comforter for covering. I was told that this man “took care of his own room.” The pantry was another dirty place, with wood in one corner, where some one had been splitting kindlings, and there was not a vestige of neatness. This house ranks as one of the poorest in the State. Of the six inmates two are men, two women, and two boys. The superintendent at the time of my visit, June 24, 1887, was Giles Flynn; salary \$325.

NEWBURYPORT (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Newburyport, visited March 17, 1887, is in the midst of the city, and has been built nearly a hundred years; a large, brick building with several tall chimneys. In years gone by it was well adapted, possibly, for its purpose, but it is now inconvenient and should be replaced by a new one. In the rear are two buildings, old and dilapidated, one of which is used as a store-house for the groceries, which on Wednesdays and Saturdays the superintendent gives out to needy families partly supported by the city. The cellar of this building is used for vegetables, and was in bad order. The other building is of two stories, containing a number of sleeping-rooms and several cells. One of these cells, I observed, had a small window over the door, which was the only means of ventilation or light; and this room has an occupant at night. All these rooms seemed to have little care and are in bad condition. The main house has a basement in which there is a laundry and smoking-room. — the latter is filthy. The men's dining-room has no heat except from a stove in an adjoining room; in winter this room is uncomfortable. I was informed by the superintendent that the only bathing facilities are common dish-pans. These necessary comforts are neglected, because for several years the city has had a plan to build a new almshouse, from a fund given for the purpose. The delay has been caused by a disagreement as to location. The chapel services are held in a room divided by folding doors; one of these apartments is for the overseers, where they hold their monthly meetings. The

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — ROCKPORT.

bed-rooms in the main building contain two, three and four beds each, and the ventilation is bad. The furniture, in most cases, is apparently as old as the house, although the rooms and general appearance of the main building were satisfactory. Beds and bedding are clean and sufficient. The water supply is from the city aqueduct. The drainage is poor, or, as the superintendent declared, "there is no drainage;" nothing but a cess-pool into which the sink water is generally carried. The superintendent, Edward Lunt, has been here ten years; salary \$600. Of the fifty-seven inmates twenty-nine are men, nineteen women and nine are children; three men and seven women are insane; one man, one woman and one child are idiotic.

ROCKPORT (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Rockport, visited June 25, 1887, is one mile from the railroad station, built of wood, two stories above the basement. In the basement is a dining-room for the men, a kitchen where the women eat, and a lock-up. The dining-room table covered with a half worn oil-cloth does not look inviting. The floor above the basement, with the exception of one room reserved for hospital use, is occupied by the superintendent. On the second floor are six good sleeping-rooms; one has two beds and the others one. These rooms are scantily furnished with poor wooden bedsteads, old and cheap, and straw and feather beds. The women sleep on this floor. The attic has also six rooms where the men sleep on straw beds quite comfortable and clean; but the whole house is poorly ventilated. The rooms were clean but not in good order. The house all through had a musty odor. The water supply is not the best; the drainage runs into a covered cess-pool which from time to time is cleaned out. A yard enclosed by a high board fence is used by the inmates. It is a poor arrangement for the inmates to be obliged to go from the attic to the basement to eat. The location is on the whole pleasant and healthful, and ought to be comfortable. I may add, the inmates seemed comfortable and satisfied. The superintendent, Abraham Lowry, has been here two years; salary \$400. Of the eleven inmates seven are men and four women; one woman is insane and two men idiotic.

SALISBURY (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — There being no paupers fully supported by the town of Salisbury the almshouse was let April 1, and as soon as a purchaser can be found the farm and

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — ESSEX COUNTY.

house will be sold, for the selectmen think it will be more economical to board out the poor. This information I obtained of J. M. Eaton, chairman of the board of selectmen, May 27, 1887. Of those partially supported one lives in her own house and the town allows her \$1.50 per week; another has two children, boards in Rowley, and the town allows her \$1.00 per week; the third also receives \$1.00 a week, and her friends make up what is necessary. She boards with James M. Pillsbury, is insane but not troublesome.

SALEM (H. C. PRENTISS). — Salem Almshouse, visited Oct. 27, 1887, presented its usual good appearance. I went through all parts of the house and found everything in order and clean. The main house, now the almshouse proper, though quite old is in good repair, and has been considerably improved in recent years. The asylum for the insane, a four-story brick building like the almshouse with which it has connection by a basement corridor, was finished and opened about two years ago, and does not yet need repairs, though in some respects imperfectly constructed. The capacity of the establishment was much increased by the asylum building, though the old quarters were abandoned; so that now, while the number of inmates has rather diminished, a considerable portion is not in use. This decrease has been wholly among the sane paupers, the insane having somewhat increased. The asylum yet has room for twenty-five patients more, the upper (fourth) story having now but one room of six beds in use. This floor and the third are assigned to the women; the men have the second floor and a dormitory in the basement, in which part also are the dining-rooms for each sex, separated by a wash-room, a small reception-room, etc. The insane were seen to-day at dinner, all being present at table but one man and three women. The dinner consisted of bean soup with bread, mush and molasses, coffee for the women, and milk for some feeble cases. This is the diet of the sane paupers. The insane take their meals half an hour earlier than the sane. There are four employees in the insane asylum (the almshouse proper having no regular attendants) — Mr. George Duncan and his wife, former attendants at Worcester, with two others. The rooms are kept very neat, and the inmates seem to have kind treatment. At present no one is in restraint, but there are two women subject to occasional excitement which then makes seclusion needful, and

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — WEST NEWBURY.

there is a room on each floor specially for such cases, provided with barred doors of wood besides the ordinary door. Manual restraint, I was told, is extremely rare. The beds for most of the insane have woven wire springs and mattresses, and the bedsteads are of a neat wooden sort; for inmates of unclean habits, who are kept in a special dormitory, iron bedsteads and straw beds are substituted. Perhaps a fourth of the insane have single rooms, the rest sleeping in dormitories; all are locked in by night, as in the State hospitals, and are kept in their wards by day unless taken out to walk or to do outside work. Some men work by themselves in their enclosed yard, sawing the wood which goes to the out-door poor of Salem. Eight or ten insane men at once are sent to work on the farm, some of whom do a good day's work. The women in the asylum do most of the housework. Forty-four persons (twenty-one men, twenty-three women) occupy the asylum; but of these one man and three women are not reckoned insane. One insane man and one woman live in the old almshouse among the sane inmates; so that the insane are to-day forty-two, equally divided between the sexes. In the whole establishment there are one hundred and twenty-eight persons, also equally divided between the sexes; leaving eighty-six sane inmates, of whom twelve are children. None of these children have been here long; about twenty other children are maintained by Salem in the Catholic Orphan Asylum. Of the twelve now here seven are boys and five girls, of whom six have mothers in the almshouse, and two have a mother in the Salem jail. The usual health of the inmates is good, and medical attendance is regular and frequent; but eight of the insane inmates (two men, six women) have died within the past six months. The superintendent of the whole establishment is Timothy Lucy, here two years; salary \$800.

WEST NEWBURY (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — This almshouse, visited May 31, 1887, is about a mile from the village and six miles from Groveland, which is the nearest station. It is a new almshouse built last year, and costing over \$4,000. It is a little in front of the old house, is of wood and conveniently arranged. On the first floor are a good sized dining-room for the inmates, two kitchens, two bed-rooms, a pantry, a small sink-room and two rooms occupied by the superintendent. On the second floor there are six sleeping-rooms, and there are two finished rooms in

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — FRANKLIN COUNTY.

the attic. The house is fitted up with new furniture, the bedsteads of wood; the bed-clothing was ragged. There is no bathroom, a great fault in a newly built house. The housekeeping is very poor throughout; to have so little care taken of this new house is a pity. There are women able to work, and with fair supervision everything could be much improved, — but the difficulty is in the management. The house is heated by stoves; there are two cisterns in the cellar for rain water and the drinking water is from wells. Drainage flows off some way from the house and is satisfactory. The superintendent, William Coleman, came April 4th; salary \$275; he has had charge of almshouses in Nova Scotia. Of the inmates one is a man, five are women and six children, — twelve in all; the children I did not see, for they were at school. Of this number two women are insane and one woman demented.

FRANKLIN COUNTY.

ASHFIELD (visited by the Inspector).— This almshouse, visited September 23, is an old house new modelled, standing about a mile and a half from the former almshouse at South Ashfield. The present building is on a hillside commanding an extensive view, and pleasant in summer, but rather bleak in winter. There are neighbors near by, and the almshouse farm, which is large, is well cultivated. The house to-day was found in good order, and the four inmates (the same who have been here for three years past, and have several times been seen by the Inspector) were in good condition. One of them is a woman of ninety-eight, another a woman of sixty-two; the third is a man of sixty-six, crippled but able to do some work with his hands, and quite industrious; the fourth is a sickly young man, feeble in mind, of twenty-five. The superintendent has been here three years, salary \$225; and he is allowed to employ persons in the house and on the farm at the expense of the town. The drains and water supply are good; the rooms are large, well-furnished and neat, and the inmates are well cared for.

GREENFIELD (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).— The almshouse of Greenfield, visited Aug. 30, 1887, is four miles from the village, is of wood, two stories in height, painted white, with two ells, each of one story. The rooms are many of them smoked and need whitewashing, and the walls are perforated with holes, affording a fine retreat for vermin, which completely infest the house. The

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — MONTAGUE.

furniture is old and poor ; some of the bedsteads are corded, as in olden times, and are rickety. There is one kitchen which is used as a dining-room by the superintendent's family ; and the inmates' dining-room is also their sitting-room. There are two bed-rooms on this floor, and eight sleeping-rooms in the second story. The bed-clothing of several rooms was ragged, though the sheets and pillow-slips were fairly clean ; the bed-ticks need washing. The inmates were well clothed and are contented, apparently, with their home. The water supply is from springs, and is plentiful. Drainage satisfactory. The superintendent, F. M. Legate, has been here two years ; salary \$500. Of the seven inmates, one man, three women and three children, all were seen by me. The mother of these children has advertised in a Greenfield paper that she desires some one to adopt her children.

MONTAGUE (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The almshouse of Montague, visited Aug. 30, 1887, is about two and one-half miles from Miller's Falls on the Fitchburg Railroad, is built of wood, two stories in height and has an ell. There is one room used as a dining-room and kitchen, and a large room between this and the superintendent's apartments, which might be an inmates' sitting-room, but at present is not used at all. There are four bedrooms on this floor, and six sleeping-rooms on the second story. The kitchen floor is badly worn in holes, and should be new laid at once. Other repairs are needed. The plastering has many holes ; the vermin, which are plentiful, are in the walls, and it is difficult to exterminate them. The housekeeping is poor ; the bedding is ragged, but clean in most of the rooms. The floors were dirty and the house badly ventilated, the windows being all closed, and the air intolerable. There is no provision for bathing, and the inmates, I judge, are not required to bathe. A short distance from the house is a building where tramps are lodged, in which are four bunks without beds, and with ragged bed-clothes. The superintendent, A. M. Crittenden, came April 1, 1887 ; salary \$350. Of the six inmates four are men and two women. One man and one woman are idiotic. I saw all but one man.

ORANGE (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The almshouse of Orange, visited Aug. 31, 1887, is about five miles north of the village. I found it in excellent condition from attic to cellar. The inmates were clean, well clothed and satisfied with their surroundings

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — FRANKLIN COUNTY.

and treatment. As they are women and all able to work, the matron has abundant help about the housework. Some of them braid men's hats for men who bring them to the house. The house is convenient, roomy, and well arranged for a separation of the sexes when there is a necessity. There is a sitting-room on the second story intended for men, and one on the first floor for women. The dining-room is large and convenient. There is one kitchen, and a wash-room where cooking is done in hot weather. The water supply is from springs, which sometimes do not furnish enough; the drainage is good. The diet is plentiful and every way satisfactory. In summer meat is provided three times a day; in winter they have breakfast at seven o'clock and dine at three, having but two meals. The superintendent is Charles Moore; salary \$375. Of the seven inmates all are women; two are insane, one idiotic. I saw them all.

SHUTESBURY.—This almshouse, though small, was twice visited during the year, by Mrs. Brown June 8, and by the Inspector Aug. 17, 1887. Between these two dates, July 28, a citizen of Shutesbury made written complaints concerning the almshouse management, which were communicated to Mr. Winter, one of the Overseers, in August. The substance of the whole matter will appear below.

Mrs. Brown says:—

The almshouse of Shutesbury is three-fourths of a mile from the main road in a field, and is two miles from the village. It is a one-story house painted red with white trimmings, and is really a double house connected by an entry or passage-way. There are two kitchens, one of them being used as a sitting-room and dining-room by the inmates, and four bedrooms, one of which is used by an insane woman, and is made a little stronger and more secure. Occasionally this woman has to be confined day times, for when she is violent she throws knives, scissors or anything else available at any one she meets. The furniture of the house is economical,—very old wooden bedsteads in the sleeping-rooms, provided with feather beds. The beds and the clothes are clean, and the house generally is in good order. In two of the sleeping-rooms the inmates are provided with cheap bed-clothing because they are destructive. The inmates said they were kindly treated, and I am confident, after a careful inspection, and talking freely with the matron and others, that the persons in charge are kind and conscientious people. The water supply is from springs, and the drainage is satisfactory. The superintendent, Willard Stowell, has been in charge three years; salary \$300. There are seven inmates, three men and four women. Two of the men are idiotic,

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — SHUTESBURY.

one woman is insane and one idiotic. I saw all but one man, who was absent at work.

Mr. Johnson, the resident of Shutesbury above mentioned, says: "I have heard the inmates complain, within two years, of some ill-treatment, particularly J. S. Rockwood and Aaron Bosworth, and I have heard from others that G. W. Sanderson and his son Albert were also ill-treated by the present superintendent. Mr. Stowell has charge of the highways, and is absent a great deal, and the matron is often ill. The cooking for the inmates is quite distinct from that for the superintendent, and is done nearly all by the inmates, who do most of the housework."

The Inspector reports, August 17, as follows:—

I have to-day visited the almshouse in this town, concerning which Mr. Edwin L. Johnson, a citizen of Shutesbury, has recently made complaint. I found there six of the seven inmates named by Mrs. Brown in her report of June 8, viz.:—J. R., A. S., E. L., C. B. and her son Lorenzo, and Emma P. Julia P., although in the house at the time, was not among the other inmates. The matron and superintendent were both absent. C. B., fifty-seven years old but able to do some work, had charge of the family in their absence. She might, perhaps, be able to take care of her own feeble-minded son, a young man of twenty-one who is an inmate, but she is quite unfit to look after so many helpless and incapable persons. Mr. Rockwood, whom I saw and talked with, is nearly seventy, and is so paralyzed that he can neither sit up in bed, nor move himself, nor feed himself without assistance, and he needs more care than he evidently receives. He complains that his food is not always sufficient nor of good quality; and to-day it could not have been properly served. Albert S. is a demented epileptic, forty-five years old, who has scarcely a vestige of mind remaining and needs to be watched and cared for habitually. I found him sitting in a chair, to which he seemed to be fastened, in Mr. Rockwood's room, but he neither saw me, heard me, nor paid any attention to what was going on. This is the man who is often chained out doors, to keep him from wandering away. He cannot receive suitable care under the circumstances of this almshouse as I saw it. The other four inmates were seated at supper when I entered the house, about 6.15 P.M. Emma P. is a cripple who wheels herself about in a chair, in which she was sitting at the table. Near her was E. L., an idiotic woman of fifty-five; on the other side was Lorenzo B., and at the head of the table, which was set in the kitchen, was Mrs. B. who had prepared the meal and was presiding over it. There was plenty of food, but poorly served. Mrs. B. informed me that Mrs. Stowell, the matron, had been away since morning "at the mineral springs" in New Salem, and that Mr. Stowell, the almshouse keeper, had been away all day, working on the roads, of which he has the care. This often keeps him absent from the house. As I was returning through the woods to North Dana I met Mr. Stowell about 7 P.M., going home on his ox-cart, and

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — HAMPDEN COUNTY.

stopped to talk with him. He was not aware that his wife was absent, he said. In regard to the need of repairs on the almshouse he said something would be done by the town this year.

In the absence of all the persons whose statements might correct any mistakes made by the sick and feeble-minded inmates, I did not think it expedient to investigate the charges of cruelty, etc. I had an interview with Mr. Henry C. Winter, one of the overseers, who lives two and a half miles from the almshouse, and visits it occasionally. He said the overseers were satisfied with the management, and that they approved of Mr. Stowell's request to Mrs. Edwin Johnson, that she and her family, who are connections of Mr. Rockwood, should cease to visit the almshouse. In my opinion the Shutesbury almshouse is an unfit place for the town's poor, because so remote from neighbors, so much out of repair, and receiving so little of the personal service of responsible people. Of the inmates several are cases which cannot be properly cared for except in an establishment on a larger scale, where hired persons can look after them. In some respects I believe the management to be good, in others very defective. Concerning the charge of cruelty I have nothing to say, for lack of evidence; but no almshouse can ordinarily escape such charges unless it is frequently visited by the overseers and other citizens of the town.

WARWICK (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The Warwick Almshouse, visited Aug. 31, 1887, is three miles from the village, old and inconvenient. The rooms are large and quite clean, but repairs are very much needed. There is a kitchen which is used as a dining-room; one of the two inmates eats at the superintendent's table, and the other, who is subject to fits, eats by himself. There are two sleeping-rooms on the first floor and four large sleeping-rooms on the second floor. The furniture is old, the bedsteads of wood, corded with ropes, and provided with straw and feather beds, which are comfortable. The water supply is from springs, and is said to be insufficient. The drainage is objectionable. There are two inmates, men, and one is insane, viz.: —

E. P., 28; insane, at times troublesome, but sometimes is able to work; I did not see him.

A. R., 42; blind, was also away, sawing wood for a neighbor. The superintendent, W. E. Johnson, has been here a year; salary \$200.

HAMPDEN COUNTY.

GRANVILLE (Dr. PRENTISS). — This town, visited August 19, has no almshouse, but keeps its poor in the house of William H. Roberts, nearly a mile south of the direct road between Granville and West Granville. This house was long ago used by the town

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — SPRINGFIELD.

for the same purpose, is old and not very large; the ell, which has been added for the paupers, is not in good repair, but weather-proof. It contains a large kitchen or day-room and two small sleeping-rooms opening into it; above these rooms, the upper story is unfinished, but has a room roughly partitioned off. I found five paupers boarding here at \$2.00 per week; one man (S. S., 80) is insane in consequence of epilepsy, and one woman (J. P., 60, whom I did not see) is insane, apparently, though when she was sent to the Northampton Hospital she was discharged as not insane, according to Mr. Roberts. The insane man has not been in any hospital. He occupies one of the small rooms on the ground floor, about seven feet square, amply lighted, but not in good repair. He was lying in bed, — a wooden bedstead with a straw bed on it, sheets and a woollen comforter, in which he was wrapped. He was not clean, and did not seem well cared for; the room itself was fairly clean. He paid no attention to me, but at times is better and walks about. He is cared for by Mrs. Roberts, her husband being nearly blind. The insane or feeble-minded woman was away picking berries; she is described as obstinate and otherwise troublesome. She refuses to lodge in the main house, where the pauper women sometimes sleep, but occupies the unfinished room in the attic above mentioned. Outside this room the attic contains three beds, now occupied by two of the pauper men and a boy of Mr. Roberts. The sane paupers were decently dressed, and appeared satisfied with their home. The boy above mentioned is seventeen; he was formerly a pauper, but now works for his board; he is feeble-minded. Mr. and Mrs. Roberts appear to be kind, and to give their boarders the best care they can. Another pauper fully supported boards with his son-in-law, some miles away, at the same price of \$2.00 a week.

SPRINGFIELD (Dr. PRENTISS). — This almshouse was visited Oct. 4, 1887. Its general appearance was very good. The Asylum, being recently built, is in perfect repair and was found clean and in good order. The main almshouse shows the marks of use, and is in need of extensive repairs, especially on the men's side of the house; the walls of the wards and sleeping-rooms are soiled, and the plastering is broken in many places. In lieu of plastering it is intended to use iron sheathing. The hospital building is in good condition. The asylum seems well

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — HAMPDEN COUNTY.

constructed and equipped for the chronic insane. It is of two stories above a basement, like the almshouse building, — stands a little to the west of it, and is connected in the basement by a corridor. In most respects it is independent of the almshouse, having distinct heating and domestic arrangements. The basement contains the laundry, kitchen, store-rooms, etc.; in the two stories above are the wards for the insane. The eastern and larger section of the building is assigned to insane women, the men, who are fewer, occupy the smaller section. Each section has a large airing court and is well supplied with bath-rooms and water-closets on each floor. The sleeping-rooms (a large associated dormitory with several single rooms in each section) are light, cheerful and well-furnished. Between the two sections are four strong rooms, two of which are dark, which rarely have an occupant. The women's wards have two hired attendants, the men's none. The whole number of almshouse inmates is one hundred and three, forty-four men, fifty-five women and four children. Of these, thirty-five are insane, — fourteen men and twenty-one women. Sixteen of the thirty-five — ten men and six women — were brought from the Northampton Hospital in 1886, and all the others except three, who are not known to have had any hospital treatment, and one who was a patient at Worcester many years ago, have been at Northampton in former years. Before the building of the asylum in 1885-6 it occasionally became necessary to send back to the hospital patients who had been removed to the almshouse; the better facilities for their care now admit of their remaining in the asylum. The amount of restraint here does not seem too great, though several of either sex have periods of excitement when seclusion becomes needful, and some restraint is also necessary. I found none in seclusion to-day; but in the airing court were four men, two of whom, W. S. and C. P., had their hands confined, one by a belt and wristers, the other by a camisole, to prevent destroying their clothing. W. D., accounted the most violent and dangerous inmate, was pacing the yard without restraint. A number of men and women were found at the dinner-tables in their respective quarters, and others in the laundry and kitchen; but most of them were in the wards, conducting themselves properly. A few of the insane retain their former lodgings in the almshouse building, and have the freedom allowed to the sane paupers. There is room for more in the asylum, and it is expected that more

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION—TOLLAND.

removals will soon be made from the Northampton Hospital, where there are now nineteen Springfield patients.

The number of children in the almshouse is usually small. One of the four is a boy of six, who has a spinal complaint, for which he is soon to go to a hospital; the other three are illegitimate infants, two of them with their mothers. It has long been the rule to remove the pauper children of Springfield into private families as early as practicable, and the city usually boards about twenty such, exclusive of those children sent to the Hampden County Truant School. Mr. Chadwick has been superintendent of the almshouse a long time, and has done much good work in the management of the house and the improvement of the farm, which is yearly increasing in productiveness, and gives occupation to all the men capable of work, requiring besides the labor of two hired men. The domestic service is harder to manage, though under the supervision of the capable matron the inmates do a good deal of the plain work. The superintendent and matron receive \$800 a year; the cost of regular and transient help is nearly \$2,500 more. The average cost of support is about \$2.60 per week.

TOLLAND (Dr. PRENTISS).—The poor of Tolland, visited August 20, are kept together at the house of Frank Barnes in the north part of the town, a young man, living with his wife in the house of a kinsman whose farm he carries on. He has taken the poor to board for two years; this year he has three for whom he is paid \$320 a year, or about \$2.00 a week. One of these is his mother, an epileptic and demented woman in fair health and stout, and able to do some work. She is properly cared for, which has not always been the case. The other two boarders are men, one of them eighty-two, and somewhat wandering in mind; the other, forty, seems to be in consumption, and his disease makes him sensitive and irritable, so that he made some complaints concerning his treatment, which did not appear to be well-founded. These two men occupy two beds in one large chamber; they are well provided for, but do not agree. The whole family were found dining at two tables; the Barnes family at one and the paupers at another, in the same kitchen, and all eating the same kind of food, which was wholesome and sufficient.

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

AMHERST (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—This almshouse, visited August 8, is a new and large wooden building in the village of South Amherst, pleasantly located, but the exterior is better than the interior. There are two wings, one for the women, the other for the men; the sexes eat at the same table, but are otherwise well separated. The women's wing, containing six inmates, is heated by a furnace, the rest of the house by stoves. On the women's side there are six bed-rooms on the first floor, besides a strong room with a wire screen at the window and a barred door; in the second story are eight bed-rooms. On the men's side there are four bed-rooms and a strong room down-stairs, but the second story is unfinished, for there are but three men and a boy on this side. The strong room is seldom used; the sleeping-rooms have iron bedsteads, some with mattresses and some with feather beds; these, and the bedding, are much the same as in the average almshouse. In the cellar is a room for washing. The superintendent has been here three years; salary \$300. Of the ten inmates one woman is insane, another deaf and dumb, and one man is feeble-minded; the boy is three years old.

HADLEY (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The almshouse of Hadley, visited Aug. 9, 1887, is one and a half miles from Hadley Centre and midway from Northampton to Amherst. The building is two stories in height, with a one and a half story ell, the whole once painted white, but a long time ago — yet the house is in comfortable repair. The housekeeping is below the average; the rooms were none of them neat nor in order. The inmates, however, appeared contented with everything, and the adults were pretty clean, but the clothing of the children was not in good condition. The bedsteads are of wood, and corded as in days long since gone by, and they are rickety and worthless. Some of the bed-clothing is good, but much is ragged and should be replaced. The kitchen is the inmates' dining-room, and there are also two sitting-rooms and three bed-rooms on this floor, the former for the superintendent. Upstairs there are seven bed-rooms; some of the beds are of straw, some of husks and some of feathers. There is no bath-room, yet the inmates bathe once a week from pails. The drainage has been improved this summer, and is now carried across the street under ground. There are seven inmates, two men, three women, one of whom is insane,

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — NORTHAMPTON.

and two children. One of the men is blind, and the insane woman is mother of one of the children. She does some work, but is at times troublesome.

NORTHAMPTON (H. C. PRENTISS).—The almshouse of Northampton, visited May 31, 1887, has twelve inmates of whom ten are paupers, — three men and seven women. Three of the women are insane, have been here a long time, and were described in previous reports:—

E. D., 28; C. (sometimes called E.) H., 53; and E. H., 49. All are usually quiet and tractable (the last named has never been otherwise), and all are in excellent condition. E. D. has occasional periods of violent excitement, and then is confined to her room for weeks; and C. H. is easily stirred to anger and threatening talk. Miss H. has a room to herself, and prepares her own meals now as she did when brought to the almshouse with her father. L. J., an insane woman who was at the almshouse last year, — a suicidal case, — died in September last. I saw all the inmates, they were contented and comfortable. Two are boarders, and not reported by the overseers among the paupers, viz.: C. B. (about 70), a pensioner; H. C., whose friends pay.

The house was found in some confusion this morning, for painters and carpenters were busy with repairs, which are making the paupers' quarters more convenient and pleasant. They will now have a special day-room, dining-room, and kitchen. All this portion of the house is to be thoroughly repaired, and promises to be good enough for almshouse rooms. Some new furniture will be provided. The present city officials are quite as liberal as former ones. A more abundant supply of water has been secured this year, some grading of the premises has been done, and the general condition is much more satisfactory than I have ever seen it. When the repairs are finished the house will serve well for years to come, or until the needs of the city outgrow its capacity. Ultimately, unless it is thought advisable to have a larger farm, some permanent enlargement or reconstruction will be required. Occasionally paupers of other towns are boarded here; last winter a Westhampton pauper was brought in a very filthy condition from a private family, where he had been kept long in a slovenly way by a woman who neglected him. The Westhampton authorities removed him as soon as his condition became known, but he died in a fortnight after admission. He

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

was not reported as insane, but seems to have been nearly so, besides being lame and helpless.

Mr. Damon and wife remain in charge of the establishment, and have certainly done good work there. A fixed salary would be better than the present uncertain compensation from the board of inmates; but there seems no disposition to give up the old method of carrying on the almshouse, which under a poor superintendent might lead to abuse of the inmates.

When visited November 23d, the almshouse was in better condition than ever before. The inmates numbered sixteen, four being insane women, the sane paupers eleven, of whom three were young children, aged respectively nine, eight and two and one-half years. One has an insane mother, M. C., 38, in the house; one is too young to place out, and the other, R. C., 8, is an idiotic girl suitable for the School for Feeble-Minded. Upon careful inquiry none of the city insane at the hospital were deemed fit for support at the almshouse.

PRESCOTT (Mrs. S. M. Brown).—Affairs at the Prescott Almshouse during the year have been such as to require an extended notice of the circumstances under which this almshouse was first closed, and then sold. It has long been unsuitable for occupation, being very old and out of repair; nor has the town really needed an almshouse, the number of its sane poor being very small. No insane persons being reported by the overseers among its inmates, it was not visited during 1885-6; but in November, 1885, it received as an inmate a poor widow, Mrs. Joseph Lindsay, who had become insane, and should have been sent to the Northampton Hospital, as another insane woman of Prescott was sent, in the summer of 1887. Being in the town almshouse, and the matron not understanding how to treat an insane person, she seems to have been at times harshly dealt with, and at other times allowed much freedom. Respectable persons, living in Prescott and its vicinity, assert that she was sometimes whipped, and otherwise ill-treated; and it seems probable that this was the case, although no official investigation has disclosed the exact facts. The general circumstances attending the case were investigated by Mrs. S. M. Brown March 30, by Dr. Hitchcock, chairman of the Lunacy Committee, April 12, and by the Inspector of Charities April 21 and Aug. 17, 1887. The admitted facts appear to be as follows:—

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — PRESCOTT.

Mary A. Packard, a native of Prescott, married Joseph Lindsay of that town some twenty years since, and lived with him for many years on a small farm of his, not far from the village and railroad station of North Dana. He is reported to have been a worthy, industrious man, but not very successful, so that at his death, some time before 1880, he left his farm mortgaged and his widow and son in straitened circumstances. They struggled along on the farm for some years, but grew more in debt and encountered other misfortunes which finally made Mrs. Lindsay insane. The exact date of her insanity at first appearance is unknown, but in November, 1885, when she was sent (against her will, it is said) to the town almshouse, some six miles away, she seems to have been laboring under melancholia in a recent and curable form. Of her treatment by Mr. and Mrs. Vaughan, who kept the Prescott Almshouse, there are various accounts. She occasionally wore a ball and chain to prevent her escape, and Mrs. Vaughan informed Dr. Hitchcock that she had once been whipped by her. She was apparently offered sufficient food and, when she would eat, which was not always the case, she seems to have digested her food well. At times she had lucid intervals, when she is described as "quite reasonable"; at other times she was in a condition of acute melancholia, — declared that she must starve to death or freeze to death, and was plainly suicidal. She often tried to escape from the almshouse, not apparently because she felt herself ill-treated, but because of her insane mood, which made her shun society and welcome death. She had starved herself and her son at the farmhouse where she lived before going to the almshouse; had run away from the almshouse and hidden herself during 1886, and was nearly famished when she was found in the woods. She finally ran away March 5, 1887, towards midnight, in a violent snow storm, and never returned alive.

On the day preceding her escape she was not specially excited or raving, and had not been chained or otherwise disciplined so far as known. The almshouse-keeper was absent in the afternoon and did not return till late at night, after which, at about 11 p. m., Mrs. Vaughan, the matron, who had been taking care of another inmate (a sick woman, since dead), lay down to sleep. Mrs. Lindsay had promised to watch with the invalid, and was in the sick room with her, while the snow storm was raging furiously outside. At some time after midnight Mrs. Vaughan woke up and learned from the sick woman that Mrs. Lindsay had, about midnight, opened a window in the sick room (which was tightly closed and sealed up with strips of paper to keep out the cold) and gone out. Her tracks were visible in the snow for a little way, and Mr. Vaughan took his lantern and followed in that direction, supposing that she had gone towards her old home, six miles south, near which her son was then living. She had, in fact, taken that course, but saw the lantern of her pursuers and turned aside into the woods, where she knelt down and watched the light of the lantern till it passed by her on the roadway. She then had apparently fallen asleep while on her knees, with her head resting against a tree, and in that position seems to have died from cold and exposure, perhaps without waking up. The snow fell heavily and concealed her from view after

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

she had fallen over sidewise or backward, either from exhaustion or after death, and it would have been difficult to discover her the next morning if a general search had been made. Not finding any trace of her that night Mr. Vaughan went on to Mr. Lincoln's, near North Dana, where her son was living, and not only notified him of his mother's escape but took him back to the almshouse, from which the next day they went forth to search for her. They passed again near the place where she was found four weeks later but could find no sign of her; and the son says that he had continued the search at intervals for a week. As the snow continued to be deep no further effort was made to find her until about the 21st of March, when, after a thaw, some of the citizens are said to have made a search, but a new snow storm came and nothing was discovered. Mrs. Brown, who was directed on the 26th of March to visit Prescott and learn the facts (briefly reported by Dr. Foskett, of North Dana, on the 25th of March), reached Prescott on the 30th, and saw the almshouse-keeper and one of the selectmen, to whom she expressed her surprise that further search had not been made. Partly in consequence of this the selectmen of Prescott issued orders for a search on Sunday the 3d of April, that being the day when the most people could be got together—and in the course of that Sunday the body of Mrs. Lindsay was found. The snow had melted away from the head and a portion of the body but it was still enveloped in the snow as far as the waist, and the limbs and lower part of the body remained frozen. The exposed parts had been gnawed by small beasts and disfigured by crows.

Mrs. Brown's account of the place from which Mrs. Lindsay escaped is as follows :—

The almshouse of Prescott, visited March 30, 1887, is four miles from the village in the northwest corner of the town, not far from Cooleyville. It is the mere shell of a building beyond repair; in a hard rain storm it affords poor protection and is unfit for any purpose but to tear down. The kitchen is of good size; the sink is of one piece of granite placed upon rickety woodwork. On the first floor are three bedrooms; one of them, for an insane person, is very small with bars upon the window and door; out of this room is a privy. The second story has three rooms, two of which have bars on the windows; the sashes are so poor as to make it necessary to paste on strips of cloth to hold in the glass. I noticed many broken lights. The furniture is only fit for firewood, the bedsteads are full of vermin and the bedclothing comfortable as to quantity, but not clean. No bathing facilities,—in fact, the whole establishment is greatly behind the times. Soon the matter is to be discussed in town meeting, and a new and better house is hoped for by many, or else the town may board out the poor, which, with the present small number, would undoubtedly be cheaper and better. The water supply and the drainage are good. The superintendent, Walter Vaughan, has been in charge a year; salary, \$300. There is now but one inmate since Mrs. Lindsay's death, a woman, M. L., 62, who is feeble.

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — ACTON AND BEDFORD.

This was the inmate whom Mrs. Lindsay was watching at the time of her escape and death; and this woman died early in April. The scandal caused by Mrs. Lindsay's death led the town to vote that the almshouse be closed, and the stock and furniture sold. This had been done early in May, and in August, when the Inspector last visited Prescottt, he passed the almshouse, then uninhabited, and said to be for sale

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

ACTON (F. B. SANBORN).—The Acton Almshouse, visited June 24, is an old farmhouse built a hundred years ago, one and one-half miles northwest of the Monument, and three miles from the South Acton station, on the Fitchburg road. It is in good repair, on a large farm, devoted to milk and fruit chiefly. There were four inmates to-day, nearly all of whom are weak-minded and elderly persons, who have been at the almshouse from six to ten years. They were found neatly dressed and well cared for, as usual. The buildings were in good condition, having been repaired a few years since, and there is room for many more inmates than now occupy them.

BEDFORD.—This almshouse was visited both by the Inspector and by Mrs. Brown. The following is Mrs. Brown's account:—

The almshouse of Bedford, visited July 9, 1887, is a mile north of the Middlesex Central station. The building is very old, is of wood, and two stories in height. On the first floor are two dining-rooms, a bedroom, kitchen, wash-room and pantry, besides the superintendent's sitting-room. On the second floor are twelve sleeping-rooms. The present superintendent, J. W. Robinson, who came in April, salary \$350, says he found the house in very bad condition. They have since painted, papered and white-washed several rooms, and now the general appearance is good, with the exception of the cellar. I found the house in order and clean. The beds are of wood, furnished with straw and feather beds. The house is somewhat infested with vermin, but the matron is using her energy to exterminate them. A considerable quantity of bedclothing has been made this summer; this and other things led me to infer that the persons in charge are thrifty and will improve the establishment. In the dooryard is the town lock-up where tramps are lodged. Here are six bunks which are furnished with very dirty bedclothing, and the room was in bad condition from recent occupancy. Of the six inmates two are men, three are women, and the other is the illegitimate child of one of the women, who is insane and was formerly a patient at Worcester. Another woman is idiotic, and a third came recently from the Sherborn Prison, and seems better suited to a prison than an almshouse.

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

On the day of the Inspector's visit this last-named young woman had been taken before the court in the hope of getting her sentenced to some prison, but the judge did not find the evidence sufficient, and she was brought back during the visit.

CAMBRIDGE (Dr. H. C. PRENTISS). — The city almshouse, visited Dec. 6, 1887, is the same building which has been often described, but has been much improved since Mr. Eldridge has been superintendent (two years), and these improvements are still going on. A fire has compelled the erection of a new brick building, which will contain a school-room and workshop for the truant boys, as well as storage-rooms, etc., downstairs. The heating apparatus has been renewed and a building for contagious diseases provided. The removal of the school-room from the main stone building increases the space there for almshouse uses. The inmates were seen at dinner in three separate dining-rooms, the men and women each by themselves, and the truant children also dining separately. The insane men (seven) dine with the other men, and the insane women (eighteen) with the other women. The insane men have no special quarters apart from the sane, but most of the insane women lodge in the attic of one wing. There is no detached building for any of the insane, but there is some talk of establishing a special asylum in the almshouse grounds for the chronic insane, who might then be removed from the hospitals in greater number than now.

The whole number of inmates seen was 128, of whom 25 are insane, 27 are children and 76 are the ordinary almshouse population. The truant school, which is a part of the almshouse, contains 17 boys, and with them are placed and taught such neglected children as are sent to the almshouse. These number two boys, and there are three girls of this same class in the establishment. There are no pauper children of the school age now at the almshouse, for since the law of last winter went into effect all such children have been boarded in private families. At present twelve are so boarded, five in one family at Somerville, two in Methuen, etc. The rate of board is \$2.50 a week, which seems large. These children are looked after by the Overseers' visitor. There are five pauper children in the almshouse, all under three years of age. — two boys and three girls, all illegitimate but one girl, whose mother is an inmate. The truant school is now managed by the Overseers. The boys attend school in the forenoon

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — CARLISLE AND CHELMSFORD.

and in the afternoon work at chair-seating, an industry which was introduced a year ago and proves a valuable adjunct to the school. The teacher, Miss Fawcett, resides in the almshouse, and has other duties out of school hours. The superintendent, Martin L. Eldridge, receives \$1,200 a year. He has had a large experience, and the almshouse is well managed.

CARLISLE (F. B. SANBORN). — The Carlisle Almshouse, visited by the Inspector Sept. 15, 1887, is a comparatively new house, cared for by the same superintendent (Mr. Wilkins) who has been here most of the time for twenty years; salary \$350. Many of the inmates have also been here a long time, and several of them belong to a family which has had some of its members in this almshouse for several generations. Eight inmates were found here to-day, three of whom were grandson, mother and grandmother. None are insane, but nearly all are feeble-minded, except two children, C. S., eight, grandson of L. S., 71, and G. H., a girl of ten, both of whom go to school during term time. The other inmates are three men and three women; the latter do most of the housework and the men give some aid in carrying on the farm. The water supply and drainage here are both good; the management an average specimen of almshouse care in the small country towns.

CHELMSFORD (F. B. SANBORN). — The large old tavern house, used by this town for its paupers for the last fifteen years, usually has as inmates more of the workmen on the town roads, who board here, than of the town paupers, who are few in number. When visited by the Inspector Sept. 27, 1887, there were only four inmates, all women, none of them insane, although one old lady had been a patient at the Worcester Hospital many years ago. Two of these women are over 70, and the other 63; a younger woman, M. M. C., 35, is feeble-minded, and has been at the almshouse most of the time for twenty years. During that time she has given birth to two illegitimate children, neither of whom are now here. The superintendent, N. C. Bean (here six years, salary \$400), and his wife keep the almshouse in very good condition, although the drainage is at times imperfect, and the presence of the workmen makes the discipline of the house more difficult. The rooms are large and well warmed, and the inmates enjoy much comfort.

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

CONCORD (F. B. SANBORN).—This town has a large almshouse standing on the edge of the village, with much unoccupied room, because the inmates are usually very few, but much frequented by tramps, who lodge in the special rooms assigned to them to the number of more than 1,000 in a year. Their presence makes the south end of the house noisy, and sometimes disturbs feeble inmates. When visited by the Inspector Dec. 5, 1887, at 8 P. M., there were five tramps lodging in the basement-room assigned to them, and there were six regular inmates, three men and three women, — chiefly old people, none of whom can be called insane, though some are affected in mind by old age. No person violently insane, or who had been a patient in the State hospitals, has been kept in this house for any length of time these many years. A home for aged persons, lately endowed by private benevolence and opened last summer in a large and comfortable house not far from the almshouse, will provide for some of those who would otherwise have gone to the almshouse. The water supply is excellent, and the drainage reasonably good. The superintendent, Andrew R. Maker, here three years, has a salary of \$400, and renders another service to the town besides caring for the paupers; viz., he boards the town horses who work on the highways, and is paid for this out of the highway appropriation. The management is good, but a separate building is needed for tramps.

DRACUT (F. B. SANBORN).—This town has an old almshouse, a mile or two northwest of Lowell, which is a disgrace to the town, and, when visited by the Inspector Oct. 18, 1887, it contained four inmates in a forlorn and neglected condition, one of whom, H. L. P., 55, is insane and has been for twenty years. She was found ill-clothed and ill-cared for, but is demented and harmless. An invalid man was found in an out-building which he occupies by himself on account of the offensive nature of his disease. Two other men, one of them paralyzed and helpless, occupied a room at the extremity of the ell, which was very filthy; and the whole appearance of the establishment was unsatisfactory. The superintendent, Benjamin Turner, who has been here several years, complained that the town would not furnish him with suitable help, nor put the house in decent repair. It would be much better for this town to give up its almshouse and board its few paupers with those of Tewksbury, or some other town conveniently near.

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — LEXINGTON AND LOWELL.

LEXINGTON (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The almshouse of Lexington, visited July 9, 1887, is one mile west from the village, of wood, two stories in height with an ell. The superintendent, R. H. White, has been in charge three years; salary \$500. There are a kitchen and pantries, a dining-room,—used also as a sitting-room by the inmates,—and four bedrooms on the first floor. There are ten sleeping-rooms on the second floor. Some of the inmates' rooms are carpeted with hemp carpet provided from the "Gammell Fund" so called; the same fund furnishes delicacies for the sick paupers. The house was not in good condition, the matron giving as a reason that she was short of help, and had a sick person to attend to. The rooms were furnished with iron bedsteads and straw and feather beds, but the ticks were dreadfully dirty. The water supply is scanty at times, and the overseers are intending to put in a windmill. There is no bath-room. The drainage is objectionable, being on the surface. Of the four inmates three are men, and one an insane woman, J. H., 58. She tears her clothing sometimes, and, when she can, burns it up, and anything else she can reach; is then locked in her room, and at other times, when more calm, performs some work in the house.

LOWELL. [This almshouse, which is the largest in the State, except the Boston almshouses and the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, and is more unclassified and objectionable in its mingling of inmates than almost any other, has been visited twice or three times during the year by the Inspector and once each by Dr. Prentiss and Mrs. Brown. Two of these visits were made in the spring, one in the summer and two in the autumn; the number of inmates being largest in the early spring, when it sometimes reaches 450, and smallest in the late summer or early autumn. The date of Dr. Prentiss's visit (June 21) may be taken as giving a fair average number of inmates; although the children have since been considerably reduced in number, under the law of the last session authorizing the State Board to place them in families when the overseers shall neglect so to do.]

The almshouse stands about two miles south of the post-office, on the main road to Chelmsford, which runs in front, with the Framingham and Lowell Railroad, which brings coal and some other supplies, directly in the rear. The buildings are partly old and partly new,—the new ones being a special asylum for the insane, but not used now for them exclusively, a new kitchen and

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

laundry, connected with the asylum building, and a new building for the superintendent's family and a portion of the men. The old buildings are occupied by the sentenced boys, the pauper children and some of the men and women. The insane women are mainly in the asylum building; the insane men, who were formerly kept there, are now in a portion of the other new buildings, immediately in the rear of the superintendent's office. The men sentenced to the city workhouse are also confined in the upper part of the same building, while the sentenced women occupy a portion of the insane asylum. This arrangement is more convenient for the material service of the almshouse than the former one, when the insane men and women both occupied the special asylum; but the whole arrangement of the buildings, with respect to classification, is faulty, and some of them have been much overcrowded during the past year. With these preliminary remarks, Dr. Prentiss's report of the condition observed by him, from 10.30 A. M. to 1 P. M., in midsummer, may be cited.

Few of the male inmates were within, except in the rear of the building used for a hospital, where a dozen or more infirm men were seen. This ward, though low, is very comfortable and well ventilated. The ward assigned to sentenced men was quite vacant, the inmates being out at work, but more than half the rooms are occupied at night. The insane ward on this side was also empty, all the men being out-doors. I saw them later when they had come in for dinner and were resting in their own day-room. They dine in the same room as the sane men, but have a separate table. The two school-rooms of the Reform School were deserted, it being vacation, and the boys were in the field weeding. They number 45 now, of whom 18 belong to other cities and towns. Frequent applications are made for permission to use the school as a place of detention for truants of other places. Two teachers are steadily employed, who, during vacation, oversee the boys at work or play, and in stormy weather give them exercises in the school-rooms. The larger school-room is also the place for holding Sunday services. With the Reform-School boys pauper children seem to mingle. The nursery contained ten or twelve infants in cradles, attended by young girls and watched over by a nurse; and in the adjoining yard thirty or more children of tender years were at play. A rude canvas awning over a portion of the yard gives them some shade, and they seemed to enjoy themselves, as children can, with little that is pleasant about them. Throughout the women's insane building there is a good degree of cleanliness, pure air and good order. There was not much noise among the inmates at first, though a good deal of vociferous talk and screaming arose later. Two or three of the inmates are much given to this sort of demonstration and their voices were audible at a good distance on the highway. By day, at any rate, the wards on different floors of this department are practically one, all the hall-doors being wide

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — LOWELL.

open and inmates passing at will up and down and out into the airing-court. In the latter, half a dozen women were walking about, with uncovered heads, but most of the insane women were in-doors. Three were walking about with their hands confined, — two with handcuffs and one with leather wristers attached to a belt. I was told these were violent or mischievous persons, and this sort of restraint was adopted so as to allow free locomotion. Sometimes seclusion a part of the day is substituted for physical restraint, but most of the cases thought to require restraint at all receive it constantly. Four other women were secluded and reported to be so habitually. An inspection of the rooms where they are confined showed them to be properly furnished and reasonably clean. The occasion for seclusion is partly violent actions, but chiefly a tendency to filthiness and indecent exposure. A suggestion was made that an increase in the number of attendants might make less physical restraint needful. There is but one paid attendant who has to do with the management and control of the patients, but sufficient help is given her to do the hall work; her assistants being selected from the most trusty of the workhouse women, who are declared to be as valuable as the majority of hired domestics. These, however, have nothing to do with the discipline of the asylum. Of course, more or less control, often a great deal, is personally exercised by the superintendent and matron, and all these cases where physical restraint is applied appear to be with their approval. All the insane but one, now in the asylum, are old hospital cases. This exception is a woman calling herself R. or G., who came a week ago, sick and delirious, to await observation before commitment to a hospital. She is clearly insane now and will probably be sent to a hospital soon.

The present number of inmates in the establishment is about 358, for there is no count made except once a month, when the overseers meet, and the memorandum then made does not classify the inmates by age, sex, or kind. A short inspection of the different registers gave these figures: — Insane 80, 20 men and 60 women; workhouse cases 40, 19 men and 21 women; Reform School boys 45; sane paupers 183, not readily classified by sex and including nearly 50 minor children. Among these were many whom the new law requires to be removed from an almshouse, and the disposal of such is now under consideration by the overseers.

No great change in the buildings has been made in the past two years, but the foundation for a new brick laundry is now begun, the completion of which will release the room occupied by the present laundry for use by the inmates, and aid in classifying them.

The general appearance of the place is good. The addition of a man to have charge of the insane men and do other work has sensibly improved this part of the establishment; all the insane men were out to-day, mostly at work. No doubt the addition of another experienced attendant for the women's asylum would do much to improve it. The superintendent and the secretary of the overseers both consider the removal of the Reform School as very desirable; it is doubtful if they would approve the removal of the workhouse, which seems quite as needful.

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

The Inspector visited the Lowell Almshouse in September and October. At the first visit there were about 320 inmates, of whom a little more than 20 were insane men, 54 or 55 were insane women, 44 were boys sentenced to the House of Reformation and 50 were said to be workhouse cases. The number of pauper children had been reduced since June from 50 to less than 30, which accounted, in great part, for the decrease in the aggregate number; these children had mostly been placed in small establishments instead of boarding in families. At the visit October 18, the whole number of inmates was 330, but the number of insane persons entered on the register as remaining was only 75, of whom something more than two-thirds were women. Forty-eight insane women were found in the special asylum, of whom three were secluded in their rooms, one of them nearly naked, and two others in the wards wore restraint. About the same number of these women were in restraint at the September visit; and their proportion to the whole number was from five to ten times as great as at the State hospitals. None of the insane men were in restraint. The whole number of insane persons admitted to the almshouse in the year ending Oct. 1, 1887, as shown by the register, was 15, of whom 3 were men and 12 women. One woman was twice admitted. Of the whole 15, 5 were committed to the Danvers Hospital from the almshouse, 2 were taken by relatives and 8 still remain. Of the whole number of the insane in the almshouse during the year (say 95) four died, which is not a large death-rate. The insane men nearly all do some work, but not more than a third part of the insane women have any occupation.

The care of the insane in the Lowell Almshouse is distinctly inferior to the care of the patients in the State hospitals and asylums, and contrasts very strongly with the system now in use at the Tewksbury Asylum, where there is a large force of trained attendants, and where the insane women are not only better clothed and have more liberty, but are generally employed, and do a great part of the sewing and laundry work of the whole almshouse. There were fewer insane persons in restraint at Tewksbury Sept. 27, among nearly 350 patients, than at Lowell among 75. It is every way desirable that the city of Lowell should place its insane in a separate asylum, under the Act of 1884, Chapter 234, authorizing them so to do. This Act was passed upon the petition of the city government of Lowell, and was made general so as to permit other cities to have similar

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — MALDEN.

asylums ; but, for some reason, the Lowell authorities have not availed themselves of the law which they sought and obtained.

MALDEN (H. C. PRENTISS).— I visited the Malden Almhouse Nov. 2, 1887, and found it as usual in good working condition. It is on Forest Street, a mile and a half north of the Malden station. The farm is not large but productive ; the immediate premises are well laid out and well kept. The almshouse, built in 1870 and since enlarged and improved, includes a large, wooden two-story building, with an ell, containing the superintendent's rooms, the domestic offices on the first floor, chambers for pauper men on the second floor and a spacious attic ; a two-story house of six rooms near by for pauper women ; a one-story laundry, and a building for day use by the men, barns and a new brick boiler-house, which was put up this year and provides steam heat for both the houses. These buildings are now in good repair and thoroughly painted without and within, the improvements having been some years in progress. The sleeping-rooms are all neat and properly furnished, those on the second floor of the house are mostly single ; the attic forms a large dormitory, and one chamber serves as a hospital. The inmates number 25, — 13 men, 4 women, 5 boys and 3 girls, — none of whom are insane. Of these eight children all of a suitable age go to the public school, except E. E., who is full grown and a worker on the farm. Six of these children have mothers in the almshouse, and one boy remains because he has vicious tendencies which unfit him for ordinary families. Of the men all who are not disabled do outdoor work ; two domestics and a farm hand are also hired. The water supply, distributed over the house from tanks in the attic, is good but not abundant, and a better supply is soon to come from the city water-works. The drains and water-closets are suitably arranged and kept, and there are good bathing facilities. I saw most of the inmates at their various occupations and also at dinner, except two who were sick. The table was set with good and substantial food ; there is much regularity in the diet, and the standard of living, like the weekly cost, is above the average. The almshouse is not now full, but the usual winter increase will soon leave little spare room. No part could readily be assigned to the chronic insane, and another enlargement would be required if it were proposed to remove from the hospitals any of the dozen insane now supported there by Malden. George W. Stiles, the

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

superintendent, is on his sixth year of service ; salary \$600. His management is good ; the work of the place goes on systematically, and the inmates are well clothed, fed and disciplined.

MARLBOROUGH (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of this town stands on the road leading through East Marlborough to Hudson, about a mile beyond East Marlborough. It is an old wooden house which was repaired some years ago, and is now, for the most part, in good condition, although exposed to risk from the stoves with which it is heated, and without a bath-room. When visited April 6, 1887, it contained 36 inmates, many of whom were children ; in fact, 15 were found there under 16 years old, five of whom belonged to one family, whose mother was then in the Worcester Jail ; five belonged to another family, three to a third family, and two to a fourth ; and all these children, judging by their names, are of French Canadian parentage. Two of these families have their mothers also in the almshouse. Twelve of the children were attending school at the time of the visit. Of the other inmates, 16 are men and 5 women. One man is idiotic, and six are reported as insane, viz. : E. F., 67, C. D., 41, J. C., 74, J. K., 26 (epileptic), D. W. F., 63, and M. R., 56. Most of these are quiet, and three of them can do some work. In the main building, the beds, etc., were in fair condition, and the women neatly dressed. The men, who occupy a detached building, were not so well clothed, and their rooms were not all in good order. I saw all except the school children, and four men who had gone to a Catholic service in the village. Two of the women with children have husbands, from whom they are separated. One feeble colored man, S. W., 63, sits habitually in the women's sitting-room. The superintendent is Jeremiah Hayes, here five years ; salary \$600. The water supply comes from wells, and the drainage is satisfactory.

MEDFORD (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Medford, visited June 2, 1887, is about one mile from the railroad station ; is nearly new, of brick, two stories in height, with an ell, and is conveniently arranged. There is one large kitchen, two dining-rooms, one bedroom, a parlor, besides store-rooms and pantries on the first floor. On the second floor are eight sleeping-rooms and one strong-room for insane or violent persons. Most of these rooms are furnished with two beds, provided with iron bedsteads

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — NEWTON.

and mattresses, and have good, clean clothing. There are also eight rooms in the attic. There are two bath-rooms, where the inmates bathe once a week. The food of the superintendent and the inmates is the same. I dined with him, and the dinner was beef stew, plum pudding, bread and butter and tea. There is a small building in the rear of the house which is used in summer by the men as a sitting-room. Here also the tramps are lodged. The establishment is heated by a furnace. I found the various rooms in fair order, and the management seems to be good. The supply of water is from Spot Pond, and of course is abundant. The drainage is satisfactory. The superintendent, J. S. Murphy, has been here two years; salary \$500. Of the 12 inmates 7 are men, 1 woman and 4 children. The woman is insane, and one man is idiotic. The mother of the four children, F. K., 13, George K., 11, Eddie K., 8 and Fannie K., 4 (the three former of whom attend school), is in the House of Correction; the father has left for parts unknown.

NEWTON (Dr. H. C. PRENTISS). — The almshouse of this city is on Beacon street, in West Newton, not far from the Waban station on the circuit railroad; a wooden building with a two-story wing, which is wholly given up to the inmates, who also occupy the rear half of the main house. The women are in the main house and in some rooms of the wing; but the sexes are well separated, and the whole establishment is in fair condition. When visited, December 19, 1887, there were thirteen men, twelve women (including one girl of fifteen, who is the mother of a child) and two children, both infants, and both illegitimate. It has never been the custom of Newton to keep many children in its almshouse, and, therefore, none have been removed since the new law took effect. One of the women is insane, and has been a hospital patient; another woman is feeble-minded, M. T., and is usually secluded, because she makes trouble if left at large. She is under fifty years old, and the insane woman, A. B., who does some work and is seldom restrained, is about the same age. One of the men, T. C., is feeble-minded, but works well, and is not restrained. The inmates, generally, except the mothers of the two infants above-mentioned, are old or infirm, but do most of the work in the house and on the farm of forty acres, which is advancing in value so much that the city may sell it, and build a larger almshouse elsewhere. The present one is well managed

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

by Nathaniel Moody, the superintendent (salary \$700), who has been here ten years, and employs but little hired labor.

STOW (F. B. SANBORN). — The almshouse of this town stands near Stow Common, two miles southeast of South Acton on the road to Sudbury and about a mile beyond Maynard Station on the branch railroad to Marlborough. It is an old wooden house, kept in good repair, with large rooms and few inmates, — sometimes containing only one. When visited by the Inspector, June 24, 1887, there were two inmates, — an old man and a helpless woman, paralyzed by rheumatism. They were well-cared for, and the house was in good condition; the farm, which is large and good, produces milk in abundance, and more than pays the cost of the almshouse some years. The superintendent has been here three years; salary, \$300.

SUDBURY (F. B. SANBORN). — The town almshouse, visited June 24, 1887, stands on a by-road about a mile west of the Sudbury Station on the Lowell and Framingham Railroad, — a large wooden house, well-kept, with a large and productive farm. The superintendent, Jeremy Austin, has been here four years; salary, \$400. On the day of the visit both the superintendent and matron were absent, leaving their daughter in charge. There were eight inmates, two of whom are blind men, brothers, and two, one man and one woman, are reckoned insane. The house is larger than is needful for these inmates, who seem to live comfortably. The water supply and drainage are good.

TEWKSBUARY (Dr. H. C. PRENTISS). — The town almshouse of Tewksbury is half a mile from North Tewksbury, and about two miles from the State Almshouse; a large, old wooden building, somewhat out of repair, but with a good farm, which is so well managed by the superintendent that it costs the town little or nothing for the support of the five inmates, three men and two women, who have been here, with no accessions, for three or four years. All these persons are more or less defective in mind, and two of them have been patients at the State Hospital and the Tewksbury Asylum, viz.: Horace D. H., 52, who was removed from the asylum to this almshouse sixteen years ago, and Mary M., 32, who was brought here from the asylum in 1883. The man has virtually recovered; he is a good worker, and when the alms-

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — WALTHAM.

house was visited last (April 27, 1887,) he was working alone on a distant part of the farm. The woman is demented, but a good worker in the house. The other woman, B. D., 75, is quietly insane, and is boarded here by her friends. These two women have each a room in the wing of the house; the three men occupy one large room in the main house, with separate beds. The water supply is from wells, and the drainage is satisfactory, though the cesspool is too near the house. The superintendent, Chas. F. Atkinson, has been here several years; salary \$600. If this seems large for so few inmates, it should be remembered that he does nearly all the work on the farm, with the help of the three men, one of whom has been described, another is an epileptic, and the third broken down by bad habits. The sales of milk from 17 cows bring in \$1,000 a year, and there is also a market garden and the ordinary farm crops. The management of this almshouse is very satisfactory.

WALTHAM (Mrs. S. M. BROWN and F. B. SANBORN).—The city almshouse still stands in the midst of the business part of Waltham, nearly a mile west of the new station on the Fitchburg Railroad. It is quite insufficient and unsuitable and the city proposes to build a new one, but has not yet begun the work nor selected a proper location. When visited by Mrs. Brown, May 23, 1887, it contained fifteen inmates, of whom three were insane and one a child,—a small number considering the population of the city, which is now estimated to have 16,500 people. The whole number of almshouse inmates during a year does not usually exceed forty, and the average number is less than seventeen. When visited by the Inspector, Dec. 23, 1887, there were only eleven inmates,—four men, seven women and no children. The house is old and not in good repair, but this number of inmates have room enough. Out-door relief is given in Waltham to a greater extent than would be necessary if the almshouse were larger and better. The present management is good, but there is a lack of hired service, especially in cases of sickness. The superintendent, H. H. Bomford, has been here six years; salary, \$720. The water supply is good and the drainage passable. The farm is small, but very valuable for building purposes. A new street has lately been opened close beside the barns, and other streets near by; new houses and manufactories are going up all about the almshouse, and it will soon be forced from its site. Some time

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — WOBURN.

ago the city made an appropriation of \$21,000 to rebuild the almshouse near its present location, but this action has been reconsidered, and members of the board of overseers are now proposing to buy a farm at some distance from the city, in order to build in a better location. It is to be hoped that this will be done during 1888, for the present almshouse is every way unsuitable for the inmates whom the city ought to send. In rebuilding it would be proper to put up a detached asylum for the insane who are now supported by Waltham in the State hospitals. Of the two insane women now at the almshouse, one is upwards of eighty years old and the other has been in a hospital, but can be cared for, without seclusion or restraint, in the present building.

WAYLAND (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The old almshouse of this town, which has been unfavorably noticed by all the visitors of the board, is likely to be replaced by a new and better one. The old establishment was visited by Mrs. Brown early in the spring of 1887, when it had few inmates, who were in as good condition as the wretched state of the house would permit.

WOBURN (Dr. H. C. PRENTISS).—This almshouse is about a mile north from the main village of Woburn, consisting of large wooden buildings not very recently built, nor very well arranged, and which, at some seasons of the year, are apt to be crowded. When last visited, Dec. 23, 1887, this was not the case; the number of inmates being thirty-four, of whom twelve were women, seven children and fifteen men. Two of the women were sentenced to the almshouse as a workhouse, and the father of four of the children is at present serving a sentence in the Cambridge House of Correction. One woman is insane, B. D., seventy-two, now in senile dementia; one man is insane, G. W. E., sixty-six, who has been a patient at one of the State hospitals; and three men, W. W., P. M. and E. H., are demented or idiotic, but not violent, except W. W., who has violent periods, less frequent than formerly. Another man, P. L., is probably insane, though not so regarded by the superintendent. None of the demented men occupy separate rooms, except W., at times; but nearly all the women have single rooms, except that mothers take some of their children with them; in one case a little girl sleeps with her grandmother, but in a separate bed. Of the children, two are boys and five girls; one boy and two girls go to the town school, the others

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — NORFOLK COUNTY.

are too young. One child has been placed in a family since the passage of the new law, and there is only one other child to whom the law applies, though it would be better for several of them to be placed in families. The children all live on the women's side of the house, which is more conveniently arranged and better heated than the men's side. The sexes are well separated, except that all the inmates have a common dining-room. The water supply and drainage are satisfactory, and the housekeeping is excellent, as it has been ever since the present matron has been in charge. The superintendent, N. W. Brown, salary \$600, has been here four years. The farm of sixty acres will probably be retained as an almshouse location after Woburn becomes a city; although it will be expedient, in a few years, to build a new almshouse, fire-proof, on higher land than the present one occupies.

NORFOLK COUNTY.

BELLINGHAM (H. C. PRENTISS).—The Bellingham almshouse was specially visited during the summer of 1887, in consequence of complaints, which reached the Inspector of Charities, that an insane inmate, lately removed from the Worcester Hospital to this almshouse, was improperly treated and unnecessarily secluded. This complaint was made by the family of the inmate, residing in another town, who also complained that they were not allowed to visit him so freely as they wished. When visited, July 25, 1887, the case of this man was specially considered by Dr. Prentiss, the Medical Visitor of the insane employed by the Board, who reported as follows:—

The man himself I saw in his room, where I had conversation with him, both alone and in the presence of the superintendent and the matron. The room he occupies is of fair size, and has a decent bed and one or two chairs; it is one of the best rooms the house affords, being on the second floor of the ell and built within three years. To this room he has been confined pretty constantly since the first week after his removal from Worcester, being allowed a short airing in the morning and another at evening, under the eye of the keeper. His diet has consisted of bread and water during this period; evidently all the water he wanted, but perhaps not so much bread,—a single slice, doubtless pretty thick, three times a day. Under this regimen he claims to have lost flesh, and the superintendent admits it; but he is now quite stout and seems perfectly well, physically. In his conversation he betrayed a great deal of conceit and obstinacy, and worked himself into considerable excitement, manifesting more apparent insanity, the superintendent said, than he had at any time

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — NORFOLK COUNTY.

It was impossible, however, to guess how far it was real and how far it was assumed; it did not appear wholly real. He seemed fully aware of the reason for his confinement and limited fare, and that an expressed willingness to submit to the ordinary discipline of the house would restore to him all the freedom and privileges of any inmate; but this he would not do. I could not get from him any expression of a wish to return to the hospital; he evaded my question, and raved with violent gesticulations about the Overseers. He has generally made no noise and no attempt to break out, except the first night; he was then notified that violent demonstrations would be prevented by handcuffing him. He might easily break out, if so disposed. His friends have visited him often, and apparently to his injury; they were not allowed to see him when they came July 24.

The Overseers of Bellingham on the same day, July 25, but before the visit of Dr. Prentiss, gave in writing the following account of this case through their chairman: —

A few weeks ago G. H. C. was transferred from the Worcester Hospital to our almshouse, with the consent of Superintendent Park; and the assistant physician told me, when I went after him, that he ought to be made to earn his living. C. did not like the change, and after being at the almshouse a few days he was given some light employment which he did not like. Some time after, some men were filling a cart with sand, and Superintendent Woodbury told him to throw in two or three more shovelfuls and he refused; (C. and two others stayed at the pit and only helped load as their share of the work; only a few loads were to be carted in all). The superintendent took him up to the house after continued refusal, locked him in his room and gave him bread and water for nourishment, telling him that just as quick as he would agree to abide by the rules and do as he told him he should be treated as well as any one. The next day he said he had not decided. He is a man of about the average height, and, I think, weighs nearly two hundred pounds. After a bread and water diet of two or three days, not over three days at any time, he has had a full day's ration of three meals. He has not lost weight to my knowledge. His room is taken care of by others. He is taken out of doors at least twice a day. Soon after his confinement commenced, the Overseers met at the almshouse, and Mr. Woodbury told us that C. wanted to see us. Mr. Woodbury was instructed to bring him where we were. He returned without him, saying he did not want to see us. We let the matter rest then, thinking he would soon be out and agree to do as he should. The first night he made some noise, and Mr. Woodbury spoke to him to keep quiet several times. The next day he told C. that he should put handcuffs on him nights if he did not keep still. He has not made a particle of disturbance that way since. His mother and sister have taken the Overseers to account for not consulting them in transferring him to the almshouse. They have visited him once a week, and they tell him to "stick it out" and they will see the authorities and have him given his liberty. Finally, we do not think him very insane, judging from what the doctors told

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BELLINGHAM.

us, and from what we have seen since. The C. family used to hold possession of a house, or rather G. H. C.'s father did. They transferred the house to some other member of the family, and then sent the old man to the Overseers for help. The Overseers said they would look up that property, and he thought then he could get along without help and did so. That was only a few years ago. The family seem to have some income; why don't they care for G. themselves?

In reporting this case to the board the Inspector of Charities, under date of July 28, 1887, said:—

There is a class of cases, of which G. H. C., lately confined on prison diet in the Bellingham Almshouse, is a good instance, that would perhaps find their best treatment at the Bridgewater Asylum. I refer to able-bodied insane men, who are unwilling to work and can with difficulty be made to do so in the ordinary almshouse, without such severity of treatment as ought not to be encouraged in an almshouse. In the Bridgewater Asylum such men would be expected and probably compelled to labor from day to day, without any unbecoming severity of discipline. But in order to remove C. to Bridgewater it would be necessary to send him first to the Taunton Hospital, since this Board has no power to remove persons directly from town almshouses to any hospital or asylum. Dr. Park expresses an opinion that the discipline practised at Bellingham, as described by the overseers, is not objectionable. I cannot quite assent to this view, although the case is one of those where discipline of some kind seems to be necessary.

The general inspection of the Bellingham Almshouse found it in much better condition than when last visited; for, in the meantime, the wing of the main house had been enlarged, so that the men could be lodged wholly there, while the women occupy the main house, and a proper separation of the sexes now takes place. An aged couple, J. P., seventy-four, and M. P., eighty-six, occupy a single room on the ground floor of the main building, and an insane woman, C. H., eighty-two, occupies the two rooms specially assigned to the violent insane on the ground floor of the wing. These rooms were unlocked so that she could go in and out at pleasure. She comes out to the inmates' dining-room (in the main house) to her meals, after the rest have eaten, and takes a good deal of out-door exercise by herself, not attempting to elope. Her old inclination to tear her garments or the bedding has not shown itself much lately. She has a good bed and decent clothing. The almshouse building is old, and, except in the new rooms, vermin abound, chiefly because the old wooden bedsteads are still used; there is nothing objectionable in the drainage and

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — NORFOLK COUNTY.

the water supply is good. The superintendent, E. W. Woodbury, formerly in charge of the Leverett Almshouse, has been here three years; salary, \$425. One hired man works on the farm, but there is no paid domestic, and the pauper women do but little work. The inmates, eleven in number, five men and six women, are nearly all old or insane. There are four insane persons, — two men, G. H. C., twenty-eight, previously mentioned, and G. A. H., fifty-six; and two women, C. H., eighty-two, and Mrs. A., thirty-two; the three first mentioned have been patients at Worcester, and G. H. is the son of C. H. Dr. Prentiss says: —

G. H. C. was in his room on the second floor of the ell, where he has been shut up almost five weeks, on a bread and water diet, for a breach of discipline. He has lost some flesh during his confinement, but is still in good case, stout and quite able to work, if inclined to. He is indolent and obstinate, full of conceit. There is no violent insanity in his case. I saw and talked with all these inmates, and all, except C., appeared satisfied with their fare and treatment; some especially commended the kindness of Mr. and Mrs. Woodbury. The inmates were also seen at the dinner-table, the food being substantially like that on the superintendent's table. It was good country fare, in which, as is common, remoteness from market makes meat somewhat scarce. The place seems intelligently and kindly conducted; the Overseers meet here monthly for inspection and business, and different members of the board call at other times. The supervision of the almshouse seems unusually thorough.

Soon after this visit G. H. C. was released from confinement, and no further complaint has been received.

CANTON (H. C. PRENTISS). — This town, whose almshouse has been in a disgraceful condition for some years and so reported by the Inspector of Charities, has now built a new one, which, no doubt, will be satisfactory when completed and furnished, which, however, will not be before March next. The old almshouse when visited Dec. 30, 1887, had seventeen inmates, — ten men, four women, and three children; one man is insane. The new almshouse is on Walpole Street, a mile west of the *Junction* station. The farm contains about forty acres, but of this not over three acres are, at present, tilled, and the greater portion is wooded. The establishment consists of a large farmhouse in good repair, which is having an addition, — two stories of wood, about thirty-two by seventy-three feet. The farmhouse has a dozen sleeping rooms, and there will be as many more in the

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — RANDOLPH AND SHARON.

addition. Steam heat is provided, and water flows from a source on the farm into the second story. There are to be two bathtubs in one bathroom on the second floor, with water-closets attached; the drainage seems well provided for. The house is nearly finished within, the plastering being completed, but it is not likely that it can be occupied before April, as the present appropriation, in all \$13,000, will not suffice for the building and furnishing. The work is not in the hands of the Overseers.

RANDOLPH (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The town almshouse, visited May 20, 1887, is a mile and a half from the railroad station, built of wood, two stories high, with a mansard roof giving sleeping room in the upper story for men, of whom seven were found here to-day. The other inmates were eight women and two children, — William M., five, and Teresa L., nine, illegitimate children of an inmate woman, M. M., twenty-eight. Two of the women are insane, C. H., sixty-eight, and E. B., forty-six, both quiet, and the latter able to work. E. E., an insane man, sixty-seven, is also quiet. I saw all the inmates except the boy, W. M., who was at school. Since my last visit a new wing has been added, costing \$1,600, and containing kitchen, laundry, bath-room and water-closets, besides ten sleeping-rooms. The whole house has forty rooms, in good condition, and heated throughout by steam. The bedsteads are of iron, furnished with straw and feather beds, all of which are in excellent order, as was the whole house. The inmates are well-fed and well-clothed, and I have seldom visited an almshouse where the inmates were so lavish in their praise of the superintendent and matron, Calvin Sanford and wife, who have been here two years; salary, \$500.

SHARON (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — This almshouse, a mile and a half west of the station, is of wood, two stories with an ell. It has a new superintendent, D. H. Whittier; salary, \$225. When visited, June 10, the matron was found painting some of the floors, papering several rooms and endeavoring to have the house in good condition. She said it was in a frightful state when she assumed charge; she has washed the ticks of every bed and cleared the house of vermin, so it is already vastly more comfortable, and she means to have it as good as the average almshouse. There are two kitchens, — one of which is used as a dining-room for the inmates, — a sitting-room for the superintendent, and a bedroom in

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

the main house on the first floor. In the second story are six sleeping-rooms. The bedsteads of wood are furnished with feather-beds, which, with the bedding, I found clean and comfortable. The house is now in good order and is improving. At the hour of my visit, nine A.M., the ordinary housework seemed to have been accomplished. The water supply is from wells and is good; the drainage defective, but soon to be improved. I found no inmates present, there being only two, a boy of five and a girl of eight, and both being at school.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

ABINGTON (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Abington, visited June 29, 1887, is about half a mile from the railroad station, on a hill near the main road. The house is of wood, painted yellow, without blinds; is out of repair and does not have in the least a home look. For several years the town has adopted the plan of allowing the superintendent \$2.50 per week for each inmate, and the use of the farm and house. The water supply is good, but the drainage flows on the top of the ground near the house. There is a kitchen which is used as a dining-room, a large pantry and a wash-room; near these and adjoining these rooms are three bed-rooms. On this same floor are two sitting-rooms for the officers. On the second floor are seven sleeping-rooms; two in the attic are not in use. The bedsteads are old, of wood, and abound with vermin. The matron says that it is impossible to get rid of them. With this exception, the house was passably clean. It is heated by stoves, although there is a furnace in the building, the woman saying that she can "run the house" more economically with stoves. There is a great temptation to cheapen the living and economize in all directions, possibly sometimes at the expense of absolute necessities, by this plan of boarding the poor. The superintendent, Columbus Alger, has been here two years. Of the inmates, four are men and one a woman; none are insane or idiotic.

BROCKTON (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The almshouse of Brockton is about one and one-half miles from the railroad station. It was built in 1883, at a cost of \$12,000; is of wood and has two stories, besides a basement. The superintendent occupies the central portion, the inmate men have the north wing, and the women the south wing. The basement has a kitchen, laundry,

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BROCKTON.

and smoking-rooms, besides pantries, boiler-room and vegetable-cellar. On the first floor on the left is the office, while on the right is the dining-room for the superintendent; in the rear of the hall is the dining-room for the inmates; and on the right of this dining-room are five sleeping-rooms for men, a bath-room, water-closets, and padded rooms for refractory persons or those determined to injure themselves. On the south side are six sleeping-rooms (one having two beds), water-closets and a bath-room. The second story has five bed-rooms, one padded room and water-closets, while the north side has six sleeping-rooms and water-closets for the men. The attic has a large hospital-room with four neat beds, pictures on the walls, and every way pleasant. The hall doors were locked, yet the men could from their own side of the house pass down into the yard when they chose. Four women were locked in their rooms, and one was in the padded room, who refuses to wear anything, and tears her bedding and clothing. The fourteen insane were very quiet, except one, who was noisy, singing and screaming; and with three exceptions they were neatly clothed and comfortable. All but one were idle; this one was sewing. The house is heated by steam. The water comes from wells, and by a windmill is forced into a tank, whence it is distributed through the house. The bedsteads are iron, furnished, some with straw and some with feather beds, all clean and free from vermin. The food is taken by a dumb-waiter from the basement to each floor above, and the house is very conveniently arranged. There is an old structure just back of the main building containing twelve lodging rooms, but with the exception of the hired man who sleeps here it is empty; when necessary it will be occupied. The old almshouse near by is used by C. D., his wife and four children. The town gives him the rent of the house, fire-wood and milk for family use, and pays him small wages; otherwise the family would be in the almshouse. The superintendent, R. J. Peck, has been here five years; salary \$700. The house, with the exception of the basement, was in excellent order, but the kitchen, laundry and smoking-rooms were in bad condition. Of the 25 inmates 12 are men, 10 women and 3 children; 6 men and 8 women are insane, and 1 is idiotic. I saw them all.

CARVER (Mrs S. M. BROWN). — The Carver Almshouse, visited August 26, 1887, is about a mile from the village of Carver, and

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — MIDDLEBOROUGH.

seven miles from the Plympton station. It is an old, one-story building, so much dilapidated as to be hardly worth repairing. The rooms are small, inconvenient, poorly-ventilated, but numerous.—six bed-rooms, two sitting-rooms, a pantry and a kitchen. The furniture is old, and the beds and bedding poor. The water supply is sufficient, but the drainage unsatisfactory. The superintendent is a woman, Mrs. Shurtleff, here since February, 1887; salary \$5 per week. She makes no use of the farm, except for a small vegetable garden. There were five inmates, four men, and one woman who is blind; all the men are old, one is a cripple, and one, W. S., is insane but quiet.

MIDDLEBOROUGH (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The new almshouse of Middleborough stands near the site of the old one, one and one-half miles south of the village of Middleborough, and was visited once by Mrs. Brown and by several members of the Board, and the Inspector of Charities. It is large, convenient and well-heated, with numerous sleeping-rooms, a bath-room, laundry, hospital-room, etc., all in very good condition. The superintendent, E. S. Lovell, has been here nine years; salary \$500. His management is excellent. The inmates, when visited early in April, 1887, were eighteen, ten men and eight women; of whom two men and two women were insane, and one man idiotic.

PLYMPTON (Mrs. S. M. BROWN).—The almshouse of Plympton, visited August 26, 1887, three miles from the railroad station, is a small, wooden house, old and somewhat out of repair. On the first floor are a kitchen, pantry, sitting-room and bed-room. The second floor has two small sleeping-rooms. The house is furnished by the woman who has charge of the establishment, — Mrs. K. R. W., who is really supported by the town. She is allowed to use the house, and lives there with her three children, and she is also allowed three dollars per week. The last inmate (other than her family) died two years ago last March. I found the house neat and everything in order. The children were away. Mrs. W. has some opportunity of earning money by working in families occasionally. I obtained these facts after leaving the almshouse, and did not get the names of the children, not thinking there were any children. [Their names do not appear on the pauper list of Plympton, and if entered at all it is probably as persons partially supported.]

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

PLYMOUTH (F. B. SANBORN). — The almshouse of this town consists of two parts, the first built many years ago, but kept in good repair, and still used for a portion of the inmates; while the new structure which is added to the old towards the south is very well built, spacious and convenient, with rooms specially fitted for the insane, large and comfortable, but not all occupied. When visited, Nov. 3, 1887, there were only 14 inmates, 11 men and 3 women, nearly all of whom were old and some of them very old; there being one woman of 92, a man of 89, two others of 85, and five other inmates upwards of 70. Several of these old people are in a condition of senile dementia; one man, S. R., 50, is feeble-minded, and the youngest inmate, F. C., 35, is an epileptic whose mind is much affected. Although this almshouse stands near a mill-pond, and is much exposed to dampness, the situation is very pleasant and apparently salubrious, for some of these old people have resided here many years. The superintendent, Mr. Pratt, has been here four years; salary \$400; his management is good. The water supply is excellent and the drainage seems to give no trouble.

ROCHESTER (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — This town has no railroad station, and its almshouse is five miles from the Marion station, and nearly three miles from Rochester Village. It is an old wooden house of one story, with a newer two-story wing, and is kept in good repair. The drainage is faulty, but the water supply good. The superintendent, Zebedee Clapp, has been here nine years; salary \$130. He keeps his own horse, but charges the town for the use of it on the farm. My visit was made very early in the morning, August 5, 1887, but I found everything in excellent condition throughout the house. The bedsteads are of wood, supplied with straw and feather beds, and mostly new ticks, with comfortable and sufficient clothing. The inmates are well cared for and well fed. Of the four inmates three are men and one a woman; the woman is simple-minded. The men sleep in one room in the attic of the main house, which contains three beds; in the second story of the wing are three unoccupied bed-rooms, and there are two on the first floor, one of which is used by the woman, who is the only inmate of her sex.

WAREHAM (Mrs. S. M. BROWN). — The town almshouse, visited July 20, 1887, is one and one-half miles north-west from the

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

Wareham station, — a wooden house of two stories painted white, and without blinds. The inmates have a large dining-room on the first floor; also a kitchen and back-kitchen, the latter used in summer to wash in, and partly to cook in. The other rooms on this floor are occupied by the superintendent's family. On the second floor are six sleeping-rooms, three for men and three for women. The separation between the rooms occupied by the women and men is a slat-work partition, kept locked. All the chambers except one have two beds each. The bedsteads are of iron, and have straw beds, — several of which were sadly in need of filling. There is one feather-bed in the house to be used in case of sickness. Two of the rooms — one occupied by a man and another by a woman of filthy habits — were in need of cleaning; the rest I found in good condition, with the exception that one or two of the rooms have vermin, which the matron is using every means to exterminate. A good diet is provided for the inmates, meat twice a day, tea with milk and sugar at every meal. Three of the eight men were away, one at the village and two on the farm. Three others were sitting under the trees near the house; one was scrubbing the kitchen floor. Both the women were in bed, one having a weakness, and the other not inclined to get up except to her meals. There is no bath-room; water is supplied by wells and a cistern. The drainage is good. The superintendent, George A. Wood, salary \$250, has been here four years. Of the ten inmates eight are men and two women; one woman is insane, and one man and one woman are idiotic.

SUFFOLK COUNTY.

This, which is the largest county in Massachusetts, with a population exceeding that of several of the smaller States, has in some respects a very complete, and in others a very imperfect, system of management for its sane and insane poor. The city of Boston has five or six almshouses, including the new one at Long Island, and the Austin Farm establishment, which is still in law an almshouse, although in fact an asylum for the chronic insane; but neither the city of Chelsea nor the small towns of Revere and Winthrop have any almshouse. Moreover, the care of the poor in Boston itself has long been divided between two boards, the ancient

THE POOR OF SUFFOLK COUNTY.

Overseers of the Poor, who have existed under that name for more than two centuries, and the Directors for Public Institutions of the city of Boston, a board created by legislative act about thirty years ago. Disputes have sometimes arisen between these two boards in regard to jurisdiction over particular cases, or the policy to be pursued concerning full support at certain seasons of the year; and it has frequently been declared that the city expenditure is greater than it would need to be if the whole pauper management were in a single board, or if it were differently divided. It is now proposed by the Boston authorities to ask the Legislature to abolish the Board of Directors, and establish a smaller board of paid commissioners to manage the present establishments on the islands, at Roxbury and South Boston, and at Austin Farm. This would still leave the Suffolk Jail under an independent management, and would make no provision for the poor of Chelsea and the smaller towns. It might be well, therefore, for the Legislature to consider the propriety of creating a county board for the whole of Suffolk County, in which the cities and towns should all be represented, and which should be free, so far as practicable, from political influence, both in its original appointment and in its management of the large revenues devoted in Suffolk County to the relief and support of the poor.

During the year 1887 Mrs. S. M. Brown visited all the Boston almshouses except that on Long Island, which has been opened since her visits were made. She began with the old Charlestown Almshouse, March 7, 1887, where the superintendent, because she had no pass from the Directors, was unwilling to give her access to the rooms and to furnish information. Her report is as follows:—

The almshouse of Charlestown is located on Alford Street, as you pass over the bridge to Everett. It is a large brick building of four stories, and has two wings. This house has been built a great many years and needs repairing. It is over-crowded, several of the rooms having five or

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BOSTON.

six beds in them. The attic has the past year been finished and accommodates about forty persons. There were present on the day of my visit 213 inmates, of whom 43 were men and 170 women; and of these women, 12 appeared to be insane, but quiet. The inmates generally sleep on iron bedsteads with straw beds, and I found both beds and bedding generally in good condition. The house throughout was neat and in good order, and the inmates seemed to be well fed and properly cared for. Repairs and improvements have been made in the old building and some of these were not completed. There are now five bath-rooms for the inmates, where formerly there was but one; and cooking by steam has been introduced during the past year. It will be observed that most of the inmates here as at Austin Farm, when I visited there, are women; and this classification by sex is one of the features of the Boston almshouses. The Charlestown almshouse, however, still retains the pauper men who were there many years ago, although the number has not been increased as that of the women has. There is an entire separation of the sexes, and the house is under strict and competent management.

The other almshouses of Boston were visited by Mrs. Brown in June, and her general remarks concerning them and the Marcella Street Home, which is a pauper school, are as follows:—

The pauper women, except those at Charlestown, are for the most part at Austin Farm; the poor and neglected children at the Marcella Street Home. At Deer Island the inmates come mostly from the courts,—of both sexes, and all ages, sent for drunkenness, vagrancy and what are termed minor offences. Some of these persons have been here over one hundred times. On this same island and under the same general management are the truant schools for boys and girls. At Rainsford Island is the almshouse for pauper men. This is nominally under the superintendency of Col. Whiton of Deer Island, but really in charge of one of his assistants. The Charlestown Almshouse paupers do not come into the classification with the rest, but that establishment retains its old features. Besides the pauper women at Austin Farm (Canterbury Street, West Roxbury) I found there, June 6, 1887, twelve men from Rainsford Island, or Deer Island, sent there to carry on the farm of fifty acres. This almshouse is large; it has five hospital rooms or departments, with 126 inmates able to work more or less, and 50 or 60 in hospital. The old mansion or farm-house has been so reconstructed as to accommodate the old and feeble women, but a reconstruction of old buildings can never be so convenient as a house designed and built for the purpose. Yet this is in good repair, though at the time of my visit, June 6, 1887, it was loosely managed. All the dormitories were crowded, containing more beds than ought to be in rooms of twice their size. Some of the rooms were in disorder, but many were clean and well looked after. The supervision seemed poor, the work being done haphazard. The superintendent was away, and I found it impossible to obtain much reliable information, for the books containing names and statistics were in the safe. I was

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — MARCELLA STREET HOME.

shown the apartments by one of the inmates. The house is heated by steam, and the water supply is abundant.

The establishments at Deer Island contain more inmates than there are anywhere else under the care of the city; and here, also, is a large, well-managed and productive farm near the great central building, which is called the House of Industry. In other buildings are a hospital chiefly for pauper women, conveniently arranged and with sunny rooms for convalescents; a nursery for mothers and infants; and a truant school for both sexes, in separate buildings. At Rainsford Island there is also a farm, but small and unproductive, and the pauper men there are many of them old, infirm or inefficient. When I visited Rainsford Island, June 21, 1887, I found 261 men, 68 of whom were in the hospital, and only 50 able to work; there were also four epileptic boys. My visit to Deer Island was made June 14, 1887; on that day there were 701 men, 289 women, 159 boys and 17 girls, — in all 1,166. I visited the Marcella Street Home June 3, 1887, and on that day there were 251 boys and 150 girls, — in all 401. In the House of Reformation at Deer Island, ten days later, there were 59 boys and 3 girls; in the truant school 93 boys and 6 girls; while in the pauper department at Deer Island there were 7 boys and 8 girls. This would make a total of children in all the Boston institutions of about 580, of whom less than 170 were girls. The Marcella Street Home, where most of these children are, is in Roxbury, where formerly stood the Roxbury almshouse. It is a pleasant abode for these children, and is generously equipped and maintained; and many of these children, if not here, would be at Deer Island with the vicious and depraved. I found seven schools in session, with the pupils graded as in the public schools. The school-rooms are well-lighted and well-furnished, and there is a school library of 1,200 volumes besides magazines and newspapers for the children. On three of the floors are dormitories containing many beds. The bedsteads are of iron and the beds of straw; these beds are filled every three months, but some must be changed often. There are two hospital-rooms, one for each sex; these rooms are high studded and well-ventilated. The beds in them are provided with woven wire springs and hair mattresses. There were a few cases of measles in both hospitals. The beds and bedding are in excellent order and the entire house is clean. This is especially commendable, as my visit was at an early hour of the morning. The facilities for bathing and washing are good, and in the general arrangement the matter of health seems to be thought of great importance. The diet is healthful and adapted to the needs of the children; the diet lists hang conspicuously upon the doors. The chapel in the building, provided with a church organ, is a feature not to be overlooked. A Catholic service is held in the morning and a Protestant service in the afternoon. Entertainments of some kind are provided for the children as often as once a month. The children have pretty suits for Sundays and the holidays, and are neatly clad on other days. The building is provided with fire-escapes, and hand-grenades are available; this, with the iron beams and brick floors in the halls and other precautions, seems to guarantee safety from fire. Two dentists visit the Home weekly

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BOSTON.

to extract and fill teeth. Dr. Heath, the superintendent, attends personally to cases of sickness, but these are very few. The children are happy; during my visit they were at play in the yard.

The main almshouse at Rainsford Island, which is four miles below Deer Island, is of brick and three stories in height. On the first floor are the dining-room, kitchen, store-room, laundry and bath-room, the latter having five tubs for the inmates. On the second floor is the chapel, which has the height of two stories; here religious services are held occasionally, but at no stated times. On this floor are what are termed wards 1, 2 and 3, and on the third floor are wards 4, 5 and 6. Numbers 1 and 4 are large rooms, each containing many beds. In the attic are finished dormitories with several beds each. In one of the wards are many lame and feeble persons, not sick enough for the hospital, and the air of this room was very offensive, mainly from poor ventilation. The bedsteads are of iron furnished with straw beds and straw pillows. The beds are covered with what are called white spreads, but most of them are unfit for use. Many beds were not in good order; in a measure this is unavoidable, for the occupants are constantly coming and going, and of filthy habits. The floors and tables were nicely scrubbed, but the kitchen work is poor, for most of it is performed by men. The bread-making and laundry work are done at Deer Island by the pauper women, and the water for drinking and cooking is brought over from Deer Island every day. A wooden building painted white stands a little way off, which is used by the men as a smoking-room, for card-playing and other games. The hospital is an old stone building distantly located and wholly unfit for the purpose. This building has a basement where the cooking is prepared for the sick above; the second and third stories are used as wards for the sick. In these rooms are nearly twice as many beds as there ought to be. The ventilation seems to be neglected, the air is much contaminated, though in such a breezy location this is altogether unnecessary. In the attic the roof is so low that it can easily be touched by the men as they lie in bed. I think the hospital should not be expected to receive over forty persons. The bedsteads are of iron; the beds and bedding are much the same as at the brick building. The inmates' clothing is in fair order. There is a matron at this hospital, who is assisted by two prison women to prepare the food, wash the dishes and do all kitchen work. Most of the nursing is performed by the pauper men. There is what may be called a sub-superintendent, who resides here, and in his family are three prison women as helpers.

In comparing the Boston almshouses with those elsewhere, I should say that the Marcella Street Home is excellent; the Deer Island group is well-managed in most respects, yet in comparison with the almshouses of Springfield, Woburn, Fitchburg, Lancaster and Andover, the Boston institutions will not take the lead. Boston has in its almshouses a more changeable population, which from the nature of things, cannot be kept in as perfect a condition. There are, it seems to me, several faults of which it may be well to speak. First, the truants at Deer Island should not be even in proximity to the hardened adult class committed to the

ALMSHOUSE VISITATION — BOSTON.

Island, but should be under another management in some other locality. Again, the superintendent at Rainsford Island should be independent of Deer Island, for this would conduce to more responsible oversight than now, when daily orders have to be received from a superior officer. Again, the hospital at Rainsford Island is crowded to such an extent that all sanitary laws are violated; the building as it now stands is unfit, and should be replaced, remodelled or enlarged. The work of the culinary department in the main building should not be performed by men, but by women sent over from Deer Island, or from Austin Farm.

These criticisms of Mrs. Brown do not affect the new establishment at Long Island which she did not visit, nor has it been visited by any agent of the Board. Being a new establishment, it would naturally have some inconveniences, and is more or less complained of. The Austin Farm establishment, since it became an asylum for the insane, is not open to all the objections made by Mrs. Brown; nor will it be over-crowded for some time to come. It is evident that none of these establishments are quite what they should be; and it is probable that a new organization of the charities, either of the city or the county, would somewhat improve them.

The almshouse visitation of Worcester County will not be reported this year for want of space; and the only almshouse in Nantucket County was not visited during the year.

FINANCES OF THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

FINANCIAL TABLES OF THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

Before inserting the usual tables, in which the State poor and the paupers of the cities and towns are included together in general statistics which cover many years, the tables of valuation, income, expenditure, etc., at the eleven State establishments under the supervision of the Board will be presented with some remarks concerning them. These tables, numbered from VI. to XII., are the same which have been published with slight changes every year since 1864, to show the population and financial condition of these establishments in which the dependents both of the State and the municipalities are maintained. They are intended to present consecutively what cannot be given in a single table, — the main financial features at each establishment for the year, with some reference to the preceding year. These main features are, the number of inmates provided for; the valuation, real and personal, of the establishment in which they live; the receipts of each establishment, with the sources of income; the expenditures, ordinary and extraordinary, with an estimate of those which are properly *current* expenses; the pecuniary standing of each establishment at the end of the year (October 1); and, finally, the *per capita* cost in each of the main articles for which expense is incurred.

Table XI. must not be regarded as giving a perfectly just comparison between the establishments, for many circumstances exist which variously affect this *per capita* cost of particular articles. In a general way, however, it shows the facts pretty clearly. The large *per capita* cost in some establishments is due to the small number of their inmates during the year.

VALUATION OF STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE No. VI. — *Valuation of the State Establishments, Sept. 30, 1887.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Number of Acres of Land.	Value of Land.	Value of Buildings.	Value of Personal Property.	Total Valuation.	Valuation of 1886.	Increase of Valuation.
Worcester Hospital, .	339.8	\$214,500 00	\$930,105 00	\$177,368 20	\$1,321,973 20	\$1,292,401 84	\$29,571 36
Worcester Asylum, .	11.14	193,880 00	238,000 00	41,396 30	473,276 30	472,324 55	951 75
Taunton Hospital, .	140.	34,800 00	298,000 00	95,782 72	428,582 72	431,613 56	*3,030 84
Northampton Hospital, .	365.	45,000 00	287,550 00	84,114 27	416,664 27	415,918 34	745 93
Danvers Hospital, .	237.	23,100 00	1,486,063 00	108,868 10	1,618,031 10	1,608,777 19	9,253 91
Westborough Hospital, .	272.96	21,200 00	275,000 00	102,038 18	398,238 18	240,737 75	157,500 43
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	253.5	25,290 00	326,788 76	148,402 70	500,481 46	430,842 46	69,639 00
Bridgewater State Farm, .	240.87	24,700 00	219,100 00	70,276 03	314,076 03	255,334 34	58,741 69
Monson School, .	229.25	22,664 81	99,500 00	81,891 64	204,056 45	198,284 85	5,771 60
Westborough School, .	97.5	15,400 00	68,200 00	83,517 87	166,517 87	152,313 48	14,204 39
Lancaster School, .	186.	7,200 00	42,565 00	17,860 12	67,629 12	66,452 77	1,176 35
Totals, ...	2,373.02	\$627,734 81	\$4,270,871 76	\$1,010,916 13	\$5,909,522 70	\$5,565,001 13	\$344,521 57
School for Feeble-Minded, .	191.28	†	\$60,963 13	\$42,388 87	\$103,352 00	\$90,388 32	\$12,963 68

* Decrease.

† Included in the "Value of Buildings."

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE VII. — *Classified Valuation of Personal Property at the State Establishments, Sept. 30, 1887.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Live Stock on the Farm.	Produce of the Farm on Hand.	Carriages and Agricultural Implements.	Machinery and Mechanical Fixtures.	Beds and Bedding in the Inmates' Department.	Other Furniture in the Inmates' Department.	Personal Prop- erty of the State in the Superin- tendent's Dep't.	Ready-made Clothing.
Worcester Hospital,	\$6,539 50	\$7,191 60	\$6,849 68	\$64,044 06	\$27,911 05	\$20,773 93	\$18,607 03	\$983 83
Worcester Asylum,	425 00	—	650 00	9,000 00	9,457 60	3,000 00	9,500 00	1,146 08
Taunton Hospital,	4,272 00	1,846 00	2,497 00	37,000 00	17,704 75	8,128 78	9,402 67	*
Northampton Hospital,	7,278 00	9,177 40	3,235 00	7,700 00	12,600 00	4,900 00	9,000 00	3,314 67
Danvers Hospital,	7,398 75	5,650 55	7,442 20	15,043 74	18,237 35	15,281 21	20,135 54	2,803 44
Westborough Hospital,	5,562 20	3,978 00	3,326 30	55,000 00	6,799 25	6,309 01	3,335 21	860 92
Tewksbury Almshouse,	8,433 50	10,878 97	6,029 75	42,626 75	16,514 35	20,876 25	11,825 28	11,674 49
Bridgewater State Farm,	4,847 50	7,407 75	3,653 35	26,579 00	6,240 47	3,378 09	5,481 82	7,240 36
Monson School,	7,363 70	7,415 00	3,441 30	31,663 64	4,959 74	5,452 94	6,463 05	5,381 96
Westborough School,	2,094 60	3,093 00	2,285 89	3,453 19	2,058 26	487 65	7,373 35	2,051 23
Lancaster School,	2,271 50	2,365 50	1,450 75	†—	—	†3,741 12	934 60	—
Totals,	\$56,486 25	\$59,003 77	\$41,361 22	\$292,080 38	\$122,482 82	\$92,328 98	\$102,058 55	\$35,456 98
School for Feeble-Minded,	\$600 00	\$500 00	\$500 00	\$2,500 00	\$2,000 00	\$1,800 00	\$2,000 00	—

* Included in "Dry Goods."

† Included in previous column.

‡ Includes Beds, Bedding and Clothing.

VALUATION OF STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE VII. — *Classified Valuation of Personal Property, Etc. — Concluded.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Dry Goods.	Provisions and Groceries.	Drugs and Medicines.	Fuel.	Library.	Other Supplies Undistributed.	Funds and Investments.	Totals.
Worcester Hospital, .	\$963 18	\$6,216 16	\$750 00	\$8,367 00	\$2,200 00	—	\$5,971 18	\$177,368 20
Worcester Asylum, .	1,997 58	2,168 15	300 00	1,080 00	325 00	\$2,346 89	—	41,396 30
Taunton Hospital, .	6,174 67	2,312 00	600 00	3,640 00	600 00	1,604 85	—	95,782 72
Northampton Hospital, .	3,314 37	3,196 08	850 00	6,073 75	1,000 00	475 00	12,000 00	84,114 27
Danvers Hospital, .	910 01	2,189 88	900 00	10,564 63	1,050 00	1,260 80	—	108,868 10
Westborough Hospital, .	1,147 39	1,444 27	450 18	650 00	398 00	12,277 45	—	102,038 18
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	2,236 46	6,977 08	1,854 40	7,700 42	775 00	—	—	148,402 70
Bridgewater State Farm, .	587 89	3,326 00	551 80	882 00	100 00	—	—	70,276 03
Monson School, .	2,160 28	1,332 55	252 14	3,339 10	1,363 05	1,333 19	—	81,891 64
Westborough School, .	246 72	792 45	300 00	1,578 86	578 00	—	56,524 67	83,517 87
Lancaster School, .	725 16	1,067 88	*—	1,248 61	625 00	—	3,430 00	17,860 12
Totals, ...	\$20,463 71	\$31,022 50	\$6,807 52	\$45,124 37	\$9,014 05	\$19,298 18	\$77,925 85	\$1,010,916 13
School for Feeble-Minded, .	—	\$500 00	\$10 00	\$1,400 00	—	—	\$30,578 87	\$42,388 87

* In Superintendent's Department.

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE VIII. — *Receipts of the State Establishments for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1887.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	CASH ON HAND Oct. 1, 1886.		APPROPRIATIONS FOR CUR- RENT EXPENSES.					From Special Appro- priations.	From Farm and the Labor of Inmates.	FOR SUPPORT.		From all other Sources.	Total Receipts at the Establishments.	Other Receipts on Account of the Es- tablishments. \$
	Market Value of Funds and Investments.	Available Cash on hand.	From Unex- pended Appro- priations of former Calen- dar Years.	From Ordinary Appropriations of present Cal- endar Year.	Total from Ap- propriations for Current Expenses.	From Towns.	From Indiv- duals.							
Worcester Hospital,	\$6,009 75	\$31,869 94	\$15,065 59	\$13,859 24	\$28,924 83	-	-	\$2,399 53	\$83,968 12	\$36,824 78	\$3,671 13	\$193,668 08	\$3,141 37	
Worcester Asylum,	-	10,207 05	8,888 92	8,571 59	17,460 51	-	-	-	55,359 04	-	929 72	84,016 32	606 34	
Taunton Hospital,	-	8,170 62	12,252 95	9,981 35	22,214 30	\$6,885 49	-	-	82,202 88	14,844 00	\$6,404 60	140,721 89	4,316 55	
Northampton Hospital,	-	14,994 21	6,158 58	16,626 63	22,785 21	-	-	1,541 50	50,797 55	18,074 40	2,801 23	110,994 40	1,057 58	
Danvers Hospital,	-	33,451 64	8,460 29	27,244 19	36,204 48	-	-	948 41	77,034 56	34,320 86	2,365 90	184,325 85	10,239 63	
Westborough Hospital,	-	1,052 95	16,882 09	34,903 08	51,785 17	129,046 63	-	466 74	11,095 51	5,933 82	187 87	199,569 69	905 29	
Tewksbury Almshouse,	-	-	29,387 97	77,622 34	107,010 31	35,548 02	-	3,590 40	-	-	1,080 07	143,638 40	8,272 50	
Bridgewater State Farm,	-	-	14,294 32	31,555 32	45,849 64	37,016 06	-	-	-	-	136 43	86,592 53	342 71	
Monson School,	-	100 00	12,840 35	39,203 55	52,043 90	841 33	-	88 00	-	-	-	52,889 97	1,508 68	
Westborough School,	53,858 67	-	6,827 24	23,428 25	30,255 49	7,149 82	-	1,130 49	-	-	213 67	92,424 86	1,821 31	
Lancaster School,	3,436 43	-	5,331 98	13,265 03	18,597 01	-	-	307 83	-	-	93 50	22,251 51	1,424 19	
Totals,	\$63,304 85	\$99,907 41	\$136,870 28	\$206,260 57	\$433,130 85	\$216,487 35	\$10,472 88	\$300,457 96	\$109,997 86	\$17,884 12	\$1,311,643 28	\$83,646 15		
School for Feeble-Minded,	\$30,051 32	\$2,878 96	\$10,000 00	\$12,500 00	\$22,500 00	\$9,000 00	\$891 17	\$891 17	\$8,000 00	\$6,165 54	\$12,232 16	\$91,719 15	\$1,643 55	

* Includes "Loans," \$3,949.69.

† Includes \$3,415.16 for board of children in families.

‡ Includes U. S. securities, market value \$32,000.

‡ Includes \$8,000 "Loans" and \$1,713.69 income of Funds.

§ Collections by the State Treasurer.

¶ Approximate.

NOTE.—The current appropriations at Monson, Westborough and Lancaster here include each \$188.26 from the special appropriations for Trustees of the schools. The division of Receipts at the School for Feeble-Minded is very imperfectly made.

EXPENDITURES AT THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE IX. — *Expenditures of the State Establishments for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1887.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	CURRENT EXPENSES.									Expenses of Trustees, Inspectors, or Superintendents.*
	Salaries, Wages and Labor.	Provisions and Supplies.	Clothing.	Fuel and Light.	Medicines and Medical Supplies.	Furniture, Beds and Bedding.	Transportation and Travelling Expenses.	Ordinary Repairs.		
Worcester Hospital, . . .	\$49,903 60	\$47,459 60	\$8,961 82	\$14,738 21	\$727 17	\$4,628 66	\$478 17	\$5,735 86	\$71 54	
Worcester Asylum, . . .	20,988 77	20,477 68	5,224 09	6,554 04	235 61	3,222 11	265 27	3,000 00	35 77	
Taunton Hospital, . . .	36,756 24	40,426 58	6,541 97	10,506 47	2,198 69	6,583 94	682 51	5,000 00	85 71	
Northampton Hospital, . . .	28,849 71	25,844 80	5,070 69	7,546 48	1,094 15	3,864 68	358 12	2,156 69	44 13	
Danvers Hospital, . . .	55,927 53	49,001 03	4,118 43	12,741 57	938 14	4,704 03	2,977 98	2,546 88	124 48	
Westborough Hospital, . . .	23,926 12	19,279 47	2,062 98	9,508 98	670 63	623 50	917 62	640 56	688 89	
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . .	25,314 71	29,479 87	9,212 11	14,967 53	2,667 34	3,248 75	5,481 95	7,947 36	406 42	
Bridgewater State Farm, . . .	12,164 55	14,507 57	2,861 65	3,273 85	661 72	1,200 31	1,109 16	1,966 48	475 23	
Monson School, . . .	17,522 51	12,148 50	5,228 32	3,808 50	338 40	1,194 23	664 89	2,415 31	282 35	
Westborough School, . . .	12,942 90	6,355 18	1,863 80	2,386 69	36 97	1,317 26	614 18	2,348 11	183 26	
Lancaster School, . . .	7,748 89	3,314 74	1,820 86	1,527 80	158 73	717 80	614 94	600 33	183 26	
Totals, . . .	\$290,045 53	\$268,295 02	\$52,966 72	\$87,560 12	\$9,727 55	\$31,305 27	\$14,164 79	\$34,357 58	\$2,581 04	
School for Feeble-Minded, . . .	\$12,922 03	\$11,173 22	\$202 49	\$2,644 64	\$222 46	\$4,026 78	—	\$5,250 06	\$180 42	

* Including at Monson, Westborough and Lancaster each \$183.26 from the special appropriation for Trustees.

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE IX. — *Expenditures of the State Establishments.* — Concluded.

ESTABLISHMENTS.	CURRENT EXPENSES — Concluded.		EXTRAORDINARY EXPENSES.				Total Disbursements.	Average Weekly Cost as estimated by the Superintendents.
	All Other Ordinary Expenses.	Total Current Expenditures.	Buildings and Improvements.	Extraordinary Repairs.	Miscellaneous Disbursements.	Total Extraordinary Expenses.		
Worcester Hospital, .	\$9,297 59	\$142,002 22	\$19,529 15	—	\$1,269 78	\$20,798 93	\$162,801 15	\$3 69
Worcester Asylum, .	3,334 67	63,338 01	—	\$9,488 50	7 00	9,495 50	72,833 51	3 09
Taunton Hospital, .	5,766 31	114,548 42	11,726 18	12,752 19	—	24,478 37	139,026 79	3 63
Northampton Hospital, .	9,813 37	84,642 82	5,714 05	3,154 51	—	8,868 56	93,511 38	3 39
Danvers Hospital, .	12,062 21	143,142 28	3,980 25	1,747 56	—	5,727 81	148,870 09	3 70
Westborough Hospital, .	1,373 84	59,692 59	134,475 70	—	—	134,475 70	194,168 29	5 62
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	8,284 27	107,010 31	35,548 02	—	*1,080 07	36,628 09	143,638 40	2 08
Bridgewater State Farm, .	7,629 12	45,849 64	37,016 06	—	*3,726 83	40,742 84	86,592 53	2 34
Monson School, .	3,023 90	46,626 91	2,689 16	134 00	†3,523 16	6,346 32	52,973 33	2 69
Westborough School, .	2,207 14	30,255 49	7,149 82	1,785 70	*1,344 14	10,279 66	40,535 15	5 31
Lancaster School, .	1,909 66	18,597 01	—	—	*401 33	401 33	18,998 34	5 21
Totals, ...	\$64,702 08	\$855,705 70	\$257,828 39	\$29,062 46	\$11,352 31	\$298,243 16	\$1,153,948 86	—
School for Feeble-Minded, .	\$2,349 10	\$38,971 20	\$17,217 94	—	\$3,349 80	\$20,567 74	\$59,538 94	\$4 19

* To State Treasury.

† Includes \$3,415.16 for board of children in families.

FINANCES OF THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE X. — *Financial Condition of the State Establishments, Sept. 30, 1887.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	LIABILITIES.			RESOURCES.				Balance in favor of the Establishments. \$
	Salaries Unpaid.	Bills Payable. †	Total Liabilities.	Cash on Hand, including Funds.	Bills Receivable.	Unexpended Appropriations (Current).	Total Resources applicable to Expenses.	
Worcester Hospital,	\$4,147 22	\$8,605 60	\$12,752 82	*\$30,828 36	\$35,384 79	—	\$60,241 97	\$53,460 33
Worcester Asylum,	1,807 15	6,667 81	8,474 96	11,182 81	18,269 82	—	29,452 63	20,977 67
Taunton Hospital,	3,123 30	17,237 89	20,361 19	1,695 10	34,869 43	—	36,564 53	16,203 34
Northampton Hospital,	3,620 71	1,882 50	5,503 21	17,483 02	24,190 08	—	41,673 10	36,169 89
Danvers Hospital,	5,696 45	5,980 88	11,677 33	35,455 76	35,973 77	—	71,429 53	59,752 20
Westborough Hospital,	2,441 55	3,734 22	6,175 77	5,401 40	13,883 01	\$3,497 20	22,781 61	16,605 84
Tewksbury Almshouse,	—	—	—	—	—	16,377 66	16,377 66	26,377 66
Bridgewater State Farm,	—	—	—	—	—	20,844 68	20,844 68	20,844 68
Monson School,	—	370 22	370 22	100 00	—	15,255 11	15,355 11	14,984 89
Westborough School,	—	—	—	†56,524 67	—	6,471 74	6,471 74	62,996 41
Lancaster School,	—	—	—	†3,430 00	—	5,034 97	5,034 97	8,464 97
Totals,	\$20,836 38	\$44,479 12	\$65,315 50	\$162,101 12	\$162,570 90	\$67,481 36	\$326,227 53	\$326,837 88
School for Feeble-Minded,	—	\$8,000 00	\$8,000 00	\$32,707 76	\$2,393 14	\$12,500 00	\$17,022 03	\$9,022 03

* Funds, \$5,971.18. † Funds. ‡ Includes patients' deposits, \$1,297.27 at Worcester Hospital and \$850.53 at Worcester Asylum.

§ Including special funds not in general applicable to current expenses, as follows: — At Worcester Hospital, \$5,971.18; at Westborough School, \$56,525; at Lancaster, \$3,430; in all \$65,926; besides the fund at the School for Feeble-Minded, \$30,578.87. The balance applicable to current expenses is \$260,912.03; at the hospitals, \$197,198.09; at the other institutions, \$63,712.03, the latter to pay their expenses from Oct. 1, 1887, to Jan. 1, 1888

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE XI — Comparative Cost of Different Items by the Week.

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Reported Average Number of Inmates.	Salaries, Wages and Labor.	Provisions and Supplies.	Clothing.	Fuel and Light.	Medicines and Medical Supplies.	Furniture, Beds and Bedding.	Transportation and Travelling Expenses.	Ordinary Repairs.	All other Ordinary Expenses.	AVERAGE WEEKLY COST.		
											Aggregate of the foregoing Items.	Estimated by the Superintendent.	
Worcester Hospital,	719.64	\$1 33.4	\$1 26.8	\$0 24.	\$0 39.4	\$0 02	\$0 12.4	\$0 01.3	\$0 15.3	\$0 19.7	\$3 74.3	\$3 69	
Worcester Asylum,	393.52	1 02.6	1 00.1	25.5	32	01.2	15.7	01.3	14.7	16.5	3 09.6	3 09	
Taunton Hospital,	638	1 10.8	1 21.8	19.7	31.6	06.6	19.9	02.1	15.1	17.6	3 45.2	3 63	
Northampton Hospital,	478.55	1 15.9	1 03.8	20.4	30.3	04.4	15.5	01.4	08.7	39.6	3 40	3 39	
Danvers Hospital,	743.	1 39.6	1 26.8	10.7	33	02.4	12.2	07.7	06.6	31.5	3 70.5	3 70	
Westborough Hospital,	*248.47	2 23.9	1 80.4	19.5	88.9	06.3	05.8	08.6	05.9	19.3	5 58.6	5 62	
Tewksbury Almshouse,	904	55.8	62.7	19.6	31.8	05.7	06.9	11.6	16.9	18.2	2 29.2	2 08	
Bridgewater State Farm,	376	62.2	74.2	14.6	16.2	03.4	06.1	05.7	10.1	41.4	2 33.9	2 34	
Monson School,	332	1 01.5	70.4	30.3	20.9	02	06.9	03.9	14	19.1	2 69	2 69	
Westborough School,	104.32	2 30.8	1 17.1	34.3	44	00.7	24.3	11.3	43.3	44.1	5 49.9	5 31	
Lancaster School,	67.87	2 19.4	93.9	51.6	43.3	04.5	20.3	17.4	17	59.3	5 26.7	5 21	
School for Feeble-Minded,	179	1 38.8	1 20	02.2	28.4	02.4	43.2	—	56.4	27.2	4 18.6	4 19	
Totals,	5,141.36	\$1 13.3	\$1 04.5	\$0 19.9	\$0 33.7	\$0 04.1	\$0 13.2	\$0 05.3	\$0 14.8	\$0 26.1	\$3 35	—	

* For ten months; equivalent to an average for the year of 205.46.

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE XII. — *Population and Expenses of the State Establishments for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1887.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Persons Admitted.	Whole Number Maintained.	Deaths.	Births.	Average Number Computed by the Inspector of Charities.	Whole Sum derived from the State/Treasury.	Average Number Supported by the State.	NET COST TO THE STATE.		NET COST TO THE PUBLIC.	
								Current Expenses.	Average Weekly Cost.	Current Expenses.	Average Weekly Cost.
Worcester Hospital, . . .	307	1,057	61	—	719.8	\$28,924 83	152.	\$25,783 46	\$3 26	\$140,000 00	\$3 74
Worcester Asylum, . . .	46	444	38	—	395.2	17,460 51	99.9	16,854 17	3 24	64,000 00	3 13
Taunton Hospital, . . .	268	926	59	—	637.5	29,099 79	109.7	17,897 75	3 13	119,000 00	3 58
Northampton Hospital, . . .	148	633	31	—	478.4	22,785 21	122.8	21,727 63	3 40	85,000 00	3 41
Danvers Hospital, . . .	436	1,188	79	—	742.3	36,204 48	209.	25,964 85	2 39	145,000 00	3 75
Westborough Hospital,* . . .	430	430	19	—	248.5	180,831 80	103.5*	37,000 00	8 30	55,000 00	5 14
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . .	1,780	2,474	171	88	903.5	142,558 33	863.	97,657 73	2 17	99,000 00	2 10
Bridgewater State Farm, . . .	530	793	58	—	373.9	82,865 70	368.	41,780 10	2 18	39,000 00	2 00
Monson School, . . .	227	562	6	—	331.6	52,885 23	332.	50,447 22	2 92	46,000 00	2 67
Westborough School, . . .	118	198	1	—	104.5	37,405 31	104.5	27,080 04	4 99	28,000 00	5 15
Lancaster School, . . .	110	152	1	—	68.0	18,597 01	67.8	16,771 49	4 75	18,000 00	5 09
Totals, . . .	4,400	8,857	524	88	4,914.9	\$649,618 20	2,515.1	\$378,964 44	\$2 89	\$838,000 00	3 25
Totals excluding transfers, . . .	4,242	8,282	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
School for Feeble-Minded, . . .	69	220	2	—	178.7	\$27,500 00	—	\$22,500 00	—	\$39,000 00	—

* For ten months; about 17 less for the year.

REMARKS ON FINANCIAL TABLES.

In Table XII. the reader should bear in mind that the "Whole Sum derived from the State Treasury" covers both special and current appropriations, except for new construction, as at Bridgewater and Westborough, while the "Net Cost to State" only gives what the State has actually paid (clear of all reimbursements and special loans) for *current* expenditure, and how much each State beneficiary has cost the State in the year. The average weekly cost given under "Net Cost to the State" is computed for *State patients alone*, at the lunatic hospitals, and therefore varies from the true average cost to the *public* of all the patients.

In the Table of Receipts the final column contains the sums collected by the State Treasurer during the year ending October 1, 1887, for the support of persons having settlements in some city or town, or having relatives able to support them in the establishments. Besides the aggregate of such receipts given in this table (\$33,646, or including the School for Feeble-Minded, \$35,290), there was received from the United States as a reimbursement under the immigration laws the sum of \$8,933.87 for the year ending October 1, 1887, of which \$6,000 was for the support of inmates in several of the establishments named in this Table VIII. Adding in this last named amount, the total sum collected during the year for the support of persons maintained in these establishments, but not properly State charges (\$41,290), indicates an amount which should be deducted from the gross outlay by the State in these establishments; and this deduction has been made in Table XII., in order to get the net cost to the State in each establishment. About two-thirds of this reimbursement, or \$30,000, goes to the State Treasury in payment for the support of insane persons in the hospitals and asylums; the gross expenditure for whom during the year ending October 1, 1887, was \$175,000. Making this deduction, the net cost to the State under this appropriation becomes \$145,000. In this reimbursement for the insane is included the round sum of \$8,000, collected by the State Treasurer for the board of city and town patients at the Tewksbury Asylum, because

REMARKS ON FINANCIAL TABLES.

these are persons who must be at the hospitals, if they were not maintained at Tewksbury. As pauper settlements are found for patients in the hospitals and asylums, who were originally committed as State charges, the State Treasurer is notified of the amount due from each city or town of settlement, and collects it in the usual manner; but his collections are always at least one quarter in arrears. That is to say, the sums charged for the quarter ending October 1 are not collected until the quarter ending January 1; so that the figures in Table VIII. are not strictly correct for the year ending October 1, 1887, inasmuch as they come down no later than July 1. But as the collections in one quarter do not greatly vary from those in another, the error thence arising is not very material.

In Table X., showing the financial condition of the State establishments on the 1st of October, it should be remembered that the six establishments for the insane, first named, stand on a footing materially different from the *second* series of five establishments beginning with the Tewksbury Almshouse, and different in some respects from the Feeble-Minded School. These hospitals, at the end of each quarter, are able to show, in a general way, what their resources are, and at the end of each year they take an inventory, so that on the 1st of October their resources, which are wholly within their own control, can be precisely calculated. The next five establishments have few resources except what they derive from the State treasury, and therefore their "balance in favor of the establishment" on the 1st of October principally represents the unexpended State appropriation of the calendar year, which will be diminished each month until January 1, when it will disappear entirely. The balances of the six hospitals and asylums, however, do not usually diminish during the quarter, unless there is some extraordinary expenditure.

The hospital surplus is now increasing at Northampton, at the Worcester Hospital and at the Worcester Asylum; but it is diminishing, since October 1, 1887, at Danvers, by the purchase of nine acres of land for an ice-pond and the cost

REMARKS ON FINANCIAL TABLES.

of constructing an ice-house—in all nearly \$2,000; at Taunton by the continuation of extensive repairs; and at Westborough by the fact that the hospital is not yet quite self-supporting. At all the hospitals the surplus must hereafter diminish if the cost of the clothing and breakage of patients are to be included in the price of board, as the attorney-general has decided that they must be, by the terms of the statute as revised. The receipts for patients whose settlement has been determined during the year by the State Board do not go to the hospitals, but directly into the State treasury.

In Table XII., the column headed “Net Cost to the Public” is calculated thus: The sums paid out at each establishment for *current expense* (excluding what may be called construction expenses) are increased or diminished by the decrease or increase in value of the perishable personal property (and, at the hospitals, of the surplus); and from this sum, except at the hospitals, are deducted receipts from labor, sales, etc., but not the sums collected for the board of inmates. This calculation is supposed to give very near the actual cost to the whole public of carrying on each establishment, which is, of course, usually greater than the cost to the State, that only in part pays for the support of persons in these establishments; the cities and towns and private citizens paying the rest. But the cost to the public, calculated for any particular year, in the manner mentioned above, may not be exact, and will need to be revised after a period of years, especially if there has been any considerable rise or fall in prices. The particular sources of income for each establishment are given in Table VIII., in which the column “Other Receipts on account of the Establishments” contains the sums collected for board of inmates. In this table of receipts it is to be noticed that the total is somewhat swollen by miscellaneous sums received, and by the funds as well as the cash on hand, at certain establishments. In the same way in Table IX., the extraordinary expenditures include the reinvestment of funds, payments into the State treasury, and other nominal expenditures necessary

COST AT THE ESTABLISHMENTS.

to balance the account. It is difficult to separate exactly the extraordinary from the ordinary expenses, particularly in the matter of repairs and improvements, but the rule adopted by the Board for several years has been to limit "ordinary repairs" in the smaller establishments to \$3,000 a year and in the larger to \$5,000 a year, calling anything in excess of this an extraordinary expenditure, whether so reported by the trustees or not. It is only by some such rule as this that a reasonable uniformity can be maintained in the accounts of the different establishments.

There are unavoidable differences in reporting the expenses of these establishments. Thus the Lyman School at Westborough, besides its outlay of \$39,000.00, reported in the tables, has expended nearly \$1,000 from the income of its funds. Making allowance for this, and deducting the \$1,344 paid into the State treasury (which is rather a disbursement than an expense), the whole outlay at this school during the year was about \$40,000; and of this the *strictly* current expense of carrying on the school was not more than \$26,000. At establishments such as the hospitals, the increase either in the personal assets, or in the "balance in favor of the establishment" during the year, really diminishes the current cost, because it leaves the hospital better stocked and provided. Thus the Danvers Hospital appears in Table IX. to have a *per capita* cost considerably greater than the other hospitals, because it has charged less to extraordinary expenses, and has considerably increased its surplus and its stock of supplies on hand. Taking the six establishments for the insane as they stand in the tables, and making the additions and deductions necessary to show the net current cost at each, the following would be the result: At Worcester (Hospital), \$141,000, (Asylum), \$62,500; at Taunton, \$117,000; at Northampton, \$80,000; at Danvers, \$140,000; in all not quite \$541,000, or an average weekly cost of \$3.50 for each patient. Their current income was more than \$615,000, or nearly \$4 a week for each patient.

In order to show what financial changes have taken place in these establishments, and those corresponding to them, in

COMPARISON WITH 1866.

the last twenty-one years, some facts may be given from the returns of 1866. On the first of October in that year the total valuation of *three* lunatic hospitals (Worcester, Taunton and Northampton), *four* pauper establishments and *three* State reformatories was \$1,951,025, instead of \$5,909,523, twenty-one years later. The increase was mainly in land and buildings—for the personal estate in 1866 was \$552,744, and is now \$1,010,916. The total receipts in 1866 were \$672,910, and in 1887, \$1,311,643; but this increase was wholly in establishments for the insane, which in 1866 received only \$259,864, and in 1887 about \$912,000. The total ordinary expenditures in 1866 were \$552,097, the extraordinary expenditures \$85,082; while in 1887 the ordinary expenditures were more than \$855,000, and the extraordinary more than \$288,000. Here also the increase was wholly at the establishments for the insane; the establishments for the State poor having expended in 1865–6 more than \$207,000, and in 1886–7 less than \$202,000; while the State reformatories, which twenty years ago expended more than \$122,000, last year expended, for strictly ordinary purposes, less than \$45,000. During the twenty-one years the average number of inmates increased from 3,630 to 4,958; but this increase is much more than accounted for by the increase among the insane, who averaged twenty-one years ago in the State establishments only 1,100, and last year averaged more than 3,175, besides 420 at Tewksbury and Bridgewater.

The hospital surplus, which now reaches nearly \$200,000, was on the 1st of October, 1886, less than \$1,000,—indeed it was less than nothing, for while the Taunton Hospital reported a surplus of \$11,290, the Northampton and Worcester Hospitals were in debt more than \$20,000, viz.: \$4,168 at Northampton and \$16,259 at Worcester.

The three Tables which follow, XIII., XIV. and XV., will show what changes in the population of the State, city

PAUPERS OF THE STATE AND THE TOWNS.

and town establishments have taken place, not only in the past twenty years, but since 1854, when the present systematic enumeration began; and Table XVI. will show the relative increase of State, town and private patients in all the public establishments for the insane since 1864. This last-named Table will account fully for the great increase in the cost of supporting the Massachusetts insane during the past twenty years.

THE STATE AND TOWN POOR SINCE 1854.

TABLE XIII. — *Number of the State Poor and of the City and Town Poor remaining in the Establishments at the close of each official Year, for Thirty-four Years.*

YEARS.	STATE POOR.								CITY AND TOWN POOR.		Total of all classes.
	Tewksbury.	Monson.	Bridgewater.	Rainsford.*	Worcester.	Taunton.	So. Boston and Northampton.	Total State Poor.	In City and Town Almshouses.†	In Hospitals and Asylums.	
1854, .	669	500	503	189	151	38	100	2,150	3,000	300	5,450
1855, .	928	688	449	218	128	120	100	2,631	2,500	300	5,431
1856, .	703	713	585	230	141	139	100	2,611	2,700	310	5,621
1857, .	751	638	598	253	119	150	80	2,589	3,000	330	5,919
1858, .	822	565	525	212	86	139	176	2,525	2,900	420	5,845
1859, .	635	495	494	159	87	175	153	2,197	3,000	400	5,597
1860, .	628	519	481	147	130	196	221	2,322	3,000	410	5,732
1861, .	974	596	764	163	156	243	216	3,112	3,200	380	6,692
1862, .	776	596	560	124	189	271	232	2,748	3,100	415	6,263
1863, .	633	570	536	144	175	238	258	2,544	3,000	425	5,969
1864, .	649	628	485	35	116	186	216	2,307	2,700	448	5,455
1865, .	637	541	482	121	91	152	235	2,259	2,800	481	5,540
1866, .	707	561	311	21	129	147	272	2,148	2,958	498	5,604
1867, .	686	657	341		101	153	271	2,209	3,003	532	5,744
1868, .	636	540	425		96	181	264	2,142	3,012	552	5,706
1869, .	690	397	364		51	145	234	1,881	2,844	655	5,380
1870, .	655	363	337		35	124	209	1,723	2,758	728	5,209
1871, .	639	408	397		29	91	215	1,779	2,506	770	5,055
1872, .	674	381	308		25	85	230	1,703	2,483	844	5,030
1873, .	762	429	347		48	76	247	1,909	2,496	858	5,263
1874, .	805	409	375		82	128	291	2,090	2,758	886	5,734
1875, .	792	449	422		42	135	262	2,102	3,160	1,044	6,306
1876, .	798	479	503		35	137	253	2,205	3,630	1,180	7,015
1877, .	919	466	389		51	158	239	2,222	3,969	1,310	7,501
1878, .	897	473	249	80	174	134	198	2,205	4,022	1,479	7,706
1879, .	846	421	225	149	191	126	202	2,160	3,563	1,634	7,357
1880, .	840	370	158	134	240	119	183	2,044	4,017	1,760	7,821
1881, .	888	332	129	112	209	81	176	1,947	3,818	1,941	7,706
1882, .	789	365	210	115	239	94	161	1,973	3,828	2,075	7,876
1883, .	894	332	63	150	289	111	157	1,996	3,945	2,156	8,097
1884, .	940	310	95	153	279	100	153	2,030	4,181	2,161	8,372
1885, .	776	293	304	214	309	123	154	2,173	4,248	2,204	8,625
1886, .	786	239	267	200	249	113	141	1,995	4,888	2,305	9,188
1887, .	836	212	324	165	228	111	104	2,095†	5,012	2,413	9,520

* At Danvers since 1877. † Approximate till 1866. ‡ The 2,095 includes 115 at Westborough.

NOTE. — The figures for Monson exclude the children committed by courts to the custody of this Board and temporarily placed in the School. The totals include 100 for each of the years 1854, 1855, and 1856, and 80 for each of the years 1857 and 1858, supported by the State at the Boston Lunatic Hospital.

AVERAGE NUMBER OF IN-DOOR POOR SINCE 1854.

TABLE XIV. — *Average Number of the State and the City and Town Poor in the Establishments for Thirty-four Years.*

YEARS.	STATE POOR.								CITY AND TOWN POOR.		Total Average State, City and Town Poor.
	Tewksbury.	Monson.	Bridgewater.	Rainsford.†	Worcester.	Taunton.	So. Boston and Northampton.	Total State Poor.	In Town Almshouses.	In Hospitals and Asylums.	
1854, .	705	354	382	168	90	60	100	1,859	3,524	300	5,683
1855, .	838	633	541	206	70	50	100	2,538	2,595	300	5,433
1856, .	831	706	557	220	100	80	100	2,694	2,945	305	5,944
1857, .	770	640	597	250	139	86	80	2,642	3,554	320	6,516
1858, .	940	823	770	236	172	153	80	3,254	3,254	375	6,883
1859, .	779	581	604	171	184	181	165	2,675	3,105	410	6,190
1860, .	668	570	579	169	154	202	195	2,537	3,290	405	6,232
1861, .	900	590	631	165	168	238	219	2,911	3,385	395	6,691
1862, .	913	649	708	155	184	276	271	3,136	3,377	400	6,933
1863, .	737	601	608	116	184	258	247	2,750	3,233	420	6,403
1864, .	733	557	560	88	145	212	232	2,527	2,866	434	5,827
1865, .	732	605	582	63	106	173	225	2,591	2,896	465	5,952
1866, .	717	543	482	101	143	162	251	2,399	2,984	490	5,873
1867, .	757	628	331	1	138	142	262	2,259	3,000	515	5,774
1868, .	731	646	408		95	167	262	2,309	3,010	560	5,879
1869, .	710	500	412		74	164	248	2,108	3,004	650	5,762
1870, .	724	442	335		52	147	237	1,937	2,752	720	5,409
1871, .	749	388	385		44	133	230	1,929	2,680	745	5,354
1872, .	759	373	372		37	113	227	1,881	2,590	788	5,259
1873, .	816	367	332		50	95	248	1,908	2,578	842	5,328
1874, .	881	413	403		63	117	284	2,161	2,715	865	5,741
1875, .	844	417	435		68	145	274	2,183	2,879	849	5,911
1876, .	916	422	427		53	160	259	2,227	3,331	1,039	6,597
1877, .	824	451	457		53	160	255	2,300	3,747	1,158	7,205
1878, .	943	481	302	25	154	154	212	2,271	3,903	1,288	7,462
1879, .	945	448	309	142	185	134	200	2,363	3,977	1,402	7,742
1880, .	916	387	243	146	211	126	197	2,226	3,698	1,543	7,467
1881, .	878	360	229	139	236	118	181	2,141	3,654	1,850	7,645
1882, .	860	383	223	130	243	89	167	2,095	3,746	1,998	7,839
1883, .	918	345	181	145	250	115	162	2,116	3,769	2,075	7,960
1884, .	966	345	167	181	289	114	155	2,217	3,911	2,150	8,278
1885, .	958	299	350	209	305	120	154	2,395	4,255	2,200	8,750
1886, .	876*	274	365	213	277	146	140	2,291	4,366	2,250*	8,907
1887, .	863*	219	376	209	252	110	123	2,240	4,358	2,355*	8,953

* The whole average number at Tewksbury (916) is made up of 876 State and 40 Town inmates in 1886; and (904) in 1887 made up of 863 State and 41 Town inmates. The average number of the city and town poor in hospitals and asylums is only approximate.

† At Danvers since 1877.

NOTE. — The same remarks apply here to some extent as in Table XIII.

GENERAL SUMMARY SINCE 1864.

TABLE XV. — General Statistics of City and Town Paupers for Twenty-four Years, with Number and Cost of State Paupers added.

YEARS ENDING SEPT. 30.*	CITY AND TOWN POOR.				TOWN AND STATE POOR FULLY SUP- PORTED IN ALMSHOUSES.†				TOWN AND STATE POOR FULLY SUP- PORTED OUT OF ALMSHOUSES.‡				STATE POOR PAR- TIALY SUPPORTED.	
	Average Number Fully Supported.	Whole Number Fully Supported.	Whole Number Partially Sup- ported.	Total Expenses Reported.	Whole Number Supported.	Average Number Supported.	Reported Almshouse Expenses.	Average Weekly Cost.	Whole Number Supported.	Average Number Supported.	Reported Expenses. Ex-	Average Weekly Cost.	Whole Number Relieved.	Cost of Relief.
1864, ...	3,471	4,456	21,000§	\$546,847	9,830	4,804	\$364,795	\$1 46	1,540	1,141	\$200,105	\$3 37	-	-
1865, ...	3,896	5,316	27,136	610,729	10,031	4,884	418,882	1 65	1,857	1,504	213,274	2 73	179	\$2,457
1866, ...	4,004	5,715	24,335	746,160	10,409	4,847	501,100	1 99	1,892	1,556	250,947	3 04	902	10,651
1867, ...	3,981	5,862	26,014	758,360	9,327	4,717	507,025	2 07	2,098	1,524	272,957	3 44	1,445	23,888
1868, ...	3,998	5,706	28,461	832,502	9,101	4,795	545,808	2 19	2,032	1,512	280,981	3 57	1,736	24,573
1869, ...	3,990	5,633	23,529	837,018	8,315	4,636	505,713	2 10	2,074	1,470	285,484	3 72	1,633	22,827
1870, ...	3,808	5,533	23,874	854,610	7,994	4,256	529,066	2 39	2,196	1,498	274,814	3 58	1,766	21,201
1871, ...	3,851	5,523	23,775	894,529	7,735	4,236	534,811	2 43	2,267	1,584	296,324	3 60	1,536	22,057
1872, ...	3,808	5,311	23,755	906,819	7,392	4,152	542,267	2 51	2,304	1,601	280,893	3 37	1,675	22,456
1873, ...	3,848	5,768	26,070	980,404	7,604	4,150	541,702	2 51	2,433	1,669	318,851	3 66	1,818	23,720
1874, ...	4,957	6,056	35,074	1,009,688	8,306	4,480	471,397	2 02	2,629	1,837	360,537	3 79	2,344	23,789
1875, ...	4,249	6,646	56,591	1,172,416	8,759	4,655	605,027	2 50	2,755	1,891	379,033	3 85	2,607	21,486

GENERAL SUMMARY SINCE 1864.

1876, . . .	4,977	9,749	65,988	1,321,011	9,676	5,192	593,419	2 20	3,070	2,156	415,582	3 71	2,833	22,737
1877, . . .	5,642	8,612	74,384	1,450,624	10,516	5,662	646,830	2 20	3,388	2,400	439,845	3 52	9,553	35,315
1878, . . .	5,921	8,929	72,489	1,434,336	10,448	5,685	632,747	2 14	3,325	2,622	468,230	3 43	23,000	57,500
1879, . . .	6,106	9,225	72,881	1,384,977	10,131	5,739	585,516	1 96	3,899	2,844	527,585	3 57	20,000	45,000
1880, . . .	6,221	9,196	58,916	1,332,902	9,719	5,521	568,232	1 98	4,346	3,096	528,168	3 28	14,000	35,000
1881, . . .	6,344	9,555	52,523	1,393,664	10,200	5,192	565,785	2 08	4,411	3,491	554,885	3 06	16,000	36,000
1882, . . .	6,681	10,095	48,760	1,464,353	10,213	5,595	613,423	2 11	4,973	3,421	594,974	3 34	14,000	38,000
1883, . . .	6,935	10,753	50,372	1,549,381	10,942	5,331	667,307	2 41	5,000	3,608	630,345	3 36	15,000	40,000
1884, . . .	7,109	11,273	51,135	1,598,811	11,400	5,389	666,917	2 38	5,800	4,134	660,912	3 07	16,000	42,000
1885, . . .	7,521	11,766	55,649	1,708,044	12,000	6,287	740,000	2 29	5,900	4,396	712,163	3 29	17,000	50,000
1886, . . .	7,766	11,966	53,182	1,731,344	11,300	6,355	734,270	2 22	6,236	4,542	775,000	3 40	16,000	50,000
1887, . . .	7,843	11,921	49,608	1,729,195	12,004	6,308	744,139	2 27	6,500§	4,800§	820,000§	3 30	15,000	50,000

* From 1873 to 1887, inclusive, the figures relating to city and town poor are for years ending March 31.

† For the sake of uniformity this applies to all the inmates at Monson and Bridgewater, ever since the almshouses there were closed in 1872, as well as before. In the same way the poor and the neglected children in Boston are included among almshouse cases, though not in almshouses.

‡ None of the inmates at Monson and Bridgewater are here included, being given under the previous heading.

§ Approximate.

NOTE.—The “State Poor Partially Supported” are included in the “Whole Number Partially Supported” of the city and town poor, in which also there are many duplications. Among the “State Poor Partially Supported” there are but few duplications up to 1877,—after that a great many until 1880. Among the “State Poor Fully Supported out of Almshouses” since 1870 are included the children of the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, for whom the State pays. The cost of supervision by the State authorities and the overseers of the poor is not included in this table, although previous to 1874 the town almshouse expenses include, in part at least, the cost of supervision.

THE INSANE IN PUBLIC ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE XVI. — *Number of State, Town and Private Patients remaining in the Public Hospitals and Asylums for the Insane on the 30th of September, for twenty-four Years.*

YEARS.	AT WORCESTER. (Hospital.)			AT WOR'SR. (Asylum.)		AT TAUNTON. (Hospital.)			AT NORTHAMPT'N. (Hospital.)			AT DANVERS.		
	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.
1864, .	116	125*	113*	-	-	186	137*	40*	216	45	73	-	-	-
1865, .	91	132*	118*	-	-	152	145	45	235	48	69	-	-	-
1866, .	139	133*	119*	-	-	147	146	48	272	52	81	-	-	-
1867, .	101	142	114	-	-	153	132	51	271	49	93	-	-	-
1868, .	96	141	145	-	-	181	168	49	264	51	106	-	-	-
1869, .	51	173	152	-	-	145	194	44	234	63	105	-	-	-
1870, .	35	193	181	-	-	124	208	50	209	73	123	-	-	-
1871, .	29	211	181	-	-	91	213	78	215	89	116	-	-	-
1872, .	25	241	173	-	-	85	261	68	230	99	104	-	-	-
1873, .	48	244	177	-	-	76	290	68	247	101	85	-	-	-
1874, .	82	244	159	-	-	128	308	72	291	110	75	-	-	-
1875, .	42	296	140	-	-	135	394	73	262	139	75	-	-	-
1876, .	35	320	132	-	-	137	485	70	253	148	63	-	-	-
1877, .	51	355	122	-	-	158	563	55	239	175	61	-	-	-
1878, .	77	303	129	97	278	134	387	58	198	179	52	80	107	35
1879, .	73	300	116	118	253	126	378	55	202	184	56	149	334	50
1880, .	120	311	102	120	253	119	378	59	183	206	57	134	395	78
1881, .	114	363	108	95	272	81	411	56	176	229	58	112	432	82
1882, .	135	442	104	104	277	94	414	60	161	244	54	115	442	99
1883, .	184	436	111	105	287	111	463	59	158	253	58	150	461	110
1884, .	170	460	119	109	277	100	458	69	153	253	57	153	452	113
1885, .	197	464	125	112	293	123	472	61	154	262	60	214	434	104
1886, .	149	486	123	100	298	113	484	66	141	283	67	200	459	104
1887, .	135	432	127	93	299	111	449	74	104	300	65	165	477	98

* Approximate.

CLASSIFICATION OF INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE XVI. — *Number of State, Town and Private Patients, etc.* —
Continued.

YEARS.	AT IPSWICH* AND WESTBORO'.			AT TEWKSBURY.	AT SOMER- VILLE.	AT SOUTH BOSTON.		TOTALS BY CLASSES.			Total of all Classes.
	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.			Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	
1864, . .	-	25	7	130†	200	116	51	648	448	484	1,580
1865, . .	-	27	7	138†	192	129	50	616	481	481	1,578
1866, . .	-	34	9	145	203	133	44	693	498	504	1,695
1867, . .	-	39	15	248	181	130	36	773	532	490	1,795
1868, . .	-	38	14	264	173	154	25	805	552	512	1,869
1869, . .	-	40	16	267	186	185	19	697	655	522	1,874
1870, . .	-	47	19	294	186	207	15	662	728	574	1,962
1871, . .	-	34	17	295	170	223	17	630	770	579	1,979
1872, . .	-	43	18	299	174	200	14	639	844	551	2,034
1873, . .	-	45	19	303	163	178	13	674	858	525	2,057
1874, . .	-	41	20	319	150	183	22	820	886	498	2,204
1875, . .	-	43	19	286	159	172	29	725	1,044	495	2,264
1876, . .	-	50	21	284	159	177	18	711	1,180	463	2,354
1877, . .	-	51	20	286	183	166	26	734	1,310	467	2,511
1878, . .	-	55	15	251	163	170	26	837	1,479	478	2,794
1879, . .	-	54	12	202	160	130	23	870	1,634	472	2,976
1880, . .	-	49	12	191‡	163	136	26	867	1,760	497	3,124
1881, . .	-	46	12	227‡	153	154	24	805	1,941	493	3,239
1882, . .	-	50	9	274‡	160	169	19	846	2,075	505	3,426
1883, . .	-	51	11	252‡	174	171	16	926	2,156	539	3,621
1884, . .	-	46	7	307‡	175	178	16	955	2,161	556	3,672
1885, . .	-	50	7	299‡	169	195	19	1,064	2,205	545	3,814
1886, . .	-	47	7	367‡	161	206	27	1,076§	2,305	555	3,936
1887, . .	115	172	22	349‡	169	214	33	1,137§	2,413	588	4,138

* Ipswich until 1887.

† Approximate.

‡ Including a few town patients in recent years, viz., 32 in 1880, 34 in 1881, 37 in 1882, 34 in 1883, 37 in 1884, 34 in 1885, 42 in 1886, and 41 in 1887.

§ Includes 48 at Bridgewater in 1886, and 106 in 1887.

|| Includes 29 at Bridgewater.

INSANITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

Much improved, . . .	39	19	8	41	16	2	2	15	5	8	5	1	2	1	1	1	2	2	164
Improved, . . .	55	45	67	76	20	10	—	7	5	8	4	1	1	1	1	1	2	—	319
Not improved, . . .	146	116	37	192	13	50	10	16	29	33	4	2	1	2	3	2	1	8	650
Not insane, . . .	4	2	—	19	10	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	1	1	—	36
Died, . . .	61	59	31	79	19	33	8	15	22	6	—	—	2	2	1	2	—	—	316
Remaining Sept. 30, 1887, .	694	634	469	740	309	349	135	169	247	—	14	11	15	8	9	8	73	4,276	
Males, . . .	316	335	224	374	97	55	135	78	122	—	1	4	7	5	3	2	12	1,952	
Females, . . .	378	299	245	366	212	294	—	91	135	—	13	7	8	3	6	6	61	2,324	
Supported by the State, .	135	111	104	165	115	308	106	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	63	1,200	
by towns, . . .	432	449	300	477	172	41	29	—	214	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2,414	
by individuals, .	127	74	65	98	22	—	—	169	33	—	14	11	15	8	9	8	9	602	
Residents of other States, .	7	—	7	6	3	—	—	33	—	—	2	5	3	2	4	—	—	65	
Whole No. of admissions, .	315	271	148	446	432	77	107	80	101	4	16	8	15	9	7	8	—	2,086	
Supported by the State, .	160	118	30	344	216	72	77	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,033	
by towns, . . .	104	130	92	74	170	5	30	80	85	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	722	
by individuals, . . .	51	23	26	28	46	—	—	—	16	2	16	8	15	9	7	8	—	331	
First hospital admissions, .	224	193	116	306	176	29	—	54	70	2	9	7	13	8	2	3	—	1,213	
Former inmates; viz.: . . .	91	78	32	140	256	48	107	26	31	2	7	1	2	1	5	1	—	873	
of this hospital, . . .	58	54	28	88	2	—	—	19	15	1	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	273	
of other hospitals in State, .	25	23	3	44	242	48	107	3	14	1	5	—	2	—	3	1	—	502	
of hospitals out of State, .	8	1	1	8	11	—	—	4	2	—	—	1	—	1	1	—	—	38	

* For ten months.

INCREASE OF INSANITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

REMARKS ON THE TABLES OF INSANITY.

The numbers reported in the preceding table are correct, except when a few patients temporarily absent are counted as remaining. It this year includes for the first time the patients (12 men and 61 women, boarding in families September 30, 1887) under the Act of 1885, increasing the total under direct supervision at that date to 4,276. The number of insane persons in city and town almshouses and local asylums, or boarding in families at the expense of towns, cannot be exactly stated, but was not much less than 750, which, added to the aggregate in the table, would give 5,026 insane persons directly or indirectly under the Board's supervision October 1, 1887. The whole number of the Massachusetts insane coming under the notice of the Board during the year was much greater, — certainly not less than 6,300. Among this number there have died during the year at least 400; 350 or more recovered, and 124 were removed from the State by the Board; making a total of 874 who were removed from the list of the Massachusetts insane during the year; but there were added to this list, according to Table XVII., not less than 1,213 persons who had never before been reckoned; or deducting fifty, as persons not insane, but inebriates, etc., 1,163 persons. The net increase, therefore, would seem to be at least 289, and doubtless exceeded three hundred in fact. The Ipswich Receptacle appears for the last time in these tables. The Austin Farm Asylum had not been opened, October 1, 1887, and therefore does not appear. It may be noted that Table XVIII. covers a year slightly different, in two asylums, from the more exact Table XVII.

GENERAL REMARKS ON FOLLOWING TABLES.

The Tables XVI. to XXVII. include one recent tabulation of a general character, based on the returns of the past and former years. They show the same general results that have been indicated in previous years, ever since the statistics of insanity began to be reported on a more accurate basis in 1880. These annually increase in value because they either confirm or correct the figures given in other years. Table XVII. gives at one view all the main facts concerning insanity in Massachusetts, wherever it is medically treated, but does not include the insane in almshouses, where it is estimated that, during the year, at least 900 insane persons have appeared, of whom 60 or 70 have died. The number of the insane in prisons during the year has exceeded 50. Of the 950 persons in almshouses and prisons, many have also appeared in the hospitals and asylums during the year; but excluding all duplications of this kind, the number of different insane persons appearing during the year on the records of the Board must have been at least 6,300. Of these something more than 400 are known to have died during the year, while more than 350 nominally recovered, and less than 130 were removed from the State. It is probable, therefore, that more than 5,400 of these persons must have been insane in Massachusetts at the close of the year, of whom nearly 5,000 were then in public and private establishments, or living in private families at the public expense. The number living in private families at private expense can only be estimated, but must exceed 1,000. Table XVII. shows that 1,213 persons appeared for the first time in hospitals and asylums, of whom 1,163 were insane; and the next table shows how many of these first admissions were persons suffering from recent insanity, — the number being 714. But of all persons admitted or readmitted to these eighteen public and private establishments, more than 850 must have been suffering from recent insanity (that is, of less than twelve months' continuance), according to the manner of estimating this in the hospitals. The more exact tables only include seven hospitals, but these receive most of the admissions of the whole State during the year,

HOSPITAL RESIDENCE OF PATIENTS.

that is, some 1,790 cases (not persons), out of a total of 2,135. The deductions, therefore, which can be made from Tables XIX. – XXII. are probably as accurate for most purposes as if they included all the hospitals and asylums in the State.

In regard to the hospital residence of the patients in the State hospitals Table XIX. will furnish some information. The two asylums excluded from this table (at Worcester and Tewksbury) would show a much longer hospital residence for their inmates than the average given in the table, if the whole period of hospital life could be reckoned, and the average in the table is less than it is in fact, because only the time spent in each particular hospital since the patient's last admission is reckoned. It will be seen that the hospital residence of patients remaining has steadily increased in most of the establishments since 1880. At that time it was less than three and one-third years in the Worcester Hospital and less than one year in the Danvers Hospital, but seven years later it was more than five years in the Worcester Hospital and about three years in the Danvers Hospital. This is because those two hospitals were new in 1880, and there had not been time for the average hospital residence of their patients to reach its maximum. In the Boston Lunatic Hospital this average residence in 1881 was a little less than seven years; in 1885 it reached seven and three-fourths years, and has now fallen but little. The average hospital residence of 2,211 cases terminating in death during the past eight years has been two years and eight months, while the continuance of insanity in the same cases was about six years and six months, — being twelve months longer for women than for men. During the same eight years, among 2,429 cases terminating in recovery the average hospital residence was less than eight months, and the whole continuance of insanity from the attack one year and fifty days; but the men recovered one month sooner than the women. In respect to recoveries it seems that the *average* duration of insanity in those patients who recovered exceeds one year, which may surprise some; but if attention is given to the recoveries reported in

RECOVERIES AND DEATHS.

Table XXV., it will be seen that the hospital residence of these patients was about one year each, on the average. The average duration in all such reckonings is much increased by the comparatively few cases of long standing; thus, in Table XXV., if only the recoveries of those admitted in the last two years are considered, the hospital residence would fall to ten months or less.

The result of different admissions, as shown by Table XXII., are worthy of careful attention. Of 8,780 *persons*, discharged from their first admission, more than half (4,766) went out unrecovered, while nearly one-fourth (2,039) died, and only 1,975, or less than one-fourth, nominally recovered. Of second admissions, a little more than half (693) were discharged unrecovered, while 263, or not quite one-fourth recovered, and 211 died. Of the third and fourth admissions, also, more than half were discharged unrecovered, though the recoveries here were three times as numerous as the deaths. In the discharges of all kinds, which aggregate 10,347, the unrecovered were a little more than half (5,793), while the deaths (2,211) nearly balanced the nominal recoveries, 2,429. It is to be remembered, also, that these 2,429 recoveries probably represented less than 2,200 different persons; and that the discharges should be reduced to less than 9,500, if only persons are considered, and not cases; for Table XXVI. shows that in only four of these seven hospitals the number of relapses after recovery in seven years was 592, so that the net recoveries in the seven hospitals cannot have exceeded 1,800 in the eight years covered by Table XXII.; while the readmissions of persons discharged unrecovered, and their subsequent discharge within the *seven* years, would account for at least 300 more duplications, thus bringing the whole number of *persons* discharged down to 9,455. It thus appears that, calculating net recoveries with reference to the *persons* discharged, who did not exceed 9,500, while the net recoveries cannot have exceeded 1,800, the true percentage of recoveries in cases discharged was not more than 19, or less than one-fifth of

FORMS OF INSANITY.

the whole number; while the deaths (2,211) were about 23 per cent.

Tables XX. and XXI. show the relative frequency of the different forms of insanity in our hospitals, and also, in a general way, the probabilities of a favorable or fatal result in each. The most frequent forms of insanity are *mania* (acute and chronic), *melancholia* and *dementia*; the two former showing many recoveries, the latter very few. General paralysis shows the largest proportions of death to the number of cases; indeed, nearly all general paralytics die. Recoveries are most frequent in toxic insanity (including alcoholism and the opium habit), in acute mania and melancholia; in puerperal or hysterical mania less than half recover. In chronic mania, and in dementia, including senile dementia, few recoveries are ever reported. The admissions of epileptics during the year being 87, there are 17 deaths, and one recovery; in general paralysis, with 82 admissions there were 45 deaths, most of them occurring in cases not admitted during the year. Epilepsy, as seen in the hospitals, is scarcely more curable than general paralysis or senile dementia. The number of *cases*, both of epilepsy and general paralysis, in these two tables is considerably greater than the number of *persons*, on account of readmissions and transfers. It should also be said that many of the "cases admitted" appear, too, as "cases recovered" in the curable form of insanity, while some of the persons who died are also included among admissions. This swells the aggregate in the last column considerably above the number of *persons* to whom Table XX. applies; but the nature of the facts shown is such that no serious error will arise from this source, even when the aggregates of several years are taken together, as in Table XXI.; for the aggregate of cases in the last-named table contains none that are carried along from year to year.

Table XXI. gives a sufficient number of cases of the principal forms of mental disease to make certain deductions from it valuable. It seems that mania in Massachusetts is more than twice as frequent as melancholia (the proportion-

FORMS OF INSANITY — DEATHS.

ate numbers being 5,016 and 2,429) ; while the recoveries from mania are but slightly more frequent, and the deaths in mania are more than four times as numerous in proportion to the cases as they are in melancholia. Yet the deaths in dementia have been nearly as many during the eight years past (553) as the deaths in mania (640), although there have been but 1,596 cases classified as dementia. Doubtless, however, more than 1,000 of the 5,016 cases of mania became dementia before the patients were discharged or died, and a great many of the 2,429 cases of melancholia also passed into dementia. Nor is the distinction very closely drawn between chronic melancholia, or even chronic mania, and dementia. The deaths recorded from organic disease of the brain are surprisingly few in eight years, — only 51, but as paresis certainly, and epileptic insanity probably, are also organic diseases of the brain, the deaths under this head might be increased to over 620 by including the 418 from paresis and 152 deaths in epilepsy. The relative frequency of death, as shown by Table XXI., is as follows, in the principal forms of disease reported: mania 640, paresis 418, melancholia 299, senile dementia 283, other forms of dementia 273, epilepsy 152, paralysis 72, and all other organic brain diseases 51. It must be remembered, however, that the deaths reported *in* each disease were not always, nor in some cases often *from* the disease specified, but were caused by ordinary maladies other than the forms of mental disease classified in the table.

Table XXVI. shows by years what has been the number of *cases* admitted, of first admissions to each hospital, of cases readmitted, of *persons* first admitted to any hospital, of actual readmissions, of reported relapses after recovery, and of all *cases* recovered. This exhibit includes only the five State hospitals which received commitments from the courts, in order to present complete uniformity of statistics. The whole number of patients in these hospitals at the beginning of the period here reported was 2,142, which, added to the admissions (8,986), make a total of 11,128 *cases* within the seven years. The reported first admissions numbered

DURATION OF INSANITY.

7,213, leaving 1,773 readmissions ; but as only 6,189 *persons* were for the first time admitted, the actual readmissions were no less than 2,797, or almost 31 per cent. of all *cases* admitted. In the total of 11,128 *cases* within the eight years, the reported recoveries amount to 1,755, but in the same time 600 relapsed cases are reported, — that is, of patients who recovered in these hospitals and afterwards returned to them as insane. The number of this class who were readmitted to other hospitals is not given, but would have brought the total up to 650. More than a third part, therefore, of the reported recoveries in this period of seven years prove to have relapsed, and this proportion on the whole has been increasing during the years covered by the table. The number of deaths at these hospitals during the same period was 1,750. Table XXV., when kept up for a long series of years, will show valuable results which throw light on different methods of reporting recoveries.

Table XXVII. gives important information respecting the age when insanity begins and when it terminates in death. It includes the statistics of the six hospitals for eight years, but presents its facts only in the aggregate. Assuming the averages in this table to be fairly computed, they show that the mean age at which insanity first occurs in Massachusetts is between 38 and 39 years, but is two years greater for women than for men ; and that the age when the insane are first admitted to our hospitals averages about 40 years, still being greater for women than for men. This calculation allows an average time of about one year and eight months between the first attack and the first hospital admission ; which differs from that computed from other annual tables, and is probably to be explained by the fact that the cases are different to the extent of hundreds or thousands in the first two divisions of the table. It is also true that the “ first admissions ” in this table are to the particular hospitals making the returns, and not absolutely the first admissions of each individual. This fact would increase the average time between the first attack and the reported first admission. The average age at death being

HOW LONG DO THE INSANE LIVE?

50 years and nine months, and the average age at first attack being only 38 years and nine months, there would seem to be an average continuance of insanity of nearly twelve years; but when allowance is made for the periods of sanity intervening in many cases, this number of years would be reduced. There is no reason to suppose that the average length of life, after insanity is established and continued without interval, is more than ten years.

It might be thought that the facts given in Table XIX., concerning the average insane life of those who die insane, show that established insanity cannot continue more than *seven* years; but it is to be borne in mind that the duration of insanity recorded in Table XIX. is less likely to be correct, than that recorded in Tables XXII. and XXVII. Between six and ten years seems to be the average continuance of established insanity in Massachusetts. The death-rate of the 5,605 insane persons included in Table XVII. seems to have been 67 in a thousand, or more than *three times* the ordinary death-rate in Massachusetts of persons at the same ages. But in fact it exceeded 70 in a thousand, and for the recent insane was more than *four* times the ordinary death-rate.

INSANITY — NEW AND RECENT CASES, ETC.

TABLE XVIII. — *Cases of Insanity and Persons Insane at Public and Private Hospitals and Asylums, 1886-7.*

	Worcester Hospital.	Worcester Asylum.	Taunton Hospital.	Northampton Hospital.	Danvers Hospital.	Westborough Hospital.	Tewksbury Asylum.	Bridgewater Asylum.	McLean Asylum.	Boston Lunatic Hospital.	Total Public Hospitals.	Iswich Asylum and Private Hospitals.	Aggregates.
<i>Cases admitted within the year,</i>	315	46	271	148	446	432	77	107	93	118	2,053	63	2,116
Recent (insane less than one year),	165	1	131	69	230	138	2	19	64	80	899	45	944
Chronic (insane one year or more),	142	31	110	52	197	260	62	88	29	38	1,009	18	1,027
Of unknown duration,	8	14	30	27	19	34	13	-	-	-	145	-	145
<i>Persons admitted within the year,</i>	307	46	268	148	436	430	76	106	89	116	1,967	63	2,030
Recent cases,	157	1	130	69	223	136	2	19	64	80	843	45	888
Chronic cases,	142	31	108	52	196	260	61	87	25	36	981	18	999
Unknown,	8	14	30	27	17	34	13	-	-	-	143	-	143
<i>New Cases. — Persons first admitted to any hospital,</i>	224	1	193	116	306	176	29	-	59	94	1,198	44	1,242
Recent insanity,	126	1	104	43	192	95	2	-	42	65	670	44	714
Chronic insanity,	90	-	65	46	101	55	14	-	17	29	417	-	417
Unknown,	8	-	24	27	13	26	13	-	-	-	111	-	111
<i>Persons readmitted to some hospital,</i>	83	45	75	32	130	254	47	107	30	22	769	19	788
transferred from other hospitals,	7	45	3	-	18	204	46	107	-	89	430	-	430
admitted from the general community,	300	1	265	148	418	226	30	-	89	116	1,537	63	1,600
viz.: from cities and large towns,	197	1	187	85	365	204	25	-	*77	116	1,207	*62	1,269
from rural districts,	103	-	78	63	53	22	5	-	*12	-	330	*1	331
<i>Whole number of cases within the year,</i>	1,073	444	934	639	1,209	432	444	155	263	347	5,942	175	6,117
number of persons within the year,	1,057	444	926	633	1,188	430	443	153	257	342	5,873	173	6,046
Recoveries within the year,	74	2	59	27	64	45	-	-	36	29	336	22	358
Deaths within the year,	61	38	59	31	79	19	33	8	14	38	380	11	391

NOTE. The figures for the McLean Asylum and the Boston Lunatic Hospital cover the year ending Dec. 31, 1886; for all the other establishments, the year ending Sept. 30, 1887. At the private hospitals the classification is approximate.

* Estimated.

RECOVERIES AND DEATHS.

TABLE XIX. — Recoveries and Deaths in Seven Hospitals of Massachusetts for the last Official Year.

	Worcester Hospital.	Taunton Hospital.	Northampton Hospital.	Danvers Hospital.	Westborough Hospital.	McLean Asylum.	Boston Lunatic Hospital.	Aggregate.
Average hospital residence (in months), — of cases recovered in 1886-7, . . .	5.36	5.89	3.22	4.77	2.98	5.26	8.	4.48
of persons died in 1886-7, . . .	70.58	32.56	46.69	25.94	18.84	71.56	26.	40.3
of cases remaining at end of official year, . . .	62.49	64.75	88.04	36.05	7.9	*	90.79	56.75
Reported recoveries in 1886-7, . . .	74	59	27	64	55	36	29	344
viz., on first admissions, . . .	68	48	21	55	36	23	26	277
on second admissions, . . .	3	4	5	7	12	6	2	39
on third admissions, . . .	2	2	—	—	4	4	—	12
on fourth or subsequent admissions, . .	1	5	1	2	3	3	1	16
Number of deaths in 1886-7, . . .	61	59	31	79	19	14	38	301
viz., on first admissions, . . .	48	51	25	73	12	9	37	255
on second admissions, . . .	10	4	5	6	3	3	1	32
on third admissions, . . .	1	1	1	—	4	2	—	9
on fourth or subsequent admissions, . .	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	5

* No data.

FORMS OF INSANITY — 1887.

TABLE XX. — *Forms of Insanity in Seven Hospitals of the State, in Cases Admitted, Recovered, or Died, within the last Official Year.*

FORMS OF DISEASE.	WORCESTER HOSPITAL.			TAUNTON HOSPITAL.			NORTHAMPTON HOSPITAL.			DANVERS HOSPITAL.			WESTBOROUGH HOSPITAL.			MCLEAN ASYLUM.			BOSTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.			TOTAL.			Aggregate.
	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	
Mania, acute, . . .	70	30	6	38	21	3	36	11	11	56	29	4	47	16	2	36	17	2	41	17	13	325	141	41	507
chronic, . . .	63	4	20	66	6	12	15	—	2	28	1	14	38	1	—	5	—	2	—	—	2	215	12	52	279
recurrent, . . .	7	4	—	5	1	1	7	1	—	1	—	—	5	1	—	1	—	—	5	1	—	31	8	1	40
puerperal and hysterical, . . .	3	2	—	3	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	1	1	—	6	2	—	20	6	—	26
Melancholia, acute, . . .	45	13	—	45	20	5	19	2	2	44	13	1	83	27	5	27	15	—	28	6	2	291	96	15	402
chronic, . . .	23	3	—	25	3	2	6	—	—	25	2	10	34	1	—	6	—	2	4	1	—	123	10	14	147
recurrent, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	5
puerperal, . . .	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	3
Monomania (primary delusional insanity), . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	43	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	1	2	48	1	4	53
Dementia, primary, . . .	2	—	—	1	1	—	19	4	11	24	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	47	6	13	66
secondary, . . .	8	—	4	8	—	1	6	—	—	29	—	3	142	—	6	1	—	1	1	—	6	195	—	21	216

FORMS OF INSANITY — 1887.

Dementia, senile, ...	15	10	27	14	4	—	41	21	16	1	3	—	3	2	—	1	108	—	50	158
organic (tumors, hem- orrhages, etc.), ...	12	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	8	20
Parasels, ...	8	7	21	14	4	—	21	12	11	2	8	—	3	9	—	7	82	—	45	127
Paralysis, ...	—	—	4	2	—	—	3	3	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	3	11	—	11	22
Epilepsy, ...	11	5	7	1	3	10	2	4	23	2	—	—	—	5	—	1	87	1	17	105
Toxic insanity (from alcohol, opium, etc.), ...	25	18	1	6	3	1	53	5	1	—	2	—	—	4	1	—	100	31	1	132
Delirium tremens, ...	—	—	—	—	3	2	11	12	—	—	2	3	—	5	—	1	21	17	1	39
Organic disease (of brain, etc.), ...	—	—	3	2	—	—	6	1	3	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	13	1	17	31
Idiocy and imbecility, ...	7	—	1	—	—	—	9	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	21	—	—	21
Moral insanity, ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Not insane, ...	2	—	2	—	—	—	19	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	23	—	—	23
Habitual drunkard, ...	11	—	3	—	9	5	—	—	19	9	—	—	—	—	—	—	42	14	—	56
Total, ...	315	74	61	271	59	148	31	446	64	79	432	55	19	93	36	14	1,823	344	301	2,468

NOTE.—In the above Table XX., "Epilepsy," "Paralysis," and "Paresis" include epileptic, paralytic or paretic mania or dementia. It will be observed that some of those hospitals have followed the new classification of insanity recommended at Saratoga in 1886, while others have not.

FORMS OF INSANITY — 1880-87.

TABLE XXI. — *Forms of Insanity reported for the last Eight Years at Seven Hospitals of Massachusetts.*

FORMS OF INSANITY.	Cases Admitted.	Cases Recovered.	Persons Died.
Mania, acute, ...	2,736	1,185	278
chronic, ...	1,974	131	347
recurrent, ...	185	83	6
puerperal and hysterical, ...	121	37	9
Total (Mania), ...	5,016	1,436	640
Melancholia (unclassified), ...	271	68	27
acute, ...	1,563	501	119
chronic, ...	587	65	153
recurrent, ...	5	—	—
puerperal, ...	3	—	—
Total (Melancholia), ...	2,429	634	299
Monomania (primary delusional insanity), ...	48	1	4
Dementia (unclassified), ...	100	—	47
primary, ...	320	19	88
secondary, ...	718	2	127
senile, ...	546	—	283
organic, ...	12	—	8
Total (Dementia), ...	1,696	21	553
Paresis, ...	662	—	418
Paralysis, ...	106	3	72
Epilepsy, ...	536	12	152
Toxic insanity (from alcohol, opium, etc.), ...	464	215	10
Delirium tremens, ...	108	86	4
Organic disease (of brain, etc.)	52	1	51
Idiocy and imbecility, ...	148	—	7
Neurasthenia, ...	2	—	—
Moral insanity, ...	9	6	—
Not insane, ...	120	—	1
Habitual drunkards,*	42*	14	—
Total, ...	11,438	2,429	2,211

* All occurring in the last year. In the previous years (and in Danvers last year) there were at least 100 more, and perhaps 160 cases coming under the law concerning inebriates.

EIGHT YEARS' STATISTICS OF INSANITY—1880-87.

TABLE XXII.—*Statistics of Cases reported within the last Eight Years at Seven Hospitals in the State.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Average Duration (in months) from the Attack in Cases Recovered or Died.</i>			
Whole number of recoveries, ...	1,238	1,191	2,429
of deaths, ...	1,242	969	2,211
Duration before admission of cases recovered, ...	8.25	7.37	6.98
of cases died, ...	41.92	40.07	40.96
Hospital residence in cases recovered, ...	6.67	7.77	7.26
in cases died, ...	30.87	31.4	31.11
Whole duration in cases recovered, ...	13.22	14.31	13.73
in cases died, ...	66.8	73.22	69.3
Duration from first attack in cases resulting in death, ...	67.17	79.17	78.1
<i>Results of Different Admissions.</i>			
Discharged on First Admission,—Whole number, ...	4,435	4,345	8,780
Recovered, ...	1,021	954	1,975
Died, ...	1,090	949	2,039
Otherwise, ...	2,324	2,442	4,766
Second Admission,—Whole number, ...	617	550	1,167
Recovered, ...	135	128	263
Died, ...	116	95	211
Otherwise, ...	366	327	693
Third Admission,—Whole number, ...	134	142	276
Recovered, ...	32	39	71
Died, ...	24	14	38
Otherwise, ...	78	89	167
Fourth or Subsequent Admission,—Whole number, ...	138	176	314
Recovered, ...	53	71	124
Died, ...	12	11	23
Otherwise, ...	73	94	167
<i>Civil Condition of Cases Admitted.</i>			
On First Admission,—Unmarried, ...	2,192	1,886	4,078
Married, ...	2,067	1,878	3,945
Widowed, ...	300	777	1,077
Unknown, ...	69	31	100
Total, ...	4,628	4,572	9,200
On Second Admission,—Unmarried, ...	351	273	624
Married, ...	287	321	608
Widowed, ...	43	98	141
Unknown, ...	2	1	3
Total, ...	683	693	1,376
On Third Admission,—Unmarried, ...	85	63	148
Married, ...	55	88	143
Widowed, ...	10	37	47
Unknown, ...	—	—	—
Total, ...	150	188	338
On Fourth or Subsequent Admission,—Unmarried, ...	65	56	121
Married, ...	58	61	119
Widowed, ...	13	52	65
Unknown, ...	—	—	—
Total, ...	136	169	305
Aggregates,—Unmarried, ...	2,693	2,278	4,971
Married, ...	2,467	2,348	4,815
Widowed, ...	366	964	1,330
Unknown, ...	71	32	103
Total, ...	5,597	5,622	11,219

PARENTAGE IN CASES OF INSANITY.

TABLE XXIII. — *Parentage of Cases Admitted within the last Eight Years at Seven Hospitals of Massachusetts.*

PLACES OF PARENT-NATIVITY.	MALES (4,766).		FEMALES (4,814).		TOTAL (9,580).	
	Fathers.	Mothers.	Fathers.	Mothers.	Fathers.	Mothers.
Massachusetts, ...	1,226	1,235	1,043	1,050	2,269	2,285
Other States, ...	754	770	707	735	1,461	1,505
Total American, Total Foreign, viz., ...	1,980 2,387	2,005 2,370	1,750 2,733	1,785 2,688	3,730 5,120	3,790 5,058
Canada, ...	253	259	281	304	534	563
Great Britain, ...	324	314	324	285	648	599
Ireland, ...	1,493	1,486	1,868	1,852	3,361	3,338
Other countries, ...	317	311	260	247	577	558
Unknown, ...	399	391	331	341	730	732
Totals, ...	4,766	4,766	4,814	4,814	9,580	9,580

OCCUPATIONS OF THE INSANE.

TABLE XXIV. — Occupations of Persons admitted within the last Eight Years at Seven Hospitals of Massachusetts.

OCCUPATIONS.	WORCESTER HOSPITAL.			TAUNTON HOSPITAL.			NORTHAMPTON HOSPITAL.			DANVERS HOSPITAL.			WESTBOROUGH HOSPITAL.			MCLEAN ASYLUM.			BOSTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.			Total.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Educated or professional,	89	28	117	70	19	89	34	12	46	158	73	231	11	11	22	97	38	135	37	13	50	496	194	690
Domestic, ...	5	226	231	10	253	263	3	66	69	25	432	457	2	70	72	-	11	11	22	5	65	70	50	1,123
Farmers, ...	130	1	131	106	3	109	88	13	101	110	43	153	9	-	9	18	-	18	7	-	7	468	60	528
Housekeepers, ...	-	487	487	-	516	516	-	163	163	-	673	673	-	105	105	-	123	123	-	142	142	-	2,209	2,209
Laborers, ...	222	1	223	322	19	341	140	37	177	393	72	465	26	-	26	3	-	3	42	-	42	1,148	129	1,277
Mechanical, ...	367	36	403	343	45	388	137	60	197	666	227	893	37	15	52	52	5	57	124	28	152	1,726	416	2,142
Operatives, ...	56	51	107	84	59	143	36	70	106	145	144	289	5	7	12	-	-	-	-	1	1	326	332	658
Traders, ...	72	3	75	87	5	92	30	11	41	221	56	277	28	3	31	98	2	100	69	10	79	605	90	695
Miscellaneous, ...	30	3	33	49	2	51	18	7	25	73	37	110	5	2	7	6	-	6	41	9	50	222	60	282
No occupation or unknown,	128	231	359	110	78	188	39	114	153	176	275	451	25	71	96	43	128	171	34	85	119	555	982	1,537
Total, ...	1,099	1,067	2,166	1,131	993	2,124	525	553	1,078	1,967	2,632	3,999	148	284	432	317	307	624	359	553	712	5,596	5,595	11,191

HISTORICAL VIEW OF HOSPITALS.

TABLE XXV.—Previous Cases, Recovered or Died within the Year, or Remaining Sept. 30, 1887, at Five State Hospitals.

REMAINING OF THOSE COMMITTED IN THE OFFICIAL YEARS END- ING SEPT. 30.	WORCESTER.				TAUNTON.				NORTHAMPTON.				DANVERS.				WESTBOROUGH.				TOTAL.				Whole Number of Commitments each year.	Official Years.		
	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	Remaining.	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	Remaining.	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	Remaining.	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	Remaining.	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	(Otherwise Discharged.	Remaining.							
1858 and previously,	6	—	2	4	12	—	—	12	10	—	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	28	—	2	—	26	758	1858
1859, ...	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	2	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	4	—	—	4	524	1859
1860, ...	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	4	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	5	—	—	5	627	1860
1861, ...	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	3	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	5	—	—	5	625	1861
1862, ...	3	—	—	3	2	—	—	2	4	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	7	—	—	7	541	1862
1863, ...	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	2	4	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	4	—	—	4	548	1863
1864, ...	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	2	5	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	8	—	—	8	522	1864
1865, ...	1	—	—	1	2	—	—	2	3	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9	9	—	—	9	601	1865
1866, ...	2	—	—	2	4	—	—	4	5	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	6	—	—	6	670	1866
1867, ...	3	—	—	3	1	—	—	1	2	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	11	11	—	—	11	702	1867
1868, ...	5	—	—	5	4	—	—	4	4	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	19	19	—	—	19	736	1868
1869, ...	2	—	—	2	3	—	—	3	10	—	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	12	—	—	12	903	1869
1870, ...	7	—	—	7	3	—	—	3	14	—	—	14	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	24	24	—	—	24	958	1870
1871, ...	6	—	—	6	7	—	—	7	11	—	—	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	30	30	—	—	30	1,009	1871
1872, ...	10	—	—	10	9	—	—	9	10	—	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	34	34	—	—	34	974	1872
1873, ...	11	—	—	11	10	—	—	10	13	—	—	13	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	52	52	—	—	52	949	1873
1874, ...	16	—	—	16	14	—	—	14	22	—	—	22	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	53	53	—	—	53	1,030	1874
1875, ...	22	—	—	22	16	—	—	16	18	—	—	18	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	95	95	—	—	95	909	1875
1876, ...	40	—	—	40	33	—	—	33	27	—	—	27	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	108	108	—	—	108	977	1876
1877, ...	40	—	—	40	31	—	—	31	36	—	—	36	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	112	112	—	—	112	1,127	1877
1878, ...	21	—	—	21	18	—	—	18	9	—	—	9	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	133	133	—	—	133	1,079	1878
1879, ...	51	—	—	51	33	—	—	33	17	—	—	17	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	145	145	—	—	145	1,110	1879
1880, ...	55	—	—	55	35	—	—	35	25	—	—	25	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	183	183	—	—	183	1,154	1880
1881, ...	62	—	—	62	43	—	—	43	38	—	—	38	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	217	217	—	—	217	1,214	1881
1882, ...	65	—	—	65	57	—	—	57	47	—	—	47	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	257	257	—	—	257	1,160	1882
1883, ...	67	—	—	67	84	—	—	84	61	—	—	61	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	330	330	—	—	330	1,231	1883
1884, ...	71	—	—	71	84	—	—	84	100	—	—	100	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	756	77	44	261	374	1,302	1884
1885, ...	189	27	10	90	180	18	15	92	119	10	6	67	268	22	13	125	—	—	—	—	—	1,612	182	98	345	987	1,408	1885
1886, ...	315	45	18	174	271	33	23	172	148	17	9	88	446	42	29	244	432	45	19	309	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1887, ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total cases, . . .	1,073	74	61	694	954	59	59	634	639	27	31	469	1,209	64	79	740	432	45	19	309	249	4,287	269	—	923	2,846	—	—
Total persons, . .	1,057	—	—	694	926	—	—	634	633	—	—	469	1,188	—	—	740	430	—	—	—	—	4,030	—	—	—	2,846	—	—

RECOVERIES AND RELAPSES.

TABLE XXVI.—*Admissions, Readmissions, and Recoveries — Comparative Table.*

YEARS ENDING SEPT. 30.		Whole number of Admissions.	Reported First Admissions.	Reported Readmissions.	First Hospital Admissions, — Per-sons.	True Readmissions.	Reported Relapses after Recovery.	Reported Recoveries.
1881.	Worcester, ...	249	203	41	162	87	19	54
	Taunton, ...	272	204	68	183	89	22	57
	Northampton, ...	123	97	26	88	35	8	20
	Danvers, ...	497	447	50	381	116	17	124
	Total, ...	1,141	956	185	814	327	66	255
1882.	Worcester, ...	310	245	65	170	140	24	55
	Taunton, ...	238	196	42	175	63	18	43
	Northampton, ...	124	102	22	95	29	10	28
	Danvers, ...	512	439	73	345	167	30	89
	Total, ...	1,184	982	202	785	399	82	215
1883.	Worcester, ...	275	214	61	170	105	28	61
	Taunton, ...	335	272	63	246	89	25	62
	Northampton, ...	147	117	30	102	45	6	28
	Danvers, ...	488	420	68	357	131	27	80
	Total, ...	1,245	1,023	222	875	370	86	231
1884.	Worcester, ...	252	208	44	155	97	19	53
	Taunton, ...	283	234	49	220	63	24	85
	Northampton, ...	136	95	41	86	50	13	25
	Danvers, ...	530	465	65	396	134	23	96
	Total, ...	1,201	1,002	199	857	344	79	259
1885.	Worcester, ...	318	250	68	222	96	28	74
	Taunton, ...	306	244	62	217	89	34	60
	Northampton, ...	133	99	37	90	46	14	29
	Danvers, ...	495	425	70	381	114	28	102
	Total, ...	1,255	1,018	237	910	345	104	265
1886.	Worcester, ...	323	256	67	206	117	24	65
	Taunton, ...	323	265	63	247	81	25	75
	Northampton, ...	183	136	47	99	84	24	29
	Danvers, ...	514	435	79	381	133	25	92
	Total, ...	1,348	1,092	256	933	415	98	261
1887.	Worcester, ...	315	257	58	224	91	26	74
	Taunton, ...	271	219	52	193	78	19	59
	Northampton, ...	148	119	29	116	32	9	27
	Danvers, ...	446	369	77	306	140	23	64
	Westborough, ...	432	176	256	176	256	—	45
	Total, ...	1,612	1,140	472	1,015	597	77	269
Seven Years.	Worcester, ...	2,042	1,638	404	1,309	733	168	436
	Taunton, ...	2,033	1,634	399	1,481	552	167	441
	Northampton, ...	997	765	232	676	321	84	186
	Danvers, ...	3,482	3,000	482	2,547	935	173	647
	Westborough, ...	432	176	256	176	256	—	45
	Total, ...	8,986	7,213	1,773	6,189	2,797	592	1,755

AVERAGE AGES OF THE INSANE. — 1880-86.

TABLE XXVII. — *Comparative and Average Ages of the Insane — 1880-86.*

AGES.	POPULATION.	AT FIRST ATTACK OF INSANITY.			AT FIRST ADMISSION TO HOSPITAL.			AT TIME OF DEATH.		
		Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
	Living, June 1, '85.									
Fifteen years and less, .	211,763	148	124	272	30	22	52	2	2	4
From 15 to 20 years, .	190,694	279	249	528	229	199	428	14	8	22
20 to 25 " .	204,655	514	551	1,065	585	504	1,089	45	44	89
25 to 30 " .	183,368	533	579	1,112	624	635	1,259	69	60	129
30 to 35 " .	{ 283,618 }	475	560	1,035	567	594	1,161	105	78	183
35 to 40 " .		495	520	1,015	599	585	1,184	146	91	237
40 to 50 " .		742	798	1,540	905	931	1,836	289	191	480
50 to 60 " .		425	425	850	538	536	1,074	211	164	375
60 to 70 " .		263	249	512	339	332	671	168	127	295
70 to 80 " .	42,885	113	120	233	145	163	308	136	123	259
Over 80 years, .	12,181	33	44	77	57	75	132	49	68	117
Total of cases, .	1,581,817	4,020	4,219	8,239	4,618	4,576	9,194	1,234	956	2,190
Mean ages — years, .	. . .	37.7	39.82	38.78	39.48	40.35	39.91	49.98	51.61	50.74

NOTE. — This table covers seven hospitals for eight years, — the same hospitals mentioned in Table XX. The population is that of Massachusetts by the census of 1885; but the number in the top line is of those from 10 to 15 years, inclusive.

CHILDREN OF THE STATE.

REMARKS ON REFORMATORY AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS.

Table XXVIII. shows the population and expenses, for the year just closed, of fourteen schools maintained by the State, the cities, and one county, for the instruction, discipline, and reformation of poor or vicious children. For convenience, institutions very unlike each other are brought together; but their inmates all belong to the dependent and delinquent classes. The State Primary School is here considered as a school simply, only those persons being entered who have been admitted to the school by vote of the State Board; so that the number is less than in preceding tables, where all the residents at the Monson establishment are reckoned in.

The net cost of maintaining, instructing and employing an average of 1,386 children has been \$226,601 in the past year, or an average weekly cost of about \$3.15 for each child. At the State schools this cost is higher, rising at Westborough to more than \$5, and at Lancaster to about \$5, but falling at Monson to something like \$2 75.

The smallest *per capita* cost in any of these schools appears in the Lowell Reform School. At the Boston House of Reformation, the schools in Cambridge and Lawrence, and the Plummer Farm School, Salem, the reported earnings have been considerable; the weekly cost at the first two is below \$2. At the Plummer School the earnings come from farm and garden work, at the Boston House of Reformation from printing, and in Cambridge from chair seating. It will be noticed that in all these schools the number of girls is only about one-fourth of the whole number (on the 1st of October, 1887), — less than 370 girls out of a total of 1,373 pupils. In the State Primary and Reform Schools the proportion is somewhat greater; viz., 130 girls out of 476 pupils in all; and in the Idiot School, at South Boston, more than two-fifths of the pupils are girls.

Table XXIX. shows the net expenses and average number of pupils in certain reformatory and charitable schools for the last thirty-four years. These figures are not exact, but approximate.

REFORMATORY AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS.

STATE AND LOCAL REFORMATORIES.

TABLE XXVIII. — *Population and Expenses of Reformatory and Charitable Schools for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1887.*

YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1887.	STATE SCHOOLS.				CITY REFORM AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS.						TRUANT SCHOOLS.						Total.
	Westborough.	Lancaster.	Monson.	School for Feeble-Minded.	House of Reformation, Boston.	Marcella Street Home, Boston.	Lowell.	Salem.	Lawrence.	Boston.	Cambridge.	Fall River.*	New Bedford.	Worcester.	Hampden County, Springfield.		
Remaining Oct. 1, 1886,	90	70	357	151	81	385	33	26	32	94	16	1	10	15	24	1,394	
Boys, ...	90	70	258	83	75	245	33	26	32	94	15	1	10	15	24	1,017	
Girls, ...	—	—	99	68	6	140	50	16	17	107	1	—	3	24	14	387	
Admissions during the year, ...	124	140	240	69	70	295	83	42	49	201	31	—	13	39	88	2,577	
Apparent number within the year, ...	214	210	597	220	151	680	83	42	49	201	31	—	13	39	88	2,677	
Real number within the year, ...	198	132	546	220	151	647	83	42	49	201	31	—	13	39	88	2,400	
Average number for the year, ...	104	68	† 320	179	72	303	83	29	32	91	15	—	11	10	20	1,385	
Remaining Sept. 30, 1887,	118	58	300	193	75	403	33	31	32	69	15	—	10	9	21	1,373	
Boys, ...	118	58	228	109	71	201	33	31	32	69	15	—	10	9	21	1,400	
Girls, ...	—	—	72	84	4	148	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	306	
Current expenses, ...	\$30,255	\$18,597	\$46,627	\$38,971	\$8,678	\$56,212	\$2,000†	\$5,939	\$5,956	\$10,954	\$1,250	—	\$2,411	\$2,635	\$6,706	\$237,191	
Net expenses, ...	28,000	18,000	46,000	33,000	6,637	56,212	2,000	3,033	4,013	10,954	1,000	—	2,411	2,635	6,706	226,601	

* Practically closed.

† Besides an average of 35 children boarded in families at an expense of \$3,413.16.

REFORMATORY EXPENSES.

TABLE XXIX. — *Net Expenses of Reformatory and Charitable Schools for Thirty-four Years.*

YEARS.	* WESTBOROUGH AND NAUTICAL SCHOOLS.		LANCASTER.		MONSON.		BOSTON HOUSE OF REFORMATION.	
	Expenses.	Av. No.	Expenses.	Av. No.	Expenses.	Av. No.	Expenses.	Av. No.
1854,	\$38,898	472.	-	-	-	-	\$5,000†	77.
1855,	44,121	562.	-	-	-	-	9,700†	87.
1856,	42,896	568.8	-	-	-	-	19,400†	141.
1857,	48,921	580.5	\$15,923	56.	-	-	19,300†	155.
1858,	47,578	589.8	12,860	94.	-	-	20,000†	180.
1859,	44,405	558.7	12,312	98.	-	-	24,000†	210.
1860,	59,919	493.4	13,872	114.	-	-	25,000†	217.
1861,	59,758	373.5	12,971	126.	-	-	23,000†	214.
1862,	55,512	403.7	15,542	140.	-	-	30,000†	225.
1863,	64,004	473.7	18,133	137.	-	-	30,000†	198.
1864,	87,125	472.6	17,371	140.	-	-	32,000†	200.
1865,	86,199	485.6	20,976	140.	-	-	27,000†	213.2
1866,	93,365	543.5	24,753	144.	-	-	49,740	207.
1867,	107,341	611.	24,267	141.	\$44,000	409.5	30,127	179.
1868,	98,433	598.5	20,435	138.	40,775	413.4	32,515	224.
1869,	97,189	571.	23,307	140.	32,752	357.	35,131	304.
1870,	88,379	502.1	23,622	145.	34,878	318.3	31,275	276.
1871,	68,995	457.	20,350	138.	41,344	335.8	33,621	294.
1872,	58,777	347.	21,535	121.5	40,372	361.	43,579	311.
1873,	42,095	289.5	22,148	121.	40,460	368.4	48,542	304.
1874,	39,980	327.7	20,506	93.3	37,118	407.	68,772	321.4
1875,	40,811	335.7	24,636	84.7	38,450	428.9	42,623	291.
1876,	45,356	348.5	25,683	121.8	38,450	435.2	32,840	308.
1877,	55,609	327.	25,980	121.3	37,030	438.	35,936	321.8
1878,	56,931	316.2	21,500	98.8	44,750	457.1	29,356	212.9
1879,	46,574	258.3	18,227	73.2	44,460	449.5	18,785	190.9
1880,	40,300	206.7	16,000	76.2	43,200	404.3	18,243	139.8
1881,	31,200	179.2	13,700	62.7	43,900	366.9	13,759	129.7
1882,	38,500	113.6	14,600	50.6	45,100	388.2	7,813	111.5
1883,	31,540	114.3	14,560	67.1	48,700	402.5	7,864	101.1
1884,	25,300	128.8	14,900	61.2	52,400	383.3	8,910	83.
1885,	30,000	112.2	17,500	66.	48,000	375.	8,419	83.
1886,	22,000	92.9	15,230	72.	53,300	379.	6,633	81.
1887,	28,000	104.3	18,000	67.9	46,000	332.	6,637	72.

Local Reformatory and Truant Schools — Aggregate.

YEARS.	Expenses.	Av. No.	YEARS.	Expenses.	Av. No.	YEARS.	Expenses.	Av. No.
1875,	\$33,330	149.	1880,	\$56,072	603.7	1881,	\$84,177	674.9
1876,	28,638	186.	1881,	60,621	487.9	1885,	79,911	629.
1877,	26,182	197.5	1882,	83,528	728.4	1886,	85,159	651.
1878,	61,093	456.6	1883,	85,560	706.1	1887,	88,964	642.
1879,	59,432	513.1						

NOTE.—The table includes Truant Schools at Cambridge and Worcester for thirteen years, at Springfield for twelve, at Boston for ten, at Fall River for eight, and New Bedford for seven; also the Marcella Street Home, Boston, from 1878.

* Includes the Nautical School from 1859 to 1872 inclusive.

† Approximate.

LOCATION AND CONDITION OF CHILDREN.

THE CHILDREN OF THE STATE.

TABLE XXX. — *Location or Condition of Children Visited, 1887.*

	Whole Number.	Lyman School.	State Industrial School.	STATE PRt- MARY SCHOOL.		JUVENILE OFFENDERS.		NEGLECTED CHILDREN.		DEPENDENT CHILDREN.		STATE ALMSHOUSE.		TOWN ALMS- HOUSES.	
				Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.
In place, ...	558	48	92	151	90	65	20	22	18	26	21	1	—	—	4
With friends, ...	341	151	24	2	6	124	10	7	14	2	1	—	—	—	—
In place at board, ...	161	—	—	25	8	—	—	20	20	68	20	—	—	—	—
In State Primary School, ...	132	—	—	—	—	59	3	26	14	24	6	—	—	—	—
In institutions not penal, ...	19	1	4	3	2	—	2	2	1	1	2	—	—	—	1
In penal institutions, ...	8	—	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Runaways, ...	29	7	11	7	—	2	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Whereabouts unknown, ...	22	5	12	1	—	3	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1,270	212	151	189	106	253	35	79	67	122	50	1	—	—	5

CHILDREN OF THE STATE — 1886-87.

TABLE XXXI.—*Children Nominally Subject to Visitation, 1886-7.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	SUBJECT TO VISITATION, OCT. 1, 1886.			PLACED OUT DURING YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1887.			AGGREGATE.			SUBJECT TO VISITATION, OCT. 1, 1887.		
	Boys.	Girls.	Totals.	Boys.	Girls.	Totals.	Boys.	Girls.	Totals.	Boys.	Girls.	Totals.
From the Lyman School for Boys, . .	230	—	230	69	—	69	299	—	299	212	—	212
State Industrial School, ...	—	133	133	—	60	60	—	193	193	—	151	151
State Primary School, ...	192	113	305	42	16	58	234	129	363	190	105	295
State Board of Lunacy and Charity,	256	37	293	34	5	39	290	42	332	253	35	288
As neglected children, ...	75	57	132	19	18	37	94	75	169	80	66	146
dependent children, ...	114	50	164	13	8	21	127	58	185	123	49	172
From the State Almshouse, . . .	1	1	2	—	—	—	1	1	2	1	—	1
Town Almshouses, ...	—	5	5	—	—	—	—	5	5	—	5	5
Totals, ...	868	396	1,264	177	107	284	1,045	503	1,548	859	411	1,270

THE COURTS AND THE VISITING AGENCY.

TABLE XXXII. — Cases of Children and Juvenile Offenders.

DATE.	SPECIAL REPORTS.		VISITS TO WARDS.		COURT COMMITMENTS AND DISPOSAL OF OFFENDERS.												
	By Visitors.	By Auxiliary Visi- tors.	By Visitors.	By Auxiliary Visi- tors.	Notices Received	Cases Attended.	Sentenced to Ly- man School.	Sentenced to Indus- trial School.	Committed to Board of Lunacy and Charity.	To House of Refor- mation, Boston.	To House of Indus- try, Boston.	To House of Em- ployment, Lowell.	To Plummer Farm School, Salem.	To Industrial School, Lawrence.	To Directors Pub. In- stitutions, Boston.	Filed.	
1886.																	
October, . . .	89	33	129	110	237	219	10	4	10	6	—	—	—	—	3	—	1
November, . .	74	25	61	38	190	180	8	4	5	3	—	—	—	—	6	—	1
December, . .	58	29	86	98	102	99	3	*4	3	6	1	—	—	—	2	3	3
1887.																	
January, . . .	48	16	88	35	73	69	6	1	8	1	—	—	—	—	4	2	2
February, . .	54	17	88	35	106	100	*5	3	1	3	—	—	—	—	6	2	2
March, . . .	73	19	113	82	137	132	+6	2	3	*4	—	—	—	—	3	8	8
April, . . .	80	40	129	57	133	128	7	2	5	4	—	—	—	—	3	11	11
May, . . .	86	38	247	54	107	106	7	1	6	3	—	—	1	—	4	—	—
June, . . .	66	29	140	131	159	152	4	7	8	6	1	—	—	—	2	12	12
July, . . .	47	28	134	60	212	179	6	3	9	8	—	—	—	—	3	—	—
August, . . .	62	20	156	53	164	157	13	2	2	+5	—	—	—	—	12	3	3
September, . .	39	23	66	67	193	188	*10	1	11	4	—	1	—	—	—	6	6
Total, . . .	776	317	1,437	820	1,813	1,709	85	34	71	53	2	1	2	—	48	47	47

* One appealed.

† Three appealed.

‡ Two appealed.

DISPOSAL OF COURT CASES.

TABLE XXXII. — *Concluded.*

DATE.	COURT COMMITMENTS AND DISPOSAL OF OFFENDERS.																	
	Continued for Sen- tence.	Committed to Over- seers of Poor.	House of Correc- tion.	Jail.	Reformatory Prison.	Massachusetts Re- formatory.	Held for Superior Court.	Recommitted to Ly- man School.	State Workhouse.	Fined.	To pay Fine and Costs.	To pay Costs.	Put on Probation.	Discharged.	Dismissed.	Failed to Appear.	Complaint with- drawn.	Total.
1886.																		
October, . . .	12	2	1	3	—	11	3	—	1	32	14	5	59	30	5	8	—	219
November, . .	6	1	4	5	—	6	8	2	—	11	*13	10	52	29	—	7	—	180
December, . .	7	5	—	1	1	—	5	—	3	9	5	3	18	13	7	—	—	99
1887.																		
January, . . .	7	3	2	—	—	—	1	—	—	8	3	2	14	5	1	1	—	69
February, . .	10	—	†3	2	—	*3	5	—	—	2	3	—	35	12	3	1	—	100
March, . . .	24	—	—	1	—	5	2	—	—	14	4	6	30	18	2	—	—	132
April, . . .	5	4	—	2	—	*8	—	—	—	2	3	6	38	20	6	2	—	128
May, . . .	13	—	—	1	1	4	2	—	—	9	3	5	22	19	2	3	—	106
June, . . .	16	—	1	4	—	*7	2	—	—	15	9	—	26	22	8	2	—	152
July, . . .	6	—	—	1	1	4	2	—	—	*12	4	8	72	33	7	7	—	179
August, . . .	10	1	—	—	—	5	6	—	—	12	*6	5	40	26	2	6	—	157
September, . .	1	—	—	5	1	10	1	—	—	40	12	2	43	37	1	2	—	188
Total, . . .	117	16	11	25	4	63	37	2	4	166	79	52	449	264	44	32	1	1,709

* One appealed.

† All appealed.

LOCATION OF CHILDREN ABOVE THREE YEARS OLD.

TABLE XXXIII.—*The Location of Children Placed in Families or Waiting to be Placed, Oct. 1, 1887.*

[This table includes those for whom board is paid (161) mentioned on page lxxxv.]

COUNTIES.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Barnstable, ...	3	24	27
Berkshire, ...	27	7	34
Bristol, ...	40	7	47
Dukes, ...	2	2	4
Essex, ...	62	20	82
Franklin, ...	46	11	57
Hampden, ...	88	51	139
Hampshire, ...	58	27	85
Middlesex, ...	83	47	130
Norfolk, ...	26	14	40
Plymouth, ...	16	9	25
Suffolk, ...	42	47	89
Worcester, ...	82	47	129
Total in Massachusetts, ...	579	309	888
Maine, ...	2	3	5
New Hampshire, ...	20	15	35
Vermont, ...	36	4	40
Rhode Island, ...	2	1	3
Connecticut, ...	80	28	108
In confinement, or in the State Primary	719	360	1,079
School, or in places unknown, ...	137	54	191
Aggregate, ...	856	414	1,270

PAUPER SETTLEMENTS FOUND.

TABLE XXXIV. — *Settlements Investigated, 1886-87.*

ESTABLISHMENTS. — PARTICULARS.	1886.			1887.									TOTALS.
	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	
<i>Worcester Lunatic Hospital:</i>													
Orders issued, . . .	9	25	13	1	11	6	-	8	12	9	21	20	135
Settlements, . . .	4	6	5	3	7	4	1	5	3	7	8	10	63
No settlement, . . .	1	-	-	2	1	-	2	1	1	2	1	1	12
Orders returned, . . .	5	6	5	5	8	4	3	6	4	9	9	11	75
<i>Taunton Lunatic Hospital:</i>													
Orders issued, . . .	11	5	9	9	-	14	10	5	-	5	2	14	84
Settlements, . . .	2	10	3	5	5	2	2	10	5	7	5	6	62
No settlement, . . .	1	-	-	1	2	-	2	2	2	1	3	4	18
Orders returned, . . .	3	10	3	6	7	2	4	12	7	8	8	10	80
<i>Northampton Lunatic Hospital:</i>													
Orders issued, . . .	-	1	5	-	-	3	-	-	1	5	-	-	15
Settlements, . . .	3	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	2	11
No settlement, . . .	6	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	1	-	1	1	13
Orders returned, . . .	9	-	2	2	2	3	-	-	1	1	1	3	24
<i>Danvers Lunatic Hospital:</i>													
Orders issued, . . .	22	23	17	45	29	18	31	-	27	47	-	23	282
Settlements, . . .	8	14	16	8	18	26	13	15	19	29	22	16	204
No settlement, . . .	1	5	4	-	5	2	4	3	6	3	4	8	45
Orders returned, . . .	9	19	20	8	23	28	17	18	25	32	26	24	249
<i>Westborough Insane Hospital:</i>													
Orders issued, . . .	-	-	-	-	14	20	1	44	11	22	25	4	141
Settlements, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	6	14	17	16	7	62
No settlement, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	2	1	4	1	11
Orders returned, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	8	16	18	20	8	73
<i>The Tewksbury Asylum:</i>													
Orders issued, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2
Settlements, . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	3
No settlement, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Orders returned, . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	3
<i>School for the Feeble Minded:</i>													
Orders issued, . . .	4	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	-	1	-	-	12
Settlements, . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	3	-	2	-	1	-	8
No settlement, . . .	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	4
Orders returned, . . .	2	1	1	1	-	-	3	-	2	-	2	-	12
<i>State Almshouse:</i>													
Orders issued, . . .	-	-	-	3	1	1	4	1	8	1	3	1	23
Settlements, . . .	-	-	1	1	1	-	1	2	1	4	2	2	15
No settlement, . . .	-	3	-	1	-	-	1	-	4	1	1	2	13
Orders returned, . . .	-	3	1	2	1	-	2	2	5	5	3	4	28

PAUPER SETTLEMENTS FOUND.

TABLE XXXIV. — *Concluded.*

ESTABLISHMENTS. — PARTICULARS.	1886.			1887.									TOTALS.
	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	
<i>State Farm :</i>													
Orders issued, . . .	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Settlements, . . .	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
No settlement, . . .	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Orders returned, . . .	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
<i>State Primary School :</i>													
Orders issued, . . .	-	-	11	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	12	4	29
Settlements, . . .	1	-	2	1	3	2	-	-	-	-	2	9	20
No settlement, . . .	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Orders returned, . . .	2	1	3	1	3	2	-	-	-	-	2	9	23
<i>State Industrial School :</i>													
Orders issued, . . .	-	-	14	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	2	39
Settlements, . . .	3	1	-	-	1	1	-	2	-	-	-	9	17
No settlement, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Orders returned, . . .	3	1	-	-	1	2	-	2	-	-	-	9	18
<i>Lyman School for Boys :</i>													
Orders issued, . . .	-	-	26	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	44	15	86
Settlements, . . .	3	3	2	3	3	1	-	-	-	-	1	16	32
No settlement, . . .	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	9
Orders returned, . . .	5	4	2	3	3	1	-	-	-	-	1	22	41
TOTAL FOR INSANE AND IDIOTS :													
Orders issued, . . .	46	54	44	55	54	61	48	58	51	89	48	63	671
Settlements, . . .	18	31	27	18	31	35	19	36	44	61	52	41	413
No settlement, . . .	11	5	5	4	9	4	9	8	12	7	14	15	103
Orders returned, . . .	29	36	32	22	40	39	28	44	56	68	66	56	516
TOTAL FOR PUPILS AND PAUPERS :													
Orders issued, . . .	-	-	53	9	1	2	4	1	8	1	79	22	180
Settlements, . . .	7	4	7	6	8	4	1	4	1	4	5	36	87
No settlement, . . .	4	5	1	1	-	1	1	-	4	1	1	8	27
Orders returned, . . .	11	9	8	7	8	5	2	4	5	5	6	44	114
AGGREGATES :													
Orders issued, . . .	46	54	97	64	55	63	52	59	59	90	127	85	851
Settlements, . . .	25	35	34	24	39	39	20	40	45	65	57	77	500
No settlement, . . .	15	10	6	5	9	5	10	8	16	8	15	23	130
Orders returned, . . .	40	45	40	29	48	44	30	48	61	73	72	100	630

Cases pending Oct. 1, 1886, ... 470

Cases pending Oct. 1, 1887, ... 691

State patients transferred to private account, ... 15

IMMIGRATION FOR THIRTY-TWO YEARS.

TABLE XXXV. — *Number of Immigrants who arrived in the United States each Year from 1856 to 1887.*

Years.		Years.	
1856, ...	195,857	1873, ...	459,803
1857, ...	246,945	1874, ...	313,339
1858, ...	119,501	1875, ...	227,498
1859, ...	118,616	1876, ...	169,986
1860, ...	150,237	1877, ...	141,857
1861, ...	89,724	1878, ...	138,469
1862, ...	89,007	1879, ...	177,826
1863, ...	174,524	1880, ...	457,257
1864, ...	193,195	1881, ...	669,431
1865, ...	247,453	1882, ...	788,992
1866, ...	166,112	1883, ...	603,322
1867, ...	298,967	1884, ...	518,592
1868, ...	282,189	1885, ...	395,346
1869, ...	352,768	1886, ...	334,203
1870, ...	387,203	1887, ...	490,109
1871, ...	321,350		
1872, ...	404,806		5,112,888

TABLE XXXVI. — *Number and Sex of Immigrants who arrived in the United States from different Countries during the Thirty-two Years ending June 30, 1887.*

[Immigrants from Canada and Mexico not included since July 1, 1885.]

COUNTRIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Great Britain and Ireland, ...	800,514	609,620	1,410,134
Continental Europe, ...	1,793,694	1,093,691	2,887,385
Asia, ...	133,837	2,115	135,952
Africa, ...	274	111	385
British North American Provinces, ...	374,595	243,387	617,982
Mexico, ...	3,978	1,134	5,112
Central America, ...	238	62	300
South America, ...	1,191	428	1,619
West Indies, ...	15,890	8,334	24,224
Islands of the Atlantic, ...	9,732	5,142	14,874
Islands of the Pacific, ...	9,855	2,839	12,694
All other countries, ...	1,394	833	2,227
Total immigrants, ...	3,145,192	1,967,696	5,112,888

IMMIGRATION STATISTICS OF BOSTON.

TABLE XXXVII. — IMMIGRATION, 1848-87.

Showing the Nationality of Immigrants landing at the Port of Boston for the several Official Years from May 10, 1848, to Oct. 1, 1887.

PLACE OF BIRTH.	1848-50	1851.	1852.	1853.	1854.	1855.	1856.	1857.	1858.	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.
British Prov., . .	4,891	1,640	2,673	2,543	2,973	3,029	3,274	2,941	993	1,472	1,339	1,011	626	1,879	2,299	3,989	4,210	3,902	4,229
England, ...	8,501	3,566	2,129	1,937	2,105	1,927	1,729	1,893	529	2,129	2,509	1,619	576	1,491	1,025	734	2,053	1,796	2,426
Wales, ...	109	27	16	73	57	402	703	6	7	4	7	11	4	16	179	—	109	—	19
Scotland, ...	935	293	347	429	449	337	208	153	77	37	49	—	13	24	52	174	137	117	544
Ireland, ...	52,700	17,209	13,141	14,429	16,143	6,729	6,687	5,392	2,356	4,132	3,492	2,003	631	1,563	739	917	3,252	4,286	4,212
Sweden, ...	238	160	697	843	1,419	716	536	759	131	32	57	100	68	5	249	68	129	—	57
Denmark, ...	3	4	1	13	14	17	8	19	3	—	6	4	2	—	10	14	74	—	41
Germany, ...	396	191	161	376	441	442	264	527	92	65	68	45	57	81	683	197	555	285	2,140
Holland, ...	22	19	106	92	19	43	15	39	5	6	19	34	—	10	—	21	49	—	149
Belgium, ...	5	—	—	19	—	63	142	47	—	—	13	2	2	4	302	—	—	—	210
France, ...	106	51	83	121	119	114	73	—	52	38	45	37	32	33	51	36	98	—	66
Spain, ...	8	11	3	19	11	21	14	11	12	16	4	8	16	17	—	9	16	—	19
Austria, ...	—	4	—	3	—	1	7	1	1	2	3	—	—	3	14	—	—	13	23
Hungary, ...	—	1	—	4	—	3	4	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	78	—	41
Switzerland, . . .	4	3	29	21	11	27	13	15	—	11	19	8	17	14	21	—	31	19	29
Italy, ...	41	31	45	53	27	49	65	169	25	15	32	11	16	17	19	—	21	—	40
Russia, ...	7	8	6	11	3	7	11	—	2	—	—	3	2	—	—	—	2	—	7
Poland, ...	—	7	—	14	3	19	11	3	—	—	4	3	1	2	—	—	—	—	19
East Indies, . . .	—	1	2	3	1	3	5	2	1	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	53	42
West Indies, . . .	33	21	15	14	34	41	14	25	14	4	—	11	1	12	10	30	25	190	187
So. America, . . .	—	1	—	—	—	5	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	8	—	4	35	37
South Africa, . .	10	8	1	4	3	—	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	9	—	91	31
Portugal, etc., . .	76	43	158	176	390	402	230	326	243	116	189	169	127	134	130	807	521	518	509
Other countries, .	20	7	4	9	7	16	7	8	6	15	18	8	5	10	39	45	72	42	51
Totals, ...	68,184	23,307	19,618	21,206	24,229	14,408	14,022	12,536	4,551	7,096	7,874	5,091	2,196	5,316	5,830	7,057	11,527	11,266	15,128

IMMIGRATION STATISTICS OF BOSTON.

TABLE XXXVII. — *Concluded.*

PLACE OF BIRTH.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.	TOTAL.
British Prov., .	4,917	3,668	3,049	2,987	2,539	2,060	1,782	1,660	1,778	2,290	3,331	7,901	10,281	9,355	4,341	3,196	2,776	3,193	2,785	123,779
England, .	6,220	8,278	6,145	7,752	9,226	5,146	3,277	1,590	1,206	917	1,662	4,289	7,004	8,330	6,709	4,732	3,133	4,846	7,916	138,552
Wales, .	42	144	97	41	33	23	23	13	12	3	10	18	36	167	183	70	33	17	63	2,747
Scotland, .	979	1,081	574	1,020	942	602	418	201	104	130	234	984	2,279	3,360	2,530	1,906	1,275	2,034	2,748	27,781
Ireland, .	8,558	11,321	9,240	9,498	12,474	8,854	5,174	2,655	1,556	1,470	2,488	11,947	12,859	15,505	18,164	12,143	8,387	9,384	13,576	336,061
Sweden, .	493	581	399	1,252	1,255	601	676	463	388	667	1,949	5,730	6,735	9,108	5,486	3,313	1,730	4,395	8,050	59,615
Denmark, .	27	31	56	76	152	143	123	105	51	166	225	625	315	210	120	73	33	75	174	3,013
Germany, .	4,100	3,460	1,973	2,069	2,677	1,234	591	562	216	241	231	995	1,786	2,188	1,728	638	166	691	463	33,075
Holland, .	179	149	100	31	46	51	16	14	3	13	16	18	271	18	50	15	6	27	28	1,699
Belgium, .	49	11	24	15	7	22	11	17	19	5	15	34	66	159	63	35	8	5	4	1,374
France, .	71	195	77	139	128	127	165	67	10	12	16	59	119	57	49	23	39	49	28	2,585
Spain, .	20	21	31	—	6	5	24	15	4	3	1	10	10	5	15	11	11	14	2	431
Austria, .	19	21	20	33	22	10	26	—	2	7	2	27	17	36	126	75	18	74	86	697
Hungary, .	9	—	4	—	—	25	2	11	—	—	2	65	46	257	134	26	3	61	44	821
Switzerland, .	68	77	23	49	15	6	21	3	1	6	1	88	15	8	68	42	14	45	2	43
Italy, .	127	271	287	47	29	162	394	71	12	43	—	58	81	127	209	129	44	45	44	2,856
Russia, .	3	12	19	—	96	33	27	28	—	—	1	66	55	1,149	99	10	58	767	352	2,845
Poland, .	12	49	24	229	281	107	126	103	16	12	36	116	210	425	71	41	29	177	193	2,350
East Indies, .	8	1	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	2	3	1	2	3	—	5	146
West Indies, .	54	63	74	10	12	26	32	27	28	20	22	44	30	45	51	39	31	74	85	1,448
So. America, .	18	5	13	14	26	3	6	15	4	3	11	9	16	12	3	4	8	3	6	268
Africa, .	56	17	11	—	21	5	3	16	11	4	1	17	2	7	7	15	8	3	8	387
Portugal, etc., .	364	611	664	663	1,068	960	54	479	343	454	643	507	1,194	1,375	1,440	1,767	1,387	1,014	1	20,742
Other countries, .	21	2	—	32	6	18	6	2	1	2	—	14	218	30	137	1,725	729	1,562	3,711	6,002
Totals, .	26,414	30,069	22,904	25,957	31,042	20,223	13,468	8,118	5,765	6,471	10,895	33,626	43,642	52,416	42,384	30,030	19,929	28,512	40,415	840,116

IMMIGRANTS, HEAD MONEY, ETC., 1886-87.

TABLE XXXVIII. — *Number of Immigrants Monthly Arriving in Boston for whom Head Money was received during the year ending Sept. 30, 1887.*

MONTH.	Number of Im- migrants.	Amount of Tax.	BROUGHT BY CUNARD LINE.	
			Never here before.	No. Ticketed beyond the State.
1886.				
October, . .	2,590	\$1,295 00	1,885	640
November, . .	1,694	847 00	676	206
December, . .	562	281 00	248	86
1887.				
January, . .	389	194 50	208	38
February, . .	283	141 50	67	23
March, . .	1,790	895 00	1,146	648
April, . .	7,290	3,645 00	4,997	2,113
May, . .	6,931	3,465 50	5,032	1,706
June, . .	5,482	2,741 00	3,465	1,836
July, . .	3,958	1,979 00	2,652	824
August, . .	3,661	1,830 50	2,410	1,102
September, .	5,100	2,550 00	3,368	1,965
	39,730	\$19,865 00	26,154	11,187

REMOVALS BY THE BOARD, 1887.

TABLE XXXIX.—*Number of Persons Removed from the State by Authority of the Board during the Year ending Sept. 30, 1887.*

MONTHS.	Sent out of the United States.	Sent out of the State.	Sent to Friends.
1886.			
October, ...	19	52	49
November, ...	29	60	69
December, ...	21	82	53
1887.			
January, ...	11	69	50
February, ...	15	59	79
March, ...	30	49	135
April, ...	19	48	248
May, ...	41	49	140
June, ...	25	43	96
July, ...	27	40	90
August, ...	29	73	79
September, ...	42	65	71
Total, ...	308	689	1,159
Aggregate of the three classes,	2,156		

Of these 2,156, there were sent :—

From the Danvers Lunatic Hospital, ...	25
Taunton Lunatic Hospital, ...	13
Worcester Lunatic Hospital, ...	32
Northampton Lunatic Hospital, ...	9
Chronic Asylum (Tewksbury), ...	29
Chronic Asylum (Worcester), ...	1
Westborough Insane Hospital, ...	17
State Farm, and Asylum, ...	168
State Primary School, ...	41
State Almshouse, ...	1,169
Local Office, ...	652
	2,156

TRANSFERS DURING 1887.

There were 571 transfers between institutions during the year, as follows :—

From the Danvers Lunatic Hospital to the Westborough Insane Hospital, ...	96
Danvers Lunatic Hospital to the Bridgewater Asylum, ...	8
Danvers Lunatic Hospital to the Tewksbury Asylum, ...	13
Taunton Lunatic Hospital to the Westborough Insane Hospital, ...	48
Taunton Lunatic Hospital to the Chronic Asylum (Worcester), ...	20
Taunton Lunatic Hospital to the Bridgewater Asylum, ...	11
Taunton Lunatic Hospital to the Tewksbury Asylum, ...	23
Worcester Lunatic Hospital to the Westborough Insane Hospital, ...	44
Worcester Lunatic Hospital to the Worcester Asylum, ...	10
Worcester Lunatic Hospital to the Tewksbury Asylum, ...	7
Worcester Lunatic Hospital to the Bridgewater Asylum, ...	66
Northampton Lunatic Hospital to the Westborough Insane Hospital, ...	11
Northampton Lunatic Hospital to the Worcester Asylum (Worcester), ...	10
Northampton Lunatic Hospital to the Bridgewater Asylum, ...	10
Chronic Asylum (Worcester) to the Bridgewater Asylum, ...	10
Chronic Asylum (Worcester) to the Worcester Lunatic Hospital, ...	1
Tewksbury Asylum to the Chronic Asylum (Worcester), ...	6
Tewksbury Asylum to the Danvers Lunatic Hospital, ...	2
Westborough Insane Hospital to the Tewksbury Asylum, ...	4
State Farm to the State Almshouse, ...	6
State Farm to the Taunton Lunatic Hospital, ...	1
State Farm to the State Primary School, ...	5
State Almshouse to the State Primary School, ...	76
State Almshouse to the State Farm, ...	68
State Almshouse to the School for Feeble Minded, ...	9
State Primary School to the State Almshouse, ...	3
State Primary School to the School for Feeble Minded, ...	3

SPECIAL REMOVALS FROM THE STATE.

Persons were removed from the State under the law of 1851, which requires persons by whose means paupers have been brought into the State to remove them, as follows : —

<i>Via</i> : — Old Colony Railroad, ...	60
Boston & Providence Railroad, ...	42
Boston & Albany Railroad, ...	7
New York & New England Railroad, ...	4
Boston & Maine Railroad, ...	20
Boston & Lowell Railroad, ...	11
Fitchburg Railroad, ...	3
Some conveyance by Water, ...	47
	194

NOTE. — The usual list of Persons Removed will be printed later by the Board.

EYE AND EAR INFIRMARY — EXPENSES OF 1887.

TABLE XL.

THE MASSACHUSETTS EYE AND EAR INFIRMARY.

*Receipts, Expenses and Number of Beneficiaries for the Years
1886 and 1887.*

	Year ending Oct. 1, 1886.	Year ending Oct. 1, 1887.
INCOME.		
From the State Treasury, ...	\$15,000 00	\$15,000 00
investments, ...	9,035 68	10,424 00
board of patients, ...	1,200 00	1,400 00
miscellaneous sources, ...	2,426 57	2,840 97
Total, ...	\$27,662 25	\$29,664 97
EXPENSES.		
Salaries of Superintendent, Matron, etc.,	\$2,225 00	\$2,300 00
House expenses, including repairs, .	17,862 31	18,889 47
Special repairs, etc., ...	4,516 35	6,761 11
Loans repaid, ...	2,722 79	—
Total, ...	\$27,326 45	\$27,950 58
Balance, cash on hand, ...	\$335 80	\$1,714 39
Number of house patients, ...	580	567
of out patients, ...	11,819	11,997
Total, ...	12,399	12,564
Number of weeks' board, ...	2,079 $\frac{2}{7}$	2,305
of weeks' board paid for, ...	200	233 $\frac{2}{3}$
of beds, ...	70	70

WIFE SETTLEMENT — NOTICES AND PERSONS.

PART II.
Wife Settlement Notices arranged by Months and Counties.

COUNTIES.	1886.			1887.								TOTALS.	
	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.		September.
Barnstable,	.	.	.	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Berkshire,	.	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Bristol,	3	4	3	39	8	10	4	4	—	3	1	5	84
Dukes,	.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Essex,	1	2	4	14	1	10	1	—	—	—	2	—	35
Franklin,	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Hampden,	—	—	—	3	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5
Hampshire,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Middlesex,	—	1	3	2	1	6	5	4	—	1	—	3	26
Nantucket,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Norfolk,	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	4
Plymouth,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Suffolk,	10	11	60	151	46	18	5	5	4	2	7	4	323
Worcester,	—	—	—	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	5
Total Notices,	15	19	70	214	60	45	15	14	4	6	12	13	487
Total Persons,	66	83	343	912	283	172	72	67	18	26	48	41	2,131
Total Patients,	7	5	11	55	14	22	7	8	5	3	9	5	151

TEMPORARY AID — NOTICES AND PERSONS.

TABLE XLI. — PART III.
Temporary Aid Notices arranged by Months and Counties.

COUNTIES.	1886.			1887.								TOTALS.	
	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.		September.
Barnstable,	.	.	.	1	3	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	3
Berkshire,	.	.	4	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	2	12
Bristol,	.	.	23	71	35	38	31	13	12	19	14	14	315
Dukes,	.	.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Essex,	.	.	19	52	21	35	17	13	15	18	14	15	253
Franklin,	.	.	—	3	—	2	2	1	1	2	1	—	15
Hampden,	.	.	13	22	16	8	8	8	3	7	9	7	131
Hampshire,	.	.	—	4	—	—	3	—	4	6	8	1	30
Middlesex,	.	.	57	88	42	45	41	25	17	19	19	19	434
Nantucket,	.	.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Norfolk,	.	.	3	5	3	4	3	2	2	—	1	4	32
Plymouth,	.	.	5	11	5	2	1	—	1	—	1	—	31
Suffolk,	.	.	73	80	54	23	9	10	11	11	20	4	325
Worcester,	.	.	27	35	27	28	14	6	5	18	11	11	202
Total Notices,	101	131	230	373	207	186	129	78	72	101	98	77	1,783
Total Persons,	432	505	946	1,635	862	843	485	272	289	420	359	346	7,394

In the three Parts of this Table there are some duplications, in each Part; and there are also duplications between Parts I. and II. In all these are so many as to reduce the whole number of different persons to about 12,295,—of whom not more than 3,100 were actual patients.

CIRCULARS ISSUED.

DOCUMENTS AND EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

A.

CIRCULARS ISSUED.

1. THE HOSPITAL DISTRICT LAW.

13 BEACON STREET, BOSTON, June 27, 1887.

To the Hon. J. W. McKIM (and others, Committing Magistrates).

DEAR SIR :— I am directed by this Board to call your attention to an Act recently passed by the Legislature, which takes effect July 1, 1887, and makes an important change in the method of committing the insane to particular hospitals. Hitherto it has been in the power of the committing magistrate to send an insane person, at his discretion, to any hospital or asylum in this Commonwealth ; but this discretion is now limited to the case of persons maintained by their own property, or that of their friends. With this exception, and with the exception that persons for whom homœopathic treatment is desired must be sent to the Westborough Insane Hospital, the committing magistrates outside of Suffolk County are only permitted to send insane persons from certain districts mentioned in the Act to the hospital assigned for each district. These districts correspond, in the main, to those already established by custom for the hospitals named ; but to this remark there are some exceptions, and your attention is therefore called to the precise limits of the district assigned to each hospital. Should there be sufficient reason in individual cases for committing an insane person not maintained by his own property or that of his friends, to some hospital or asylum outside of the assigned district, you will please notify this Board before making any commitment, if possible, or at all events, on the day of commitment, so that the power of exemption and transfer given by the Act to this Board may be exercised without delay if the case seems to require it.

The judge of probate for the county of Suffolk, and the other committing magistrates in that county, have a special duty to perform under this Act, which will require some care in the appor-

CIRCULARS ISSUED.

tionment of persons committed among the five hospitals to which insane persons from Suffolk County may be sent. In order to obviate any uncertainty on this point, the State Board of Lunacy and Charity hereby declare that commitments from Suffolk County to these five hospitals should be made as follows from and after July 1, 1887, unless the committing magistrate shall have sufficient cause for varying from the rule here laid down : —

The Danvers Hospital and the Boston Lunatic Hospital being now overcrowded, while the hospitals at Westborough and Worcester have ample room for patients, all insane persons committed from Suffolk County (with the exceptions specified in the Act) should be committed, for the five weeks between July 1 and August 5, to the Westborough Insane Hospital ; between August 5 and September 9, to the Worcester Lunatic Hospital ; between September 9 and October 14, to the Taunton Lunatic Hospital ; between October 14 and November 18, to the Boston Lunatic Hospital ; and between November 18 and December 23, to the Danvers Lunatic Hospital. That is to say, for a period of five weeks, each hospital of the five named is to receive all the Suffolk County commitments, except those specified by the Act or authorized by this Board to be sent elsewhere. At the end of this period of twenty-five weeks, from July 1 to December 23, the same assignment can be continued, or for sufficient reason changed, at the request of the committing magistrates in Suffolk County, who by that time will have learned what the convenience of all parties will require in respect to alternate commitments. Should it then appear that some of the five hospitals have received more than a fifth part of all the patients committed to the whole five, this inequality can be remedied in a subsequent arrangement.

Committing magistrates in Essex County will please take notice of the fact that the County Receptacle at Ipswich has been abolished by Act of the Legislature, and that no more commitments can legally be made to that Receptacle. The Act for this purpose is chapter 207 of the present year, which took effect May 20, 1887.

City and town officers who may receive this circular are hereby notified of the passage of both the above-mentioned Acts, and are requested to communicate with this Board through the undersigned, if they have any request or suggestion to make in regard to exemptions from the operation of chapter 346 of the Acts of 1887. Committing magistrates are also requested to communicate

ACTS OF 1887 — DISTRICT LAW.

with this Board from time to time, in regard to the operation of that Act, and with a view to have its provisions made as little burdensome as possible to officers of the courts and of cities and towns, as well as to individual citizens.

By order of the State Board of Lunacy and Charity,

EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M. D.,
Chairman of the Committee on Lunacy.

2. TERMS OF THE LAW.

[ACTS OF 1887, CHAP. 346.]

AN ACT CONCERNING COMMITMENTS AND TRANSFERS OF THE INSANE.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows: SECTION 1. On and after the first day of July, in the year eighteen hundred and eighty-seven, the four state lunatic hospitals at Danvers, Worcester, Taunton and Northampton shall except as hereinafter provided receive new commitments only from the following districts, namely:—The Danvers Hospital from a district including the county of Essex, and the towns of Dracut, Chelmsford, Tewksbury, Billerica, Bedford, Burlington, Wilmington, Woburn, Winchester, Arlington, Medford, Everett, Melrose, Stoneham, Reading, North Reading and Wakefield, and the cities of Lowell, Malden and Somerville in the county of Middlesex—the Worcester Hospital from a district including all of Middlesex county not hereinbefore enumerated, the county of Worcester, and the towns of Brookline, Needham, Dover, Medway, Franklin and Bellingham in the county of Norfolk—the Northampton Hospital from a district including the counties of Berkshire, Franklin, Hampden and Hampshire—and the Taunton Hospital from a district including the counties of Barnstable, Bristol, Dukes, Nantucket, Plymouth and so much of Norfolk county as is not included in the Worcester district: *provided, however*, that the insane within the county of Suffolk may be committed alternately and in equal numbers to the state lunatic hospitals at Danvers, Taunton, Worcester, the Westborough Insane Hospital, and the Boston Lunatic Hospital at South Boston; omitting from the enumeration such insane persons as upon the request of their friends, shall be sent to the Westborough Insane Hospital, the McLean Asylum, or any duly authorized private asylum; *and provided, further*, that persons maintained by their own property, or that of their friends,

THE INSANE POOR.

may be sent, at the discretion of the committing magistrate, to any hospital or asylum in the Commonwealth.

SECT. 2. The state board of lunacy and charity shall have power to enforce the provisions of this act, by notifications sent to the committing magistrates, or otherwise; and may for sufficient reasons exempt cities, towns or individuals from its operation, when hardship would in the opinion of said board result therefrom; and for this purpose, may transfer patients from any of the hospitals above named to other hospitals or asylums, or to private dwellings within the Commonwealth.

SECT. 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 1, 1887.*]

3. THE INSANE POOR OF CITIES AND TOWNS.

13 BEACON STREET, BOSTON, August 7, 1887.

To the Overseers of the Poor.

GENTLEMEN: Your attention is hereby called to chapter 319 of the Acts of 1886, herewith enclosed, which, among other things, provides as follows:—

SECT. 3. The Overseers of the Poor shall not commit to nor detain in any almshouse, private dwelling or other place without remedial treatment, any insane person whose insanity has continued less than twelve months; but all persons suffering from recent insanity shall have the opportunity of medical treatment in some hospital or asylum, under the direction of a physician qualified according to the provisions of section thirteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, if they or their friends so desire.

You will observe that this statute is more definite than the old law upon the subject, which may be found in the Public Statutes, chapter 87, section 25, but was originally passed in 1864, and which authorizes this Board to apply for the commitment to a hospital “of any insane person, not incurable, who is deprived of proper remedial treatment and is confined in an almshouse or other place.” As it is difficult to say what insane persons are or are not incurable, the new statute has fixed *recent* insanity as the condition requiring remedial treatment, and has given the limit of twelve months to define what recent insanity is. It is, therefore, comparatively easy for public officers to know which of the insane poor of any town are by law entitled to remedial treatment under the care of a competent physician; and no overseer or other per-

THE INSANE POOR.

son can hereafter doubt that insane persons whose obvious insanity has continued less than twelve months are forbidden by law to be committed to a city or town almshouse, or detained therein.

Your attention is particularly directed to the necessity of determining by medical examination, whenever application is made to your Board to receive an insane person at your almshouse, whether the person in question has recently become insane, or is a chronic case for which hospital treatment has been tried or is clearly unnecessary. The necessity of hospital treatment, however, does not depend wholly on the recency of the attack, for many of the chronic insane need the restraint of a hospital, and its appliances for their comfortable care, even when their recovery has become hopeless. The case of Mrs. Lindsey in the Prescott Almshouse was evidently one for hospital treatment whether she had been insane twelve months or some shorter time upon her admission to the almshouse. For such was her condition that she could not live in an ordinary almshouse without so much restraint as made her condition there one of needless hardship. The same remark may be made concerning the chaining of any insane person in an almshouse or private dwelling, — for the supposed necessity of using a chain or handcuffs, or of keeping the insane person constantly locked up, even in a suitable room, is sufficient evidence that some hospital or asylum is the proper place for such a person. Facts have been brought to the notice of this Board during the past six months which show that insane persons have been chained, fettered, or otherwise improperly confined in the almshouses of Prescott, Shutesbury and Bellingham, and in a private dwelling of Sandisfield. Your attention is called to the law of 1886, already cited, by which, in another section, the Overseers of the Poor are made the legal custodians of all insane persons having a pauper settlement who have been discharged from any hospital or asylum without recovery. The first and second sections of this Act are as follows : —

SECTION 1. Every order or certificate for the commitment of an insane person, under the provisions of sections eleven and twelve of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, hereafter made by any of the judges therein mentioned, shall authorize the custody of the person therein named, either at the hospital or asylum to which he shall be first committed, or at some other hospital, asylum, private dwelling or other place to which said person may be transferred, if discharged without recovery from the hospital or asylum named in the order. In case said insane person shall be found to have a settlement in some town or city

ACTS OF 1886.

of this Commonwealth, the overseers of the poor in the place of his settlement shall have the legal custody of said person, after his discharge from the hospital or asylum, but not previously, and may make provision for his maintenance and treatment at such asylum, almshouse, private dwelling or other place, as they may see fit, subject to the provisions of this act. In case the said insane person shall have no known settlement in this Commonwealth, then the State Board of Lunacy and Charity shall have the legal custody of said person after his discharge from the hospital or asylum, and may make provision for his maintenance and treatment at any place within this Commonwealth, or elsewhere, which said board may deem suitable.

SECT. 2. All insane persons who are now resident at the State lunatic hospitals or other hospitals or asylums for the insane in this Commonwealth, if discharged therefrom without recovery, shall be subject upon their discharge to the control of the overseers of the poor in their places of settlement; or if without known settlement, to the control and supervision of the State Board of Lunacy and Charity, in the same manner as the persons mentioned in section one of this act: *provided, however*, that no insane person having property sufficient to support him or friends able and willing to do so shall be subject to the control of the overseers of the poor as a pauper, or restrained under their authority, except by a special decree of some court, for sufficient reasons which shall be mentioned in the decree.

The effect of this Act is to give the Overseers of the Poor the legal custody of the unrecovered insane who may have a settlement in your town; and this may require you to exercise a supervision over the insane in private dwellings, even when not supported at the public expense. The Overseers of the Poor in Sandisfield may not have known that an insane citizen of that town has been for several years chained and handcuffed habitually in his father's house; but it would naturally be expected that such a fact would come to their knowledge, and under the present law they would justly be held responsible for the continuance of such unnecessary and improper restraint. It is therefore recommended to your Board that they inquire into all similar cases and report them to this Board, which by the Public Statutes, chapter 87, is authorized to "investigate the question of the insanity and condition of any person restrained of his liberty by reason of alleged insanity, at any place within this Commonwealth"; and to "discharge any person so restrained, if in its opinion such person is not insane, or can be cared for after such discharge without danger to others and with benefit to himself." When such cases are reported, this Board will exercise its powers above recited;

FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS, ETC.

and should the present laws be found insufficient to correct so great an evil as the neglect or abuse of the helpless insane, anywhere in this Commonwealth, the Legislature will be appealed to for the enactment of more stringent laws.

By order of the Board,

JOHN FALLON, *Chairman*.

4. FEEBLE-MINDED FEMALES.

STATE HOUSE, BOSTON, October 15, 1887.

To the Overseers of the Poor, etc.

1. How many feeble-minded* girls and women are there in your almshouse?
2. Give names, ages, and nationalities.
3. How many single? How many married? How many widows?
4. At what ages did they become dependent?
5. Were their parents paupers? If so, were these parents feeble-minded?
6. Are they of legitimate or illegitimate birth?
7. Have they other pauper relatives, either in your almshouse or in other almshouses?
8. Have any of these feeble-minded women borne illegitimate children?
9. Do you consider them competent to earn partial or entire support?
10. Do any of them show vicious and immoral tendencies? If not, do you consider them able to protect themselves from vicious and immoral men?
11. How many of them, in your opinion, will ever become self-supporting?
12. Give all facts in your possession bearing upon the mental and moral condition of these cases.

You are respectfully requested to fill out this circular with full replies to the above inquiries as soon as may be convenient, and at any rate *not later than Nov. 15, 1887*; addressing, for this purpose, the Inspector of Charities, 13 Beacon Street, Boston.

By order of the Board,

JOHN D. WELLS, *Clerk*.

* "Feeble-minded" in no case to be confounded with "insane."

EXPENSES PAID OR AUDITED.

B.

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

WITH OTHER BILLS AUDITED OR PAID DURING THE YEAR ENDING
OCTOBER 1, 1887.

	Salaries.	Other Bills.	Total.
Expenses of the Board, ...	-	\$1,424 12	\$1,424 12
Clerk of the Board, ...	\$1,500 00	200 09	1,700 09
Agent for Prosecution, etc., ...	1,200 00	16 82	1,216 82
Payments from the Emergency Fund, ...	-	368 29	368 29
Department of In-Door Poor, ...	18,056 91	6,322 38	24,379 29
Auxiliary Visitors, ...	-	1,302 13	1,302 13
Department of Out-Door Poor, ...	13,754 17	3,923 86	17,678 03
Department of Inspector of Charities, ...	7,705 00	1,743 37	9,448 37
Transportation of State Paupers, ...	-	12,279 55	12,279 55
Transportation to State Almshouse, ...	-	306 00	306 00
Settlement and Bastardy, ...	-	606 12	606 12
Indigent and Neglected Children, ...	-	12,850 08	12,850 08
Infant Asylums, ...	-	11,740 22	11,740 22
Infants in Families, ...	-	9,672 69	9,672 69
Support of Sick State Paupers, ...	-	38,080 30	38,080 30
Contagious Diseases, ...	-	18 00	18 00
Burial of State Paupers, ...	-	6,922 11	6,922 11
Temporary Support of Paupers, ...	-	11,249 11	11,249 11
Massachusetts School for Feeble-Minded, ...	-	3,692 85	3,692 85
State Lunatic Hospitals, etc., ...	-	144,869 89	144,869 89
	\$42,216 08	\$267,587 98	\$309,804 06

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

Travelling expenses, ...	\$759 06	
Expenses of delegation to National Conference, ...	383 64	
Postage, expressage and telegrams, ...	175 25	
Printing, stationery and publications, ...	89 97	
Stenographic reports of hearings, ...	16 20	
		\$1,424 12

CLERK OF THE BOARD.

Salary, John D. Wells, Clerk, ...	\$1,500 00	
Travelling expenses, J. D. W., Clerk, ...	23 20	
Printing, stationery and publications, ...	134 89	
Postage, expressage and telegrams, ...	10 00	
Office furniture, ...	32 00	
		1,700 09

AGENCY FOR PROSECUTION OF CRIMINAL PAUPERS.

Salary of Thomas P. Bagley, Agent, ...	\$1,200 00	
Travelling expenses of Agent, ...	16 82	
		1,216 82
		\$4,341 03

EXPENSES OF IN-DOOR DEPARTMENT.

DEPARTMENT OF IN-DOOR POOR.

*Central Office.**Salaries :*

Stephen C. Wrightington, Superintendent,	\$2,500 00
Joshua F. Lewis, M. D., Assistant (July 15 to Sept. 4), ...	329 18
Willard D. Tripp, Settlement Clerk, ...	1,500 00
Henry H. Fairbanks, Clerk, ...	1,058 33
Thomas M. Doane, Transportation Officer, ...	900 00
Mrs. Emma T. Cornish, Transportation Officer, ...	600 00
Patrick Glynn, Messenger, ...	800 00
	\$7,687 51

Expenses :

Postage, expressage and telegrams, ...	\$231 90
Printing, publications and stationery, ...	414 41
Office furniture and incidentals, ...	52 55
Rent of telephone, ...	26 95
Travelling expenses of Superintendent, ...	485 25
Travelling expenses of Office Clerks : —	
Willard D. Tripp, ...	\$116 95
Henry H. Fairbanks, ...	64 57
Joshua F. Lewis, ...	22 43
	203 95
	\$1,415 01

Total Central Office, ... \$9,102 52

*Division of Visitation.**Salaries :*

James H. Lewis, Assistant (to Dec. 10, 1886), ...	\$290 32
Joshua F. Lewis, M. D., Assistant (Sept. 5 to Sept. 31), ...	79 15
Abraham C. Hart, Visitor, ...	1,200 00
George H. Hull, Visitor, ...	1,000 00
Henry E. Lappen, Visitor (to July 31), ...	900 00
Thos. H. Benton, Visitor, ...	1,058 33
Charles K. Morton, Visitor (from Aug. 20), ...	196 24
Mrs. Ellen L. Fisher, Visitor, ...	700 00
Miss Etta J. Ruggles, Visitor, ...	500 00
Miss Jeannette W. Wright, Clerk, ...	658 34
Miss Bertha W. Jacobs, Clerk, ...	658 34
Miss E. Mabel Tyler, Clerk (from June 1), ...	233 34
Mrs. Emma S. Wiley, Clerk (from Sept. 7), ...	46 67
	\$7,520 73

EXPENSES OF VISITING AGENCY AND IMMIGRATION OFFICE.

Expenses :

Travelling expenses of auxiliary visitors, ...

\$1,302 13

Visitors' Travelling Expenses : —

James H. Lewis, . . . \$84 57

Thomas H. Benton, . . . 1,054 80

Abraham C. Hart, . . . 306 83

George H. Hull, . . . 240 19

Henry E. Lappen, . . . 407 94

Ellen L. Fisher, . . . 697 36

Etta J. Ruggles, . . . 521 49

Bertha W. Jacobs, . . . 72 33

Charles K. Morton, . . . 67 92

Joshua F. Lewis, . . . 11 00

\$3,464 43

Other expenses on account of visitation

of State Wards, . . . 838 30

4,302 73

\$5,604 86

Total Visiting Agency, ... \$13,125 59

*Division of Immigration.**Salaries :*

Charles A. Colcord, Assistant, . . . \$1,180 00

Henry M. Billings, Clerk, . . . 1,000 00

Charles E. Kiander, Messenger, , . . 475 00

\$2,655 00

Expenses :

Immigration Office Expenses : —

Charles A. Colcord, travel, . . . \$37 35

Charles A. Colcord, meals, . . . 60 00

Henry M. Billings, meals, . . . 58 70

Rent of office, . . . 240 00

Fuel, cleaning, etc., . . . 131 59

Rent of telephone, . . . 33 00

\$560 64

Examination of Immigrants outside of Boston, . 44 00

\$604 64

Total Immigration Office, ... \$3,259 64

EXPENSES OF IN-DOOR AND OUT-DOOR DEPARTMENTS.

Unclassified Expenses.

Extra Clerk Hire :—

Henry H. Fairbanks, ...	\$123 00
Joshua F. Lewis, ...	29 17
M. B. H. Tripp, ...	28 00
James H. Lewis, ...	8 00
Willard D. Tripp, ...	5 50
	\$193 67

Total Department of In-Door Poor, ... \$25,681 42

TRANSPORTATION OF STATE PAUPERS.

Travelling Expenses of Officers :—

Thomas M. Doane, ...	\$837 27
Emma T. Cornish, ...	450 40
Thomas P. Bagley, ...	255 95
Charles A. Colcord, ...	14 75

\$1,558 37

Ocean fares of paupers, ...	3,133 81
Inland " " "	5,709 37
Carriage and express hire for paupers, ...	841 02
Food and lodging for paupers, ...	418 64
Outfits for paupers, ...	280 88
Miscellaneous, ...	337 46
	\$12,279 55

DEPARTMENT OF OUT-DOOR POOR.

Salaries :—

Hiram S. Shurtleff, Superintendent, ...	\$2,500 00
George B. Tufts, Executive Clerk, ...	1,500 00
Edwin F. Cummings, M. D., Medical Visitor, ...	1,500 00
Mrs. Sarah M. Crawford, M. D., Medical Visitor, ...	1,375 00
Edward I. White, Visitor, ...	1,200 00
Brainard A. Andrews, Visitor, ...	1,000 00
Frederick A. Burt, Visitor, ...	900 00
John T. McFadden, Visitor, ...	700 00
Henry D. Hawkes, Visitor, ...	600 00
Miss Sarah E. Haynes, Clerk, ...	779 17
Miss Anna M. Noonan, Clerk, ...	600 00
Miss Mary E. Parker, Clerk, ...	600 00
Miss May A. Thayer, Clerk, ...	500 00

\$13,754 17

Extra Clerk Hire, John D. Wells, ...	126 00
Printing, publications and stationery, ...	919 60
Postage, expressage and telegrams, ...	197 13
Office furniture and incidentals, ...	91 77

Carried forward, ... \$15,088 67

EXPENSES OF OUT-DOOR DEPARTMENT, ETC.

<i>Brought forward,</i>	\$15,088 67
Visitors' Travelling Expenses:—	
Edward F. Cummings, ...	\$163 83
Sarah M. Crawford, ...	440 00
Edward I. White, ...	375 00
Brainard A. Andrews, ...	565 00
John T. McFadden, ...	81 00
Frederick A. Burt, ...	547 00
Henry D. Hawkes, ...	140 00
Anna M. Noonan, ...	89 63
	2,401 46
Insane Patients Boarded Out:—	
Clothing, ...	\$162 45
Removal and return, ...	25 45
	187 90
Total Department of Out-Door Poor, ...	\$17,678 03

DEPARTMENT OF INSPECTOR OF CHARITIES.

Salaries:—

F. B. Sanborn, Inspector, ...	\$2,500 00
Henry C. Prentiss, M. D., Clerk and Medical	
Visitor, ...	1,500 00
Henry A. Purdie, Clerk, ...	1,000 00
Miss Amelia D. Delano, Clerk, ...	750 00
Miss Gertrude T. Jacobs, Clerk, ...	750 00
Miss Sarah E. Sanborn, Clerk, ...	600 00
Mrs. Sarah M. Brown, Visitor of Insane in Alms-	
houses and families (10 months), ...	500 00
Miss A. A. Mattoon (1 month), ...	45 00
Mrs. Marian L. Morris, Clerk (1 month), ...	60 00
	\$7,705 00
Travelling expenses of Inspector, ...	503 33
Postage, expressage and telegrams, ...	110 00
Printing, stationery and publications, ...	317 51
Visitation and Removal of the insane:—	
Henry C. Prentiss (services and expenses),	\$331 25
N. Porter Brown, “ “ “	10 40
Sarah M. Brown, travelling expenses, ...	376 38
	718 03
Removal and return of the insane, ...	94 50
Total Inspector's Department, ...	\$9,448 37

TRANSPORTATION TO STATE ALMSHOUSE.

City and town bills, ...	\$306 00
--------------------------------	----------

 BILLS PAID OR AUDITED.

SETTLEMENT AND BASTARDY.

Legal expenses, ...	\$213 45
Other bills, ...	392 67
	\$606 12

FOR BOARD OF INDIGENT AND NEGLECTED CHILDREN.

Department of In-Door Poor (board, clothing, etc.), . . .	\$12,375 99
Department of Out-Door Poor (board), ...	474 09
	\$12,850 08

INFANT ASYLUMS.

Massachusetts Infant Asylum, ...	\$11,740 22
--	-------------

INFANTS IN FAMILIES.

Board, ...	\$7,379 89
Medicine, medical attendance, clothing, etc., ...	2,292 80
	\$9,672 69

FOR SUPPORT OF SICK STATE PAUPERS.

City and town bills of 1882, ...	\$9 25
“ “ “ of 1883, ...	76 95
“ “ “ of 1884, ...	90 72
“ “ “ of 1885, ...	1,177 57
“ “ “ of 1886, ...	31,123 31
“ “ “ of 1887, ...	5,618 75
	\$38,096 55
Less bill of 1882 (settlement found), ...	16 25
	\$38,080 30

PAYMENTS IN CONTAGIOUS DISEASES.

Town bill, ...	\$18 00
----------------------	---------

TEMPORARY SUPPORT OF STATE PAUPERS.

City and town bills of 1882, ...	\$16 00
“ “ “ of 1884, ...	10 68
“ “ “ of 1885, ...	273 70
“ “ “ of 1886, ...	5,583 54
“ “ “ of 1887, ...	2,616 50
	\$8,500 42
Ocean fares of paupers, ...	2,060 35
Inland “ “ “	451 04
Carriage and express for paupers, ...	113 00
Food and lodging for paupers, ...	63 35
Outfits for paupers, ...	60 95
	\$11,249 11

BILLS AUDITED.

RELIEF IN EXTRAORDINARY CASES.

Relief in nine cases, ...	\$368 29
---------------------------------	----------

BURIAL OF STATE PAUPERS.

City and town bills of 1884, ...	\$10 00
“ “ “ of 1885, ...	111 50
“ “ “ of 1886, ...	4,788 62
“ “ “ of 1887, ...	2,011 99
	<u>\$6,922 11</u>

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED.

Support of State paupers and special pupils, ...	\$3,692 85
--	------------

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITALS.

Taunton Lunatic Hospital, ...	\$22,214 30
Danvers Lunatic Hospital, ...	36,204 48
Worcester Lunatic Hospital, ...	28,924 83
Northampton Lunatic Hospital, ...	22,785 21
Worcester Insane Asylum, ...	17,460 51
Westborough Insane Hospital, ...	8,400 28
	<u>\$135,989 61</u>
Board of insane in families, ...	8,880 28
	<u>\$144,869 89</u>

Of the above sums, the expenditure of \$4,709.32 was directed by the Board itself; the expenditure of \$50,943.08 was directed, immediately or otherwise, by the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, and the further sum of \$139,988.46 was audited by him; the expenditure of \$30,573.49 was directed, immediately or otherwise, by the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, and the further sum of \$65,261.05 was audited by him; the expenditure of \$9,448.37 was directed, immediately or otherwise, by the Inspector of Charities, and the further sum of \$8,880.28 was audited by him. The expenses of the In-Door Department are so divided as to show separately the cost of the Visiting Agency, the Immigration Office, and the Transportation of the Poor.

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD FOR TWO CALENDAR YEARS.

Appropriations and Expenses for the calendar years 1886 and 1887, with Estimates for 1888.

	Appropriations 1886.	Expenses 1886.	Appropriations 1887.	Expenses 1887.	Estimates 1888.
Expenses of the Board, ...	\$5,300 00	\$4,300 58	\$5,300 00	\$4,321 05	\$4,300 00
Including expenses of members, etc., . . .	\$1,600 00	\$1,381 60	\$1,600 00	\$1,409 91	\$1,600 00
Salary and expenses of the Clerk, ...	1,700 00	1,699 46	1,700 00	1,696 09	1,700 00
Salary and expenses of Prosecuting Agent, .	2,000 00	1,219 52	2,000 00	1,215 05	1,500 00
Expenses of the Health Department, ...	6,547 32	6,547 32	-	-	-
For its regular work, ...	2,871 08	2,871 08	-	-	-
For the inspection of foods and drugs, . .	3,676 24	3,676 24	-	-	-
Expenses of the Inspector of Charities, . .	9,000 00	8,990 88	9,500 00	9,521 93	10,000 00
Expenses of the Department of In-door Poor, .	28,250 00	25,659 44	28,850 00	27,345 08	31,000 00
For its regular work, ...	25,000 00	24,060 40	25,500 00	25,347 06	28,000 00
For Auxiliary Visitors, ...	1,250 00	1,206 65	1,350 00	1,276 06	2,000 00
Settlement and bastardy, ...	2,000 00	392 39	2,000 00	721 96	1,000 00
Expenses of the Department of Out-Door Poor, .	17,500 00	15,346 93	17,500 00	17,495 79	18,000 00
For its regular work, ...	17,500 00	15,066 93	-	-	-
For visitation of the insane, etc., ...	-	280 00	-	-	-
Total, ...	\$66,597 32	\$60,845 15	\$61,150 00	\$58,683 85	\$63,800 00
Expenses of Transportation, ...	15,700 00	12,736 19	15,700 00	14,500 00	15,700 00

ANNUAL CENSUS OF THE POOR.

ANNUAL CENSUS OF THE POOR, JANUARY 1, 1888.

The returns from 298 cities and towns, received up to January 20, 1888, show the following results, as compared with similar returns for the year 1887.

	January 1, 1888.	January 1, 1887.
City and town poor fully supported, . . .	6,245	6,346
“ “ partially supported, . . .	15,190	15,931
Vagrants at this date, ...	548	1,258
Insane persons (included above), ...	2,307	2,302
Total of all classes, ...	21,983	22,535

The population of the cities and towns above mentioned was, in 1885, 1,417,720 out of a total of 1,942,141 in the whole State; so that the returns still to come in will not change the general fact which the above figures show, that there is now less pauperism in Massachusetts than a year ago. The insane poor have scarcely increased by this showing, while the whole class of persons fully supported has slightly fallen off; and the persons partially supported have diminished, while the vagrants have more than doubled. Many errors doubtless occur in these returns, but the general result from year to year shows the facts well enough.





